

Oral history interview with Ze'ev Scheinwald
RG-50.120.0140
Time-coded translation

File 1

:00:45.00,0:00:47.00, OK, please
:00:47.00,0:00:49.00, Yes
:00:49.00,0:00:51.00, My name is Scheinwald
:00:51.00,0:00:53.00, Ze'ev
:00:53.00,0:00:55.00, I was born in a town
:00:55.00,0:00:58.00, called Sochaczew
:00:58.00,0:01:00.00, in Poland
:01:00.00,0:01:03.00, 50 kilometers from Warsaw
:01:03.00,0:01:05.00, I am the second son
:01:05.00,0:01:07.00, in the family
:01:07.00,0:01:09.00, we were 7 children
:01:09.00,0:01:11.00,
:01:11.00,0:01:14.00, parents, grand-parent father
:01:14.00,0:01:16.00, of my father
:01:16.00,0:01:18.00, who lived with us. Obviously
:01:18.00,0:01:20.00, we had a grand mother and grand father from the
:01:20.00,0:01:22.00, other side
:01:22.00,0:01:25.00, but close to the war they were
:01:25.00,0:01:27.00, no longer alive to their (good) luck
:01:27.00,0:01:30.00, Interviewer: When were you born, what date?
:01:30.00,0:01:38.00, 4th of July 1921
:01:38.00,0:01:44.00, I was almost 18 when the war broke out.
:01:44.00,0:01:49.00, My older brother was a soldier in the Polish army
:01:49.00,0:01:54.00, he managed to survive the war and get back home

:01:54.00,0:01:58.00,
:01:58.00,0:02:03.00, Today none of them is left alive
:02:03.00,0:02:05.00,
:02:05.00,0:02:13.00, my father had 3 sisters
:02:10.00,0:02:17.00, each with, more or less, half a dozen children
:02:17.00,0:02:25.00, mother had 3 brothers and a sister
:02:25.00,0:02:32.00, them too with 6-7 children in each household
:02:32.00,0:02:36.00, one cousin
:02:36.00,0:02:41.00, the son of my mother's sister survived
:02:41.00,0:02:45.00, he still lives in Florida
:02:45.00,0:02:49.00, all the rest are gone
:02:49.00,0:02:51.00,
:02:51.00,0:02:55.00, eh
:02:55.00,0:02:57.00, small town
:02:57.00,0:03:01.00, in my current understanding of things
:03:01.00,0:03:04.00, about 15,000 residents
:03:04.00,0:03:07.00, about 5000 Jews
:03:07.00,0:03:11.00, very close to Warsaw, 50 kilometers
:03:11.00,0:03:15.00, we were sure that we live in the center of the world
:03:15.00,0:03:17.00, because it was close to Warsaw
:03:17.00,0:03:19.00, eh
:03:19.00,0:03:22.00, in my current understanding
:03:22.00,0:03:24.00, horrible poverty
:03:24.00,0:03:26.00, of most of the population
:03:26.00,0:03:28.00,
:03:28.00,0:03:33.00, a small percentage of the population could make a living with
:03:33.00,0:03:35.00, a lot of difficulties
:03:35.00,0:03:37.00, rich people

:03:37.00,0:03:42.00, that I would give them today the "title" of being rich
:03:42.00,0:03:46.00, maybe 1% of the population or less
:03:46.00,0:03:48.00,
:03:48.00,0:03:52.00, the Jews lives from their surrounding (neighbors)
:03:52.00,0:03:56.00, the villages, the area is relatively well off, agricultural
:03:56.00,0:03:58.00, eh
:03:58.00,0:04:02.00, some of them from the big city Warsaw
:04:02.00,0:04:04.00,
:04:04.00,0:04:06.00, eh
:04:06.00,0:04:08.00, many synagogues
:04:08.00,0:04:10.00,
:04:10.00,0:04:12.00, even a yeshive
:04:12.00,0:04:15.00, their was a famous Rabbi
:04:15.00,0:04:18.00, the rabbi from Sochaczew who still has chasidic
:04:18.00,0:04:20.00, followers
:04:20.00,0:04:22.00, in Jerusalem and the United States
:04:22.00,0:04:26.00, they are about to built now (1993)
:04:26.00,0:04:29.00, a tent on his grave
:04:29.00,0:04:31.00, in the cemetery
:04:31.00,0:04:34.00, of which nothing was left from
:04:34.00,0:04:36.00, the land has been cleared
:04:36.00,0:04:38.00, eh
:04:38.00,0:04:40.00, and forgive me, to my credit I'll say
:04:40.00,0:04:42.00, that I built a memorial
:04:42.00,0:04:45.00, for those 5000 Jews
:04:45.00,0:04:49.00, in this cemetery
:04:49.00,0:04:53.00, to conserve it, we fenced it
:04:53.00,0:04:57.00, the memorial and now the tent is being built

:04:57.00,0:04:59.00, after they found the location where the rabbi was burried
:04:59.00,0:05:01.00, and
:05:01.00,0:05:04.00, around the Rabbi's court
:05:04.00,0:05:06.00, the religious life of the
:05:06.00,0:05:08.00, town was managed
:05:08.00,0:05:10.00, with thousands of chasidics coming from other regions
:05:10.00,0:05:12.00,
:05:12.00,0:05:15.00, with me growing up
:05:15.00,0:05:18.00, I did not see the rabbi
:05:18.00,0:05:20.00, as a young kid I knew their was a rabbi
:05:20.00,0:05:23.00, later he
:05:23.00,0:05:25.00, died and towards the war
:05:25.00,0:05:27.00, his court
:05:27.00,0:05:30.00, was almost none existent
:05:30.00,0:05:32.00,
:05:32.00,0:05:34.00,
:05:34.00,0:05:36.00,
:05:36.00,0:05:38.00, my house, my parent's house
:05:38.00,0:05:40.00,
:05:40.00,0:05:42.00, not a wealthy home
:05:42.00,0:05:44.00, and
:05:44.00,0:05:47.00, father managed to upkeep
:05:47.00,0:05:49.00, the family
:05:49.00,0:05:51.00, 10 souls, the grandfather his father
:05:51.00,0:05:53.00, lived with us
:05:53.00,0:05:55.00,
:05:55.00,0:05:59.00, living conditions by my current understanding,
:05:59.16,0:06:04.04, back then I did not know, were difficult, very difficult even

:06:04.04,0:06:06.04, eh
:06:06.04,0:06:08.04, when I speak
:06:08.04,0:06:10.04, with survivors from the town today
:06:10.04,0:06:12.04, they claim that I had nothing
:06:12.04,0:06:14.04, to complain. You come from a
:06:14.04,0:06:16.04, home where nothing was missing
:06:16.04,0:06:18.04, maybe
:06:18.04,0:06:21.04, Interviewer: How did your father make a living?
:06:21.04,0:06:23.04, eh commerce
:06:23.04,0:06:26.04, with the agricultural surroundings
:06:26.04,0:06:28.04, he was buying everything
:06:28.04,0:06:30.04, and selling everything in Warsaw
:06:30.04,0:06:33.04, we had home horses and carriages
:06:33.04,0:06:35.04, as was the norm back then
:06:35.04,0:06:37.04, the grandfather
:06:37.04,0:06:39.04, traveled with my father
:06:39.04,0:06:41.04, to buy in the villages what
:06:41.04,0:06:43.04, they could buy, load on the carriage
:06:43.04,0:06:45.04, and with the horses
:06:45.04,0:06:47.04, traveled to Warsaw which took a whole night
:06:47.04,0:06:49.04, in the winter
:06:49.04,0:06:51.04, the summer,
:06:51.04,0:06:53.04, very hard work
:06:53.04,0:06:55.04, the winter cold
:06:55.04,0:06:57.04, reached sometimes
:06:57.04,0:06:59.04, to minus 25-30 Celsius
:06:59.04,0:07:01.04, and they dragged this way
:07:01.04,0:07:03.04, with the carriage and horses

:07:03.04,0:07:05.04, a whole night
:07:05.04,0:07:07.04, those 50 kilometers to get to
:07:07.04,0:07:09.04, Warsaw and sell the merchandise
:07:09.04,0:07:11.04, to wholesalers and
:07:11.04,0:07:13.04, to bring bread home
:07:13.04,0:07:15.04,
:07:15.04,0:07:17.04, Interviewer: Hunger you didn't have? No
:07:17.04,0:07:19.04, we had a home with enough
:07:19.04,0:07:21.04, food, that is clear to me
:07:21.04,0:07:23.04, I was no longer a small child
:07:23.04,0:07:25.04, I was almost 18 when the war broke out
:07:25.04,0:07:27.04,
:07:27.04,0:07:31.04, and what I remember was that we there was no
:07:31.04,0:07:33.04, hunger or lack
:07:33.04,0:07:35.04, of clothing but
:07:35.04,0:07:37.04, I know a population
:07:37.04,0:07:39.04, or knew them
:07:39.04,0:07:41.04, that
:07:41.04,0:07:43.04, many times my father
:07:43.04,0:07:45.04, volunteered
:07:45.04,0:07:47.04, to collect
:07:47.04,0:07:49.04, a little money or food
:07:49.04,0:07:51.04, to give those people
:07:51.04,0:07:53.04, that
:07:53.04,0:07:55.04, did not have
:07:55.04,0:07:57.04, enough money to buy a Chala
:07:57.04,0:07:59.04, for Shabbat which was a tragedy
:07:59.04,0:08:01.04, in every Jewish home

:08:01.04,0:08:03.04, there were many
:08:03.04,0:08:05.04, such homes
:08:05.04,0:08:07.04, horrible living conditions
:08:07.04,0:08:09.04,
:08:09.04,0:08:11.04,
:08:11.04,0:08:13.04, that was
:08:13.04,0:08:15.04, the acceptable norm in small town
:08:15.04,0:08:17.04, which such
:08:17.04,0:08:19.04, there were thousands in Poland
:08:19.04,0:08:21.04, I encountered later
:08:21.04,0:08:23.04, town which did not even have that
:08:23.04,0:08:25.04, they were much worst off
:08:25.04,0:08:29.04, we grew up in poor hygienic conditions
:08:29.04,0:08:31.04, which one cannot
:08:31.04,0:08:33.04, imagine today
:08:33.04,0:08:35.04,
:08:35.04,0:08:37.04, flies were part of life
:08:37.04,0:08:39.04, bugs
:08:39.04,0:08:41.04,
:08:41.04,0:08:43.04, were part
:08:43.04,0:08:47.04, part of the culture
:08:47.04,0:08:49.04, towards Passover
:08:49.04,0:08:52.04, usually it was in April when the snow
:08:52.04,0:08:54.04, melts and
:08:54.04,0:08:56.04, people were getting ready for Passover, taking out
:08:56.04,0:08:58.04, from hundreds of apartments
:08:58.04,0:09:00.04, from most apartments
:09:00.04,0:09:02.04, all the furniture to the gardens

:09:02.04,0:09:04.04, to wash them
:09:04.04,0:09:06.04, with petroleum
:09:06.04,0:09:08.04, in order to get rid of bugs
:09:08.04,0:09:10.04, not only the Jews
:09:10.04,0:09:12.04, with the poles it was worse many times
:09:12.04,0:09:14.04,
:09:14.04,0:09:16.04,
:09:16.04,0:09:18.04, toilets were in the gardens
:09:18.04,0:09:20.04, obviously
:09:20.04,0:09:22.04, even in Polish winter conditions
:09:22.04,0:09:24.04, which were very harsh
:09:24.04,0:09:26.04, sometimes it was impossible to open the door
:09:26.04,0:09:28.04, of the stairway because the snow
:09:28.04,0:09:30.04, blocks
:09:30.04,0:09:32.04, and opening of the doors were to the outside
:09:32.04,0:09:34.04, and the snow blocked them
:09:34.04,0:09:36.04, and it was impossible to reach the toilet at night
:09:36.04,0:09:38.04, until the
:09:38.04,0:09:40.04, court-yard keeper
:09:40.04,0:09:42.04, and in every court-yard their was a pole who took care
:09:42.04,0:09:44.04, of clearing and such
:09:44.04,0:09:46.04, and
:09:46.04,0:09:48.04, he cleared the snow
:09:48.04,0:09:50.04,
:09:50.04,0:09:54.04, one had to get to the toilet, an open toilet, a hole in the ground
:09:54.04,0:09:56.04,
:09:56.04,0:09:58.04, miserable hygienic conditions
:09:58.04,0:10:00.04, children's games

:10:00.04,0:10:02.04,
:10:02.04,0:10:04.04, that today
:10:04.04,0:10:06.04, in a house where their are two children
:10:06.04,0:10:08.04, it's like a toy store
:10:08.04,0:10:10.04, I certainly and not only me
:10:10.04,0:10:12.04, all my generation
:10:12.04,0:10:14.04, did not know what a toy is
:10:14.04,0:10:16.04, in my young childhood
:10:16.04,0:10:18.04, I played with ball made out of
:10:18.04,0:10:20.04, rags
:10:20.04,0:10:22.04, to also play football (soccer)
:10:22.04,0:10:24.04, later we collected
:10:24.04,0:10:26.04, a bunch of kids some money
:10:26.04,0:10:28.04, to buy ourselves
:10:28.04,0:10:30.04, a football (Soccer)
:10:30.04,0:10:32.04,
:10:32.04,0:10:34.04,
:10:34.04,0:10:36.04, we played a lot in the mud
:10:36.04,0:10:38.04, lots of flies
:10:38.04,0:10:40.04, horrible conditions
:10:40.04,0:10:42.04, again I speak
:10:42.04,0:10:44.04, from my current perception
:10:44.04,0:10:46.04, back them, it
:10:46.04,0:10:48.04, looked natural
:10:48.04,0:10:50.04, completely clear
:10:50.04,0:10:52.04, I remember an incident
:10:52.04,0:10:54.04,
:10:54.04,0:10:56.04, that they built a house not far from where we lived

:10:56.04,0:10:58.04,
:10:58.04,0:11:00.04, and
:11:00.04,0:11:02.04, they produced the whitewash by burning limestone
:11:02.04,0:11:04.04, here in Israel, this is not known
:11:04.04,0:11:06.04, they would bring limestone
:11:06.04,0:11:08.04, mix it
:11:08.04,0:11:10.04, with water
:11:10.04,0:11:12.04, and this was called extinguishing whitewash
:11:12.04,0:11:14.04, and with this mixture, they would fill a hole
:11:14.04,0:11:16.04,
:11:16.04,0:11:18.04, cover it and after
:11:18.04,0:11:20.04, 2-3 years
:11:20.04,0:11:22.04, use it
:11:22.04,0:11:24.04, and this was strengthen
:11:24.04,0:11:26.04, the material. I don't understand
:11:26.04,0:11:28.04, much about it
:11:28.04,0:11:30.04, a hole full of whitewash
:11:30.04,0:11:32.04, they just finished extinguishing it
:11:32.04,0:11:34.04, if someone falls into it, they die
:11:34.04,0:11:36.04,
:11:36.04,0:11:38.04, and I, a child, I don't remember how old
:11:38.04,0:11:40.04, 4 maybe
:11:40.04,0:11:42.04,
:11:42.04,0:11:44.04, not much older
:11:44.04,0:11:46.04, am chasing after a girl and she runs away
:11:46.04,0:11:48.04, and I really want
:11:48.04,0:11:50.04, to push her into the whitewash hole
:11:50.04,0:11:52.04, and I am not able

:11:52.04,0:11:54.04, she runs faster than I do
:11:54.04,0:11:56.04, but I did manage to push her into mud
:11:56.04,0:11:58.04, and more than mud
:11:58.04,0:12:00.04, we did not have in the town, there were few
:12:00.04,0:12:02.04, paved streets with stones
:12:02.04,0:12:05.04, Stones, called in Polish
:12:05.04,0:12:07.04, cats heads
:12:07.04,0:12:09.04, round stones
:12:09.04,0:12:11.04, the rest was mud
:12:11.04,0:12:13.04, lots of rain and lots of mud
:12:13.04,0:12:15.04, and I managed to drop her
:12:15.04,0:12:17.04, into this mud
:12:17.04,0:12:19.04, to my good luck, I did not manage
:12:19.04,0:12:21.04, to push her into
:12:21.04,0:12:23.04, the whitewash hole because she would have died
:12:23.04,0:12:25.04, for sure
:12:25.04,0:12:27.04, obviously
:12:27.04,0:12:29.04, a lot can be said about it
:12:29.04,0:12:31.04, I also don't remember all the details
:12:31.04,0:12:33.04, but very generally
:12:33.04,0:12:35.04, those were the living conditions
:12:35.04,0:12:37.04, of the Jews
:12:37.04,0:12:39.04, in most towns
:12:39.04,0:12:43.04, Interviewer: The situation of the gentiles was better? no
:12:43.04,0:12:45.04, maybe worse
:12:45.04,0:12:47.04, but
:12:47.04,0:12:49.04, the gentiles would get
:12:49.04,0:12:51.04, help for the unemployed

:12:51.04,0:12:53.04, during the winter
:12:53.04,0:12:55.04, they would arrive to a location
:12:55.04,0:12:57.04, I am not too familiar with this issue
:12:57.04,0:12:59.04, because it was of no interest
:12:59.04,0:13:01.04, to us. Jews were not
:13:01.04,0:13:03.04, interested in taking this help
:13:03.04,0:13:05.04, because it was not kosher
:13:05.04,0:13:07.04, kosher and religious problems were
:13:07.04,0:13:09.04, dominant
:13:09.04,0:13:11.04, people preferred hunger than taking
:13:11.04,0:13:13.04, this help
:13:13.04,0:13:15.04, they would give them dark bread, several breads
:13:15.04,0:13:17.04, oil, maybe
:13:17.04,0:13:19.04, more groceries
:13:19.04,0:13:21.04, this made it easier for the gentiles
:13:21.04,0:13:25.04, an average gentile in our region
:13:25.04,0:13:27.04, had employment
:13:27.04,0:13:29.04, he either
:13:29.04,0:13:31.04, worked in public labors
:13:31.04,0:13:33.04, construction or in factories
:13:33.04,0:13:35.04, there were
:13:35.04,0:13:37.04, two in the area which
:13:37.04,0:13:39.04, employed over a thousand
:13:39.04,0:13:41.04, Poles
:13:41.04,0:13:43.04, they also did not agree, did not let
:13:43.04,0:13:45.04, Jews work in the factory
:13:45.04,0:13:47.04, I remember that the socialist party
:13:47.04,0:13:49.04, the Bund

:13:49.04,0:13:51.04, in Poland fought
:13:51.04,0:13:53.04, to enable one woman
:13:53.04,0:13:55.04, obviously a member of the party
:13:55.04,0:13:57.04, into the factory
:13:57.04,0:13:59.04, which was not far from
:13:59.04,0:14:03.04, Sochaczew, Jodakuv
:14:01.04,0:14:03.04,
:14:03.04,0:14:05.04,
:14:05.04,0:14:07.04, neighboring
:14:07.04,0:14:09.04, Żelazowa,
:14:09.04,0:14:13.04, where Chopin was born
:14:13.04,0:14:15.04, a historical place today
:14:15.04,0:14:17.04, famous, many tourists are brought there
:14:17.04,0:14:19.04, I, too, visited the place
:14:19.04,0:14:21.04, twice
:14:21.04,0:14:23.04, and
:14:23.04,0:14:25.04, eventually they managed, with the cooperation
:14:25.04,0:14:27.04, of the Polish Socialist party
:14:27.04,0:14:29.04, to get her in
:14:29.04,0:14:31.04, this single female
:14:31.04,0:14:33.04, to the factory which employed
:14:33.04,0:14:35.04, a thousand workers
:14:35.04,0:14:37.04, the name of the place is Jodakuv
:14:37.04,0:14:39.04, 4 kilometers from
:14:39.04,0:14:41.04, Sochaczew
:14:41.04,0:14:45.04, Jews were not really given employment
:14:45.04,0:14:47.04,
:14:47.04,0:14:49.04, Antisemitism was burning

:14:49.04,0:14:53.04, in way that is difficult to describe
:14:53.04,0:14:55.04, and harder to understand
:14:55.04,0:14:57.04,
:14:57.04,0:15:01.04, Jews suffered horribly
:15:01.04,0:15:03.04, we did not know
:15:03.04,0:15:07.04, we were not aware to this suffering since we were born
:15:07.04,0:15:09.04, into this poverty
:15:09.04,0:15:11.04, I am generalizing, individually
:15:11.04,0:15:13.04, each one, their situation
:15:13.04,0:15:15.04, myself I did not suffer from hunger or lack
:15:15.04,0:15:17.04, of clothing like I emphasized
:15:17.04,0:15:19.04, but there were people, children
:15:19.04,0:15:21.04, that walked with torn shoes
:15:21.04,0:15:23.04, to the Jeider
:15:23.04,0:15:27.04, or to school since there was obligatory education to 7th grade
:15:27.04,0:15:29.04, free, not all
:15:29.04,0:15:31.04, Jewish parents sent
:15:31.04,0:15:33.04, their children to school since those were gentiles
:15:33.04,0:15:35.04, Interviewer: You yourself
:15:35.04,0:15:37.04, faced antisemitism?
:15:37.04,0:15:39.04, terrible
:15:39.04,0:15:43.04, I will get to it. I faced
:15:43.04,0:15:45.04, the contrary as well but
:15:45.04,0:15:47.04, antisemitism was wide spread
:15:47.04,0:15:50.04, I remember earlier classes
:15:50.04,0:15:52.04, maybe 3rd or 4th grade
:15:52.04,0:15:54.04, Interviewer: You studied in mixed classes,
:15:54.04,0:15:56.04,

:15:56.04,0:15:58.04, Jews and and gentiles? Yes

:15:58.04,0:16:01.04, no one talks here Polish?

:16:01.04,0:16:03.04, eh eh

:16:03.04,0:16:05.04, primary school

:16:05.04,0:16:07.04, I studied

:16:07.04,0:16:09.04, with a Jewish kid in class

:16:09.04,0:16:11.04, we were lots of kids

:16:11.04,0:16:13.04, we were 1/3 of the population so

:16:13.04,0:16:16.04, so in school we were about 25%

:16:16.04,0:16:18.04, but no less than that because the ultra religious

:16:18.04,0:16:20.04, did not want to send

:16:20.04,0:16:22.04, their kids, they sent them to

:16:22.04,0:16:24.04, the Jeider

:16:24.04,0:16:26.04, but

:16:26.04,0:16:28.04, which was recognized by the government

:16:28.04,0:16:30.04, and

:16:30.04,0:16:32.04, in my class their was a kid

:16:32.04,0:16:34.04, his father was

:16:34.04,0:16:36.04, Doroshkash (not sure how the word is written)

:16:36.04,0:16:38.04,

:16:38.04,0:16:40.04,

:16:40.04,0:16:44.04, a Jew that...

:16:44.04,0:16:46.04,

:16:46.04,0:16:48.04,

:16:48.04,0:16:50.04, a taxi driver

:16:50.04,0:16:52.04, but with a horse and carriage

:16:52.04,0:16:54.04, I don't know the word in Hebrew

:16:54.04,0:16:56.04, a carriage with

:16:56.04,0:16:58.04, interviewer: a rider?
:16:58.04,0:17:00.04, not a rider
:17:00.04,0:17:04.04, he waited in the street and rode according to the service ordered
:17:04.04,0:17:07.04, a carriage with 4 rubber wheels
:17:07.04,0:17:09.04, and
:17:09.04,0:17:11.04, in Polish the word is
:17:11.04,0:17:13.04, Doroshkash, in Yiddish we used
:17:13.04,0:17:15.04, the same word
:17:15.04,0:17:17.04, here (Israel) this is not known
:17:17.04,0:17:19.04, in Poland it exists till today (1993), the whole east
:17:19.04,0:17:21.04, of Europe it exists
:17:21.04,0:17:23.04, but the kid's
:17:23.04,0:17:25.04, father was religious
:17:25.04,0:17:27.04, and the kid
:17:27.04,0:17:29.04, blond with blue eyes
:17:29.04,0:17:31.04, with blond pe-es
:17:31.04,0:17:33.04, till his shoulders
:17:33.04,0:17:35.04, with a Jewish hat, the Yiddish
:17:35.04,0:17:37.04, Idle, it's a hat
:17:37.04,0:17:39.04, with a small cap
:17:39.04,0:17:41.04, that the
:17:41.04,0:17:43.04, religious Jews
:17:43.04,0:17:45.04, wore, it was a standard hat
:17:45.04,0:17:47.04, to the religious Jews, not the extremists
:17:47.04,0:17:49.04, not the ones who wore Shtreimel
:17:49.04,0:17:51.04,
:17:51.04,0:17:55.04, like the Ultra orthodox here
:17:55.04,0:17:57.04,

:17:57.04,0:17:59.04, and during the break
:17:59.04,0:18:01.04,
:18:01.04,0:18:03.04, they did to us different
:18:03.04,0:18:05.04, problems, threw rocks at us, picked on us
:18:05.04,0:18:07.04,
:18:07.04,0:18:09.04, they grabbed specifically this kid
:18:09.04,0:18:11.04, due to his Pe-es, cut
:18:11.04,0:18:13.04, one of them
:18:13.04,0:18:15.04, and pushed by force
:18:15.04,0:18:17.04, pork meat
:18:17.04,0:18:19.04, into his mouth
:18:19.04,0:18:21.04, for this kid this was
:18:21.04,0:18:23.04, a tragedy
:18:23.04,0:18:25.04, they'd do better by him if they killed him
:18:25.04,0:18:27.04,
:18:27.04,0:18:29.04, and obviously
:18:29.04,0:18:31.04, they were all laughing, the Jid (derogatory word for jew)
:18:31.04,0:18:33.04, eat pork
:18:33.04,0:18:35.04, they felt a huge achievement
:18:35.04,0:18:37.04, for a Polish Catholic
:18:37.04,0:18:39.04,
:18:39.04,0:18:43.04, obviously to the parent's complaint, if they did
:18:43.04,0:18:45.04, no one cared
:18:45.04,0:18:47.04, the Poles eat pig and lived well
:18:47.04,0:18:49.04,
:18:49.04,0:18:53.04, they viewed this as children playing, nothing could be done
:18:53.04,0:18:55.04, that is one form
:18:55.04,0:18:57.04, of antisemitism

:18:57.04,0:18:59.04, from a young age that they
:18:59.04,0:19:01.04, received from the church
:19:01.04,0:19:03.04, mostly, till today
:19:03.04,0:19:05.04, I
:19:05.04,0:19:07.04, forgive me for
:19:07.04,0:19:09.04, the parenthesis once in a while
:19:09.04,0:19:11.04, but I'll forget otherwise
:19:11.04,0:19:13.04, while building the memorial
:19:13.04,0:19:15.04, in Sochaczew
:19:15.04,0:19:17.04, I will bring
:19:17.04,0:19:19.04, pictures next time
:19:19.04,0:19:21.04,
:19:21.04,0:19:23.04,
:19:23.04,0:19:25.04, I was in contact with the contractor
:19:25.04,0:19:27.04, who built it
:19:27.04,0:19:29.04, a very positive guy, Polish
:19:29.04,0:19:31.04, construction engineer
:19:31.04,0:19:33.04, he builds
:19:33.04,0:19:35.04, in many places, takes care
:19:35.04,0:19:37.04, in renewal, fixing
:19:37.04,0:19:39.04, of synagogues, cemeteries
:19:39.04,0:19:41.04, he has good ties
:19:41.04,0:19:43.04, with lots of Jews around the world
:19:43.04,0:19:45.04,
:19:45.04,0:19:47.04, and he told me, "forgive me Mr. Scheinwald,
:19:47.04,0:19:49.04, you are talking about antisemitism"
:19:49.04,0:19:51.04, and by the way, I cannot be in Poland
:19:51.04,0:19:54.04, and talk with those Jew haters

:19:54.04,0:19:56.04, without reminding them of that
:19:56.04,0:19:58.04, not in all instances it is possible but with him
:19:58.04,0:20:00.04, I spoke freely, we spent
:20:00.04,0:20:02.04, many hours together
:20:02.04,0:20:05.04, "you are talking about antisemitism, we
:20:05.04,0:20:07.04, receive our antisemitism
:20:07.04,0:20:09.04, in church
:20:09.04,0:20:11.04, many of us also receive it
:20:11.04,0:20:13.04, at home. The Polish people
:20:13.04,0:20:15.04, are antisemitic"
:20:15.04,0:20:17.04, it interest them that the Jews
:20:17.04,0:20:19.04, convert to Christianity, it is important for them
:20:19.04,0:20:21.04, not to have Jews there
:20:21.04,0:20:23.04, and if a single Jew would not be
:20:23.04,0:20:25.04, in Poland, still
:20:25.04,0:20:27.04, antisemitism would exist
:20:27.04,0:20:29.04,
:20:29.04,0:20:31.04, now
:20:31.04,0:20:33.04,
:20:33.04,0:20:36.04, the closer the war got
:20:36.04,0:20:38.04,
:20:38.04,0:20:40.04, and the propaganda
:20:40.04,0:20:42.04, of the Nazis in Poland was
:20:42.04,0:20:44.04, very intensive in the area
:20:44.04,0:20:46.04, many Germans lived in our area
:20:46.04,0:20:48.04, "folks deutsch"
:20:48.04,0:20:50.04,
:20:50.04,0:20:54.04, I heard more than once

:20:54.04,0:20:56.04, wait Jews, Hitler
:20:56.04,0:21:00.04, will arrive and he will teach you
:20:58.04,0:21:02.04, as good as you have it in Poland
:21:02.04,0:21:04.04, he will teach you
:21:04.04,0:21:06.04, that you should not be Jews
:21:06.04,0:21:08.04, that was the standard
:21:08.04,0:21:10.04, they did not care, it was not important
:21:10.04,0:21:12.04, to them that Hitler
:21:12.04,0:21:14.04, will conquer Poland first
:21:14.04,0:21:16.04, will murder Poles together with us
:21:16.04,0:21:18.04, which is what happened
:21:18.04,0:21:20.04, that along with us
:21:20.04,0:21:22.04, 2 million Poles were murdered, maybe more
:21:22.04,0:21:24.04, they themselves don't know
:21:24.04,0:21:26.04, but that Hitler will teach
:21:26.04,0:21:28.04, us a lesson. This was important to them
:21:28.04,0:21:30.04, Antisemitism in Poland
:21:30.04,0:21:32.04, existed, in my estimate
:21:32.04,0:21:34.04, it exists still
:21:34.04,0:21:36.04, again in my estimates, it will forever
:21:36.04,0:21:38.04, exist even if a single Jew will not live in Poland
:21:38.04,0:21:42.04, and Jews will not stay in Poland, the few Jews
:21:42.04,0:21:44.04, that live in Poland
:21:44.04,0:21:46.04, in my opinion, forgive me,
:21:46.04,0:21:48.04, is the trash of the Jewish people
:21:48.04,0:21:50.04, those are the communists
:21:50.04,0:21:52.04, that cannot get away from their ideology
:21:52.04,0:21:54.04, those are

:21:54.04,0:21:56.04, the Jews who got married
:21:56.04,0:21:58.04, with Poles or Russian and stayed
:21:58.04,0:22:00.04, stuck and all
:22:00.04,0:22:02.04, are more or less my age and up.
:22:02.04,0:22:04.04, younger, there are none
:22:04.04,0:22:06.04, and if a returning Jew exists here and there
:22:06.04,0:22:08.04, to live in Poland
:22:08.04,0:22:10.04, I don't know if his children
:22:10.04,0:22:12.04, will be able to
:22:12.04,0:22:14.04, to do it
:22:14.04,0:22:16.04, Interviewer: I want to ask you
:22:16.04,0:22:18.04, about your family, how
:22:18.04,0:22:20.04, is their attitude towards religion?
:22:20.04,0:22:22.04, yes
:22:22.04,0:22:24.04, Political identity?
:22:24.04,0:22:26.04, yes
:22:26.04,0:22:28.04, eh
:22:28.04,0:22:30.04,
:22:30.04,0:22:32.04, I come from a religious home
:22:32.04,0:22:34.04,
:22:34.04,0:22:36.04, not extreme religion but religious
:22:36.04,0:22:38.04, I would compare them to
:22:38.04,0:22:40.04, the settlers (in Israel)
:22:40.04,0:22:42.04, today
:22:42.04,0:22:44.04, a bit more extreme
:22:44.04,0:22:46.04, father prayed 3 times a day
:22:46.04,0:22:48.04, not always in the synagogue
:22:48.04,0:22:50.04, due to work, it was impossible

:22:50.04,0:22:52.04,
:22:52.04,0:22:54.04, at home we kept kosher
:22:54.04,0:22:56.04,
:22:56.04,0:22:58.04, religion was very important
:22:58.04,0:23:00.04, during childhood I heard
:23:00.04,0:23:02.04, more than once from mother
:23:02.04,0:23:04.04, that she would want
:23:04.04,0:23:06.04, to be sure
:23:06.04,0:23:08.04, that she
:23:08.04,0:23:12.04, will raise me by the torah
:23:12.04,0:23:14.04, and good deeds
:23:14.04,0:23:16.04, and she would want that I learn
:23:16.04,0:23:18.04, reading in the Torah
:23:18.04,0:23:20.04, that I would be able to read the Torah on Sabbath
:23:20.04,0:23:22.04, this was
:23:22.04,0:23:24.04, in my understanding part of her life dream
:23:24.04,0:23:26.04, which obviously
:23:26.04,0:23:28.04, did not come true
:23:28.04,0:23:30.04,
:23:30.04,0:23:32.04, the children studied in
:23:32.04,0:23:35.04, school at the same time
:23:35.04,0:23:37.04, also in the Jeider
:23:37.04,0:23:39.04, myself too. My older brother
:23:39.04,0:23:41.04, studied in a Yeshiva
:23:41.04,0:23:43.04, until the army
:23:43.04,0:23:45.04, joining the army it all ended
:23:45.04,0:23:47.04, he came back a different person
:23:47.04,0:23:49.04,

:23:49.04,0:23:51.04, he served
:23:51.04,0:23:53.04, 1 year then the war broke out
:23:53.04,0:23:55.04,
:23:55.04,0:23:57.04, when the Poland Germany war
:23:57.04,0:23:59.04, finished the tragedy started
:23:59.04,0:24:01.04, before it was finished our tragedy started
:24:01.04,0:24:03.04,
:24:03.04,0:24:05.04, and
:24:05.04,0:24:07.04, this is when religion was over
:24:07.04,0:24:09.04, because practically
:24:09.04,0:24:11.04, it was impossible
:24:11.04,0:24:13.04, or it was almost impossible to keep it
:24:13.04,0:24:16.04, they tried hard to educate us to be religious
:24:16.04,0:24:18.04, all the children
:24:18.04,0:24:20.04, from 3 years old went
:24:20.04,0:24:22.04, maybe prior
:24:22.04,0:24:24.04, to the Yehida
:24:24.04,0:24:26.04, where they taught us the alef beth (hebrew letters)
:24:26.04,0:24:30.04, again in poor hygienic conditions
:24:30.04,0:24:32.04,
:24:32.04,0:24:34.04,
:24:34.04,0:24:36.04, I studied at
:24:36.04,0:24:38.04, the Yehida
:24:38.04,0:24:40.04, with some Rabbi
:24:40.04,0:24:42.04, that
:24:42.04,0:24:44.04, only taught young children
:24:44.04,0:24:46.04,
:24:46.04,0:24:48.04, he had an older son

:24:48.04,0:24:50.04, that
:24:50.04,0:24:52.04, earned his living
:24:52.04,0:24:56.04, from producing paper bags
:24:56.04,0:24:58.04, for different stores
:24:58.04,0:25:00.04,
:25:00.04,0:25:02.04, the size of the room
:25:02.04,0:25:04.04, where this family lived
:25:04.04,0:25:06.04, mother, father and the son
:25:06.04,0:25:08.04, who was single
:25:08.04,0:25:10.04,
:25:10.04,0:25:12.04,
:25:12.04,0:25:14.04, about 6 meters long
:25:14.04,0:25:16.04, maybe 4
:25:16.04,0:25:18.04, meters wide
:25:18.04,0:25:20.04, this was
:25:20.04,0:25:22.04, where the kitchen was
:25:22.04,0:25:24.04, the living room
:25:24.04,0:25:26.04, this was the whole
:25:26.04,0:25:28.04, on the 4th floor in a building
:25:28.04,0:25:30.04,
:25:30.04,0:25:32.04, this was also the shower
:25:32.04,0:25:34.04, the bathroom
:25:34.04,0:25:36.04, obviously a good Jew went on Friday
:25:36.04,0:25:38.04, to the Mikve
:25:38.04,0:25:40.04, and there too
:25:40.04,0:25:44.04, the level of cleanliness was not acceptable
:25:44.04,0:25:46.04, to me
:25:46.04,0:25:48.04, and us, the younger generation closer to the war

:25:48.04,0:25:50.04, when I matured a little
:25:50.04,0:25:52.04, we went to
:25:52.04,0:25:54.04, publish municipal showers
:25:54.04,0:25:56.04, which existed
:25:56.04,0:25:58.04, from the Russians time
:25:58.04,0:26:00.04, the Russian occupation from before World war
:26:00.04,0:26:02.04, one
:26:02.04,0:26:04.04,
:26:04.04,0:26:06.04, because the Mikve was intolerable
:26:06.04,0:26:08.04, with its hygienic conditions
:26:08.04,0:26:12.04, with the water usage
:26:12.04,0:26:14.04, it was bad
:26:14.04,0:26:16.04, but we were
:26:16.04,0:26:18.04, not aware, the young generation
:26:18.04,0:26:20.04, diverted from the path
:26:20.04,0:26:22.04, of its parents
:26:22.04,0:26:26.04, exactly like our generation
:26:26.04,0:26:28.04, does it
:26:28.04,0:26:32.04, in a different way
:26:32.04,0:26:37.04, it was unacceptable for us, some accepted,
:26:37.04,0:26:39.04, but the more advanced
:26:39.04,0:26:43.04, in homes where they read the newspaper
:26:43.04,0:26:45.04, in my home, they read the newspaper
:26:45.04,0:26:49.04, (called) "Moment"
:26:49.04,0:26:51.04,
:26:51.04,0:26:53.04, we rebelled
:26:53.04,0:26:55.04, against everything
:26:55.04,0:26:58.04, meaning the economic conditions

:26:57.04,0:26:59.04, were such that
:26:59.04,0:27:01.04, it was impossible to change things
:27:01.04,0:27:03.04, father had to bring food
:27:03.04,0:27:05.04, for 10 souls that was
:27:05.04,0:27:07.04, extremely difficult
:27:07.04,0:27:09.04, very hard
:27:09.04,0:27:11.04, but we rebelled
:27:11.04,0:27:13.04,
:27:13.04,0:27:15.04, from this point, to me personally
:27:15.04,0:27:17.04, with mother it was easy
:27:17.04,0:27:19.04,
:27:19.04,0:27:21.04, with father it was very difficult for me
:27:21.04,0:27:25.04, mother was a more modern woman
:27:25.04,0:27:27.04, more understanding
:27:27.04,0:27:29.04, of the issues
:27:29.04,0:27:31.04,
:27:31.04,0:27:33.04, at a relatively young age
:27:33.04,0:27:35.04, 12-13
:27:35.04,0:27:37.04, we had conversations
:27:37.04,0:27:39.04, about sex
:27:39.04,0:27:41.04, something which is completely unusual
:27:41.04,0:27:43.04, in the conditions
:27:43.04,0:27:45.04, back then
:27:45.04,0:27:49.04, I had common ground with mother
:27:49.04,0:27:53.04, it is impossible to imagine such subjects
:27:53.04,0:27:55.04,
:27:55.04,0:27:57.04, being talked about with father
:27:57.04,0:27:59.04,

:27:59.04,0:28:01.04, eh
:28:01.04,0:28:05.04, I would go out with friends on Saturdays
:28:05.04,0:28:07.04, we went to see football
:28:07.04,0:28:09.04, there was a football court
:28:09.04,0:28:11.04, in the town, games between
:28:11.04,0:28:13.04, a Jewish football team
:28:13.04,0:28:15.04, and Polish
:28:15.04,0:28:17.04,
:28:17.04,0:28:19.04,
:28:19.04,0:28:23.04, someone went to tell father that
:28:23.04,0:28:25.04, his son
:28:25.04,0:28:27.04, Wolf went without a hat
:28:27.04,0:28:29.04, obviously I did not leave
:28:29.04,0:28:31.04, the house without a hat that was forbidden
:28:31.04,0:28:33.04, and I arrived
:28:33.04,0:28:35.04, back in the afternoon
:28:35.04,0:28:37.04, father meet me in the court yard
:28:37.04,0:28:39.04, we had a court yard
:28:39.04,0:28:41.04, where 6-7 Jaiwsh families lived
:28:41.04,0:28:43.04, and the Polish keeper
:28:43.04,0:28:45.04,
:28:45.04,0:28:47.04, and father
:28:47.04,0:28:49.04, called me
:28:49.04,0:28:51.04, and smacks me on the face
:28:51.04,0:28:53.04, I did not know why
:28:53.04,0:28:55.04, why are you hitting me?
:28:55.04,0:28:57.04, so I got another smack
:28:57.04,0:29:01.04, again, not to get scared from that, this was the standard

:29:01.04,0:29:03.04, beating children, we grew
:29:03.04,0:29:05.04, getting beaten up and it was natural
:29:05.04,0:29:07.04,
:29:07.04,0:29:09.04, we rebelled against that but
:29:09.04,0:29:11.04, we lived with that because
:29:11.04,0:29:13.04, everyone was getting beaten by their parents
:29:13.04,0:29:16.04, Interviewer: from father or also from mother?
:29:16.04,0:29:18.04,
:29:18.04,0:29:21.04, I will also tell you a story of getting beaten by mother but
:29:21.04,0:29:23.04,
:29:23.04,0:29:25.04, normally from father
:29:25.04,0:29:27.04, he was the educator
:29:27.04,0:29:30.04, and then he told me: "are you going to
:29:30.04,0:29:32.04, convert?"
:29:32.04,0:29:34.04, why am I going to convert, you know
:29:34.04,0:29:36.04, me as someone that will convert?
:29:36.04,0:29:38.04, I am a good Jew
:29:38.04,0:29:40.04, like every other Jew, why would I convert?
:29:40.04,0:29:42.04, "so why are you
:29:42.04,0:29:44.04, walking without a hat?"
:29:44.04,0:29:46.04, to understand things
:29:46.04,0:29:48.04, for father, taking off your hat
:29:48.04,0:29:50.04, meant I was not a Jew anymore
:29:50.04,0:29:52.04,
:29:52.04,0:29:54.04, it was hard to deal with that
:29:54.04,0:29:56.04,
:29:56.04,0:29:58.04, you asked about getting beaten by mother, I got beaten by her
:29:58.04,0:30:00.04, I was very young

:30:00.04,0:30:02.04,
:30:02.04,0:30:04.04, maybe 3 years old
:30:04.04,0:30:06.04, and
:30:06.04,0:30:08.04, mother went somewhere
:30:08.04,0:30:10.04, in the evening, I had to go to sleep
:30:10.04,0:30:12.04, she told me to go to bed, put me to
:30:12.04,0:30:14.04, bed, I rebelled and refused
:30:14.04,0:30:16.04, and I started yelling
:30:16.04,0:30:18.04, she left
:30:18.04,0:30:20.04, their were more children
:30:20.04,0:30:22.04, my older brother
:30:22.04,0:30:24.04, 4 years older than I
:30:24.04,0:30:26.04, he had to watch over me
:30:26.04,0:30:28.04, he was an older boy, he told me
:30:28.04,0:30:30.04, not to cry that mother will soon be back
:30:30.04,0:30:32.04, but I kept yelling
:30:32.04,0:30:34.04, and mother came back
:30:34.04,0:30:36.04, she rolled a kitchen towel
:30:36.04,0:30:38.04, and hit me with it
:30:38.04,0:30:40.04,
:30:40.04,0:30:42.04, and tells me
:30:42.04,0:30:44.04, it hurts me more
:30:44.04,0:30:46.04, than it hurts you but
:30:46.04,0:30:48.04, but you have to learn
:30:48.04,0:30:50.04, that you need to conduct yourself
:30:50.04,0:30:52.04, also when mother is out of the house
:30:52.04,0:30:54.04,
:30:54.04,0:30:58.04, I later had a very good relation with mother

:30:58.04,0:31:02.04, we had a lot of mutual understanding
:31:02.04,0:31:06.04, on many issues. To my great sorrow, mother got sick
:31:06.04,0:31:08.04, at a young age
:31:08.04,0:31:10.04, she got arthritis
:31:10.04,0:31:14.04, and the treatment in
:31:14.04,0:31:16.04, those conditions
:31:16.04,0:31:18.04, was bad like the rest
:31:18.04,0:31:20.04, and at a certain stage she
:31:20.04,0:31:22.04, could no longer walk
:31:22.04,0:31:24.04,
:31:24.04,0:31:26.04,
:31:26.04,0:31:28.04, and from the age of 13
:31:28.04,0:31:30.04, maybe earlier
:31:30.04,0:31:32.04, I had to start
:31:32.04,0:31:34.04, caring for her
:31:34.04,0:31:36.04, because she was not able to get up
:31:36.04,0:31:40.04, she sat, it was not possible to think
:31:40.04,0:31:42.04, about a wheelchair, it did not exist
:31:42.04,0:31:44.04, she sat
:31:44.04,0:31:46.04, I had a sister, 2 years younger than I
:31:46.04,0:31:48.04, which became
:31:48.04,0:31:50.04, the home care-taker
:31:50.04,0:31:52.04, and I took
:31:52.04,0:31:54.04, care of mother
:31:54.04,0:31:56.04, almost until the end
:31:56.04,0:31:58.04, further on
:31:58.04,0:32:00.04,
:32:00.04,0:32:02.04,

:32:02.04,0:32:06.04, I will tell you how it ended
:32:06.04,0:32:10.04, but generally, we created a
:32:10.04,0:32:12.04, very good relation
:32:12.04,0:32:14.04, lots in common
:32:14.04,0:32:16.04, with mother
:32:16.04,0:32:18.04,
:32:18.04,0:32:22.04, I can tell you a lot about childhood
:32:22.04,0:32:26.04, a Pole called Yanek worked for us
:32:26.04,0:32:29.04, he spoke Yiddish as good as we did
:32:29.04,0:32:31.04,
:32:31.04,0:32:35.04, he stripped me
:32:35.04,0:32:37.04, at a very young age
:32:37.04,0:32:39.04, before I could do it myself
:32:39.04,0:32:43.04, to go to sleep so he taught me to say the blessings
:32:43.04,0:32:45.04, "bore nefashot"
:32:45.04,0:32:47.04, so I remember
:32:47.04,0:32:49.04, that he said and I repeated
:32:49.04,0:32:51.04, "boire nefushes"
:32:51.04,0:32:53.04,
:32:53.04,0:32:55.04,
:32:55.04,0:32:57.04,
:32:57.04,0:33:01.04, when I was older and went
:33:01.04,0:33:03.04, to school, he helped me get dressed
:33:03.04,0:33:05.04, in the winter so I would not be cold
:33:05.04,0:33:07.04, he was very attached with us
:33:07.04,0:33:09.04, and
:33:09.04,0:33:11.04, sent me
:33:11.04,0:33:13.04, with a lunch box to school

:33:13.04,0:33:15.04,
:33:15.04,0:33:19.04, this was when mother was still healthy
:33:19.04,0:33:21.04,
:33:21.04,0:33:26.04, we had very good relations with the Poles
:33:26.04,0:33:31.04, because father earned his living from them and them from us
:33:31.04,0:33:36.04, but did not help
:33:36.04,0:33:41.04, even a bit when the tragedy started
:33:41.04,0:33:46.04, we could not hide there
:33:46.04,0:33:48.04, even one day
:33:48.04,0:33:53.04, among those same poles who lived
:33:53.04,0:33:55.04, from us all those years
:33:55.04,0:34:00.04, with whom we had an excellent and close relation
:34:00.04,0:34:05.04, they were not willing to hide us
:34:05.04,0:34:08.04, even one day.
:34:08.04,0:34:13.04, Interviewer: what was the family's attitude towards Israel, the Zionist dream?
:34:13.04,0:34:15.04,
:34:15.04,0:34:20.04, father's was objective, waiting for the mesaia to come
:34:20.04,0:34:22.04, mother
:34:22.04,0:34:24.04, undertood. Zionism existed
:34:24.04,0:34:26.04, there was a strong Zionist movement
:34:26.04,0:34:28.04, in Sochaczew
:34:28.04,0:34:35.04, There were relatively for 5000 Jews a lot
:34:35.04,0:34:40.04, of people in the first, second, third Alaya
:34:40.04,0:34:42.04, in Tel Aviv lives one
:34:42.04,0:34:44.04, Moshe Lebanon
:34:44.04,0:34:46.04, a construction contractor
:34:46.04,0:34:48.04, from the first ones
:34:48.04,0:34:52.04, several Friedman's

:34:52.04,0:34:54.04, in Jerusalem
:34:54.04,0:34:56.04,
:34:56.04,0:35:00.04, who changed their name here to "ish shalom"
:35:00.04,0:35:04.04, In Givataim there was also a Friedman from the first ones
:35:04.04,0:35:09.04, in Haifa there was one Zions
:35:09.04,0:35:11.04, one of the firsts
:35:11.04,0:35:13.04, many people went
:35:13.04,0:35:15.04, few also
:35:15.04,0:35:17.04, came back
:35:17.04,0:35:19.04, one returned into the war
:35:19.04,0:35:21.04, and stayed
:35:21.04,0:35:26.04, there was a developed Zionist movement
:35:26.04,0:35:28.04, and
:35:28.04,0:35:30.04,
:35:30.04,0:35:32.04, but not everyone
:35:32.04,0:35:35.04, there were conflicts with the extremist religious
:35:35.04,0:35:39.04, there is a Jewish guy living in Jerusalem, his name
:35:39.04,0:35:41.04, Shlomo Friedman
:35:41.04,0:35:43.04, he is not young anymore
:35:43.04,0:35:45.04, he is a survivor of the camps
:35:45.04,0:35:47.04,
:35:47.04,0:35:49.04, he wore
:35:49.04,0:35:53.04, he wore a Jewish hat
:35:53.04,0:35:55.04, and
:35:55.04,0:35:59.04, he with his group
:35:59.04,0:36:06.04, struggled against Beitar people
:36:06.04,0:36:08.04, for example or
:36:08.04,0:36:13.04, against different zionists celebrations

:36:13.04,0:36:17.04, which usually started or ended in the synagogue
:36:17.04,0:36:21.04, with blessings or reading from the Torah
:36:21.04,0:36:27.04, meaning that everything which was Zionist
:36:27.04,0:36:32.04, was done with a religious framework. even
:36:32.04,0:36:34.04, Jews from the "Jalutz" or "shomer hatzair"
:36:34.04,0:36:36.04, and there were many movements
:36:36.04,0:36:39.04, myself at some point I was
:36:39.04,0:36:41.04, a member of "beitar"
:36:41.04,0:36:45.04, and another time a member of "jalutz"
:36:45.04,0:36:49.04, one did not reject the other. "Shomer hatzair" people
:36:49.04,0:36:54.04, gladly went to a celebration in the synagogue. It was not
:36:54.04,0:36:56.04, a religious conflict except
:36:56.04,0:36:58.04, for the "bund" which is
:36:58.04,0:37:03.04, was a pure socialistic movement
:37:03.04,0:37:07.04, which within it, the communist Jews hid
:37:07.04,0:37:12.04, as "bund" member because the communist party
:37:12.04,0:37:15.04, in Poland was not legal
:37:15.04,0:37:17.04, so they were acting as socialists
:37:17.04,0:37:22.04, many of them went through Russia to Israel where they are burried
:37:22.04,0:37:26.04, not long ago, in Ramat Gan, died a Jew
:37:26.04,0:37:30.04, called Shlomo shvetlovski
:37:30.04,0:37:34.04, late into his 90s
:37:34.04,0:37:36.04,
:37:36.04,0:37:41.04, he was a member of the "Bund" but it was known
:37:41.04,0:37:43.04, that he was a communist
:37:43.04,0:37:48.04, and he, understandably, escaped to Russia
:37:48.04,0:37:53.04, and in Russian "learned" communism
:37:53.04,0:37:55.04, and arrived to Israel directly to "mapai"

:37:55.04,0:37:57.04,
:37:57.04,0:38:02.04, and died in Israel. There is another case
:38:02.04,0:38:04.04, a Jewish guy, very active
:38:04.04,0:38:07.04, in the socialist party, Mendel Friedman
:38:07.04,0:38:10.04, his wife lives here on
:38:10.04,0:38:12.04, Zamenhoff Street (Haifa)
:38:12.04,0:38:14.04,
:38:14.04,0:38:16.04, he
:38:16.04,0:38:18.04, passed away
:38:18.04,0:38:22.04, he was the leader of the "Bund" in Sochaczew
:38:22.04,0:38:24.04,
:38:24.04,0:38:28.04, and he obviously also escaped with a wife and baby
:38:28.04,0:38:30.04, the baby leaves here (israel)
:38:30.04,0:38:32.04, his wife is alive (1993)
:38:32.04,0:38:36.04, they escaped to Russia and passed the war
:38:36.04,0:38:38.04, in Russia
:38:38.04,0:38:40.04, came here (israel) and joined "maaraj"
:38:40.04,0:38:44.04, in the same way he lectured us in favor of the socialist party
:38:44.04,0:38:46.04,
:38:46.04,0:38:50.04, in the same way that he sang to us the song
:38:50.04,0:38:52.04, of which he was really proud
:38:52.04,0:38:56.04, that on the mount of olives (Jerusalem) they will built
:38:56.04,0:38:58.04, a factory for "talitot"
:38:58.04,0:39:00.04,
:39:00.04,0:39:02.04, in Yiddish
:39:02.04,0:39:06.04, he was full of pride that this could be achieved in Israel
:39:06.04,0:39:08.04, that the train will not work on Saturdays
:39:08.04,0:39:10.04, and a factory

:39:10.04,0:39:12.04, to produce "talitot" what else can be built in Israel?
:39:12.04,0:39:14.04,
:39:14.04,0:39:18.04, he went through Russia to Israel and arrived
:39:18.04,0:39:22.04, to a Zionist party
:39:22.04,0:39:24.04,
:39:24.04,0:39:26.04, He is not among us anymore
:39:26.04,0:39:28.04, and this same Shlomo Friedman
:39:28.04,0:39:32.04, from Jerusalem who fought against the Zionist movement
:39:32.04,0:39:34.04, as an extreme religious Jew
:39:34.04,0:39:36.04,
:39:36.04,0:39:38.04,
:39:38.04,0:39:40.04,
:39:40.04,0:39:42.04,
:39:42.04,0:39:44.04, today he is still religious
:39:44.04,0:39:46.04, but
:39:46.04,0:39:50.04, he is far away from being
:39:50.04,0:39:52.04, extremely religious
:39:52.04,0:39:54.04,
:39:54.04,0:39:56.04, a religious Jew
:39:56.04,0:39:58.04, but he lives here
:39:58.04,0:40:03.04, in a Zionist country
:40:03.04,0:40:05.04, still waiting for the Meseia
:40:05.04,0:40:09.04,
:40:09.04,0:40:14.04, There was a relation similar in all the towns
:40:14.04,0:40:19.04, I remember, I was a member of "beitar" then, a kid
:40:19.04,0:40:24.04, (remember all this information is concentrated on 5-6 years)
:40:24.04,0:40:28.04, from the age of 12 when I could join a movement for the first time
:40:28.04,0:40:32.04, of course I went because the girls and friends did

:40:32.04,0:40:37.04, and we stayed there, playing chess, ping pong
:40:37.04,0:40:39.04, we went in Lag Baomer to the woods
:40:39.04,0:40:41.04, and different activities
:40:41.04,0:40:43.04, and
:40:43.04,0:40:45.04, I once went as a representative
:40:45.04,0:40:47.04,
:40:47.04,0:40:49.04, of the "jalutz"
:40:49.04,0:40:51.04, to a conference
:40:51.04,0:40:56.04, of a Kibbutz in Warsaw..
:40:56.04,0:40:58.04,
:40:58.04,0:41:00.04,
:41:00.04,0:41:04.04, in Grojuv
:41:04.04,0:41:08.04, Warsaw is spit by the Wisla river
:41:08.04,0:41:10.04,
:41:10.04,0:41:12.04, one side is called Praga
:41:12.04,0:41:17.04, after Praga there was a big Kibbutz called Grajuv, I was sent as a representative
:41:17.04,0:41:19.04,
:41:19.04,0:41:21.04, to this conference, I don't remember
:41:21.04,0:41:23.04, I don't remember what I learned there
:41:23.04,0:41:27.04, but I received some serious brain wash regarding Israel
:41:27.04,0:41:32.04, and building the Jewish state
:41:32.04,0:41:36.04, We "lived" that
:41:36.04,0:41:41.04, the dream was to go to Israel, for me
:41:41.04,0:41:43.04, specifically
:41:43.04,0:41:47.04, the issue was very actual, the problem
:41:47.04,0:41:49.04, was economical
:41:49.04,0:41:53.04, I had several alternative, or to go to a preparatory Kibbutz
:41:53.04,0:41:57.04, and wait until

:41:57.04,0:41:59.04, I get a Certificate (Permission from the English authorities in Israel)
:41:59.04,0:42:01.04, and for this I was too young
:42:01.04,0:42:05.04, I had to reach 20, serve in the Polish Army
:42:05.04,0:42:07.04, 1.5-2 years
:42:07.04,0:42:09.04, and then go join the preparatory Kibbutz
:42:09.04,0:42:11.04, I did not make it on time
:42:11.04,0:42:15.04, and also I would not have gone
:42:15.04,0:42:19.04, I am way too impulsive, till today,
:42:19.04,0:42:23.04, to wait such a long time
:42:23.04,0:42:25.04, I had no patience for that
:42:25.04,0:42:29.04, I thought I would reach Israel in my own way
:42:29.04,0:42:31.04, much earlier
:42:31.04,0:42:37.04, then a problem rose and we got to an idea at home, with father but mostly mother
:42:37.04,0:42:43.04, after I showed them from everything I learned
:42:43.04,0:42:47.04, from reading the Moment, the revisionist newspaper
:42:47.04,0:42:49.04, which father also read
:42:49.04,0:42:51.04, I showed him from the information in the newspaper
:42:51.04,0:42:55.04, and what I learned in all these Zionists movements
:42:55.04,0:42:59.04, that things are not well, that our future
:42:59.04,0:43:01.04, there is very bleak
:43:01.04,0:43:06.04, specially during that period of the revolt in
:43:06.04,0:43:10.04, Spain, we saw that was going on there, we knew
:43:10.04,0:43:14.04, that the Nazis are trying their weapons
:43:14.04,0:43:18.04, and the Russians are helping a bit
:43:18.04,0:43:20.04, they had nothing to experiment with probably
:43:20.04,0:43:24.04, we knew that we were in for a very bleak future
:43:24.04,0:43:28.04, we did not yet foresee the nightmare of German occupation yet but part of the

:43:28.04,0:43:32.04, Polish government that

:43:32.04,0:43:37.04, a woman, member of the Polish government advanced a law to forbid kosher slaughter of animals

:43:37.04,0:43:41.04, I don't want to get into those details, they are not

:43:41.04,0:43:43.04, so familiar to me, I was too young.

:43:43.04,0:43:45.04, or

:43:45.04,0:43:47.04,

:43:47.04,0:43:49.04, the prime minister

:43:49.04,0:43:51.04, who said

:43:51.04,0:43:55.04, Antisemitism..

:43:55.04,0:43:57.04, go ahead but

:43:57.04,0:44:02.04, not violently

:44:02.04,0:44:04.04, Polish word for go ahead or allowed

:44:04.04,0:44:06.04, please go ahead with antisemitism

:44:06.04,0:44:08.04, but not violently

:44:08.04,0:44:10.04,

:44:10.04,0:44:15.04, with this kind of prime minister we thought we knew what to expect

:44:15.04,0:44:19.04, we had no idea what was waiting for us

:44:19.04,0:44:21.04, no one could know

:44:21.04,0:44:23.04, but we know our future was bleak

:44:23.04,0:44:28.04, and in an argument with father, father agreed that I

:44:28.04,0:44:30.04, have to go as a tourist

:44:30.04,0:44:32.04, to Israel

:44:32.04,0:44:36.04, but I need to get along along there, he does not know how

:44:36.04,0:44:41.04, but to go as a tourist you need a passport

:44:41.04,0:44:43.04, I cannot get a passport

:44:43.04,0:44:47.04, because at 18 I need to go register

:44:47.04,0:44:51.04, to get enlisted into the army

:44:51.04,0:44:55.04, and from that time to the end of military service I could not get a passport

:44:55.04,0:45:00.04, and if I could have gotten one,
:45:00.04,0:45:04.04, how does one get such an amount of money? father needed
:45:04.04,0:45:08.04, to sell half of his business and then
:45:08.04,0:45:12.04, 9 souls would stay without enough food or clothing
:45:12.04,0:45:14.04, things were not simple, I remember
:45:14.04,0:45:16.04,
:45:16.04,0:45:18.04, a group of guys
:45:18.04,0:45:22.04, got together and decided to go to Israel on bicycles
:45:22.04,0:45:27.04, as if one could do that, pass through Turkey and Syria
:45:27.04,0:45:29.04, not simple
:45:29.04,0:45:31.04, and we went to greet them, obviously
:45:31.04,0:45:33.04, it was a propaganda issue
:45:33.04,0:45:35.04, they intended to go
:45:35.04,0:45:40.04, but none of them arrived, they had no
:45:40.04,0:45:42.04, money to buy the first bread on the way
:45:42.04,0:45:44.04,
:45:44.04,0:45:48.04, poor guys who hardly collected some money to buy a bicycle
:45:48.04,0:45:50.04, they got together, not sure how many, maybe a dozen
:45:50.04,0:45:55.04, and they rode from Poland to Romania
:45:55.04,0:46:00.04, Interviewer: all were from Sochaczew?
:46:00.04,0:46:02.04, no no no
:46:02.04,0:46:06.04, youth who were sick and tired of living in Poland
:46:06.04,0:46:11.04, it was impossible to live in Poland before the war. Antisemitism was all around
:46:11.04,0:46:16.04, Prior to the war, Poles
:46:16.04,0:46:18.04,
:46:18.04,0:46:23.04, stood in front of Jewish owned stores
:46:23.04,0:46:28.04, sorry I started from the middle, in every town
:46:28.04,0:46:30.04, there was market twice a week

:46:30.04,0:46:34.04, in our town it was on Tuesday and Friday
:46:34.04,0:46:39.04, once a month there was a big market
:46:39.04,0:46:41.04, in Germand it is called: Yarmarket
:46:41.04,0:46:44.04, in Polish it is also called yarmarket
:46:44.04,0:46:46.04, a large market
:46:46.04,0:46:51.04, that Poles from the whole region come and they were many
:46:51.04,0:46:56.04, with everything they have to sell, eggs, cow...
:46:56.04,0:46:58.04, pig and other things
:46:58.04,0:47:00.04, and merchants came from different places
:47:00.04,0:47:02.04, and bought, my father among them
:47:02.04,0:47:06.04, only father did not only wait for market day, he went around
:47:06.04,0:47:08.04, and bought from them at their place
:47:08.04,0:47:10.04,
:47:10.04,0:47:14.04, and the Poles stood by the Jewish stores
:47:14.04,0:47:16.04, and many Jews made a living owning stores
:47:16.04,0:47:20.04, and if he did not have two days of market, during the week he had nothing to eat
:47:20.04,0:47:22.04, the Poles stood by their stores
:47:22.04,0:47:26.04, and glued to every Pole who went to buy to a Jewish store,
:47:26.04,0:47:28.04, they did not physically stop them,
:47:28.04,0:47:30.04, but warned them that they were going into a Jewish store
:47:30.04,0:47:32.04, telling them not to go in
:47:32.04,0:47:34.04, and whomever did go in
:47:34.04,0:47:38.04, when they came out, they glued to their back: "this pig
:47:38.04,0:47:40.04, bought at a Jewish store"
:47:40.04,0:47:42.04, and the Poles stood there laughing with pleasure
:47:42.04,0:47:44.04,
:47:44.04,0:47:46.04, how other Poles look with those notes on their back
:47:46.04,0:47:48.04, that they bought from Jews

:47:48.04,0:47:52.04, and this brought violence
:47:52.04,0:47:57.04, that Jewish youth was not ready to take it but
:47:57.04,0:47:59.04, could not do much about it
:47:59.04,0:48:01.04, they did not have enough power
:48:01.04,0:48:05.04, not to forget, 12% of Polish population
:48:05.04,0:48:09.04, were Jews
:48:09.04,0:48:11.04, 3.5 Millions
:48:11.04,0:48:13.04, 28 Million Poles
:48:13.04,0:48:15.04, we did not have pretense to have the country
:48:15.04,0:48:20.04, the only pretense was to have some rights
:48:20.04,0:48:25.04, to live, to have a job, free trading not to be disturbed
:48:25.04,0:48:27.04, to be left to live
:48:27.04,0:48:29.04, we paid taxes, we served in the military
:48:29.04,0:48:34.04, there are Jewish heros in Polish military history
:48:34.04,0:48:39.04, no less, relatively to Poles. All this did not help us.
:48:39.04,0:48:41.04, Antisemitism was all over
:48:41.04,0:48:45.04, Together with that, I remember
:48:45.04,0:48:50.04, "Beitar" in Sochaczew
:48:50.04,0:48:54.04, about 50,60,70 young guys
:48:54.04,0:48:56.04, some older some younger, I was with the younger
:48:56.04,0:48:58.04, we trained
:48:58.04,0:49:00.04, to fight with a stick
:49:00.04,0:49:02.04, same as was done in Israel
:49:02.04,0:49:05.04, in the "palmaj" but more primitive
:49:05.04,0:49:07.04, fighting? yes
:49:07.04,0:49:09.04,
:49:09.04,0:49:11.04, and
:49:11.04,0:49:13.04,

:49:13.04,0:49:15.04,
:49:15.04,0:49:17.04,
:49:17.04,0:49:19.04,
:49:19.04,0:49:21.04, and decided to celebrate
:49:21.04,0:49:23.04, a flag celebration
:49:23.04,0:49:25.04, what is a flag celebration?
:49:25.04,0:49:27.04,
:49:27.04,0:49:29.04, women sat and sowed a flag
:49:29.04,0:49:31.04, with golden fibers
:49:31.04,0:49:36.04, they sowed a Jewish flag, nothing like that existed.
:49:36.04,0:49:41.04, lots of blue, lots of white and lots of gold
:49:41.04,0:49:46.04, and invited from all the town's region members
:49:46.04,0:49:51.04, "Beitar" to come to this celebration. They got a license to do
:49:51.04,0:49:56.04, a parade, almost military inside the town
:49:56.04,0:50:01.04, like the Poles did in their independence day
:50:01.04,0:50:06.04, but they marched, Police, fire department and
:50:06.04,0:50:11.04, different semi military units
:50:11.04,0:50:16.04, and pre military preparatory units
:50:16.04,0:50:21.04, Jews did not have all that so
:50:21.04,0:50:26.04, they asked and got weapons
:50:26.04,0:50:33.04, all above 18 years old got a riffle
:50:33.04,0:50:40.04, for the parade and to this celebration came representatives from "beitar"
center
:50:40.04,0:50:46.04, in Warsaw, including Menajem Begin. it was the first time I saw him,
:50:46.04,0:50:48.04, a young guy obviously
:50:48.04,0:50:52.04, this was in 1936 or 7
:50:52.04,0:50:54.04,
:50:54.04,0:50:58.04, 36 I think, I don't remember exactly
:50:58.04,0:51:00.04,

:51:00.04,0:51:05.04, Polish police as well

:51:05.04,0:51:10.04, representative gave speeches in the center of town and a parade that the Polish mayor

:51:10.04,0:51:14.04, Menajem begin the other representatives from Warsaw that arrived

:51:14.04,0:51:19.04, all the leadership

:51:19.04,0:51:24.04, of the Poles, accepted the parade

:51:24.04,0:51:29.04, in Sochaczew in Poland in the center of this burning antisemitism

:51:29.04,0:51:34.04, after the parade, the weapons were returned and all was finished

:51:34.04,0:51:39.04, this was during the period that the Polish government, supplied weapons

:51:39.04,0:51:44.04, to the "Hagana" and what was later called "Etzel" in Israel

:51:44.04,0:51:49.04, Interviewer: So it was only for the purpose of the parade? Solely for the parade

:51:49.04,0:51:54.04, but it took place and this is the answer

:51:54.04,0:51:59.04, to the question of antisemitism in Poland. Antisemitism was burning

:51:59.04,0:52:04.04, Jews were murdered in different places, in our area no, but there were incidents

:52:04.04,0:52:09.04, Interviewer: Where there Pogroms?

:52:09.04,0:52:13.04, Pogroms existed in the Jewish history in our region no

:52:07.00,0:52:13.04, There was a town which had a Pogrom, they murdered a Jew, the Pole

:52:18.04,0:52:23.04, was freed, they killed a Pole, the Jew got a life sentence

:52:23.04,0:52:25.04, that is known, many such things existed

:52:25.04,0:52:30.04, it was not simple to deal afterwards with the Polish courts

:52:30.04,0:52:35.04, they were not objectives. They punished the Jews and freed the Poles

:52:35.04,0:52:37.04, and nothing helped

:52:37.04,0:52:42.04, that was the life of the Jews

:52:42.04,0:52:47.04, obviously it is a subject that we can keep talking about

:52:47.04,0:52:49.04, without end almost

:52:49.04,0:52:54.14, Interviewer: Your age in Grojov, do you remember when it was?

:52:54.14,0:53:08.14, Like I said, all this happened between 1932/3 and 1939, it is difficult for me

:53:08.14,0:53:13.14, to tell you when Grojov took place, it had to be in 1934/5

:53:13.14,0:53:18.14, Interviewer: Where you then a member of "beitar"?

:53:18.14,0:53:28.14, No no no, "Beitar. We were all everything, we were all friends

:53:28.14,0:53:33.14, If in one movement their were more girls we would go there and if in another they were

:53:33.14,0:53:35.14, we would go there. It was not

:53:35.14,0:53:40.14, exactly structured on extreme ideology

:53:40.14,0:53:42.14, Ideology was not the determinant factor

:53:42.14,0:53:47.14, what was important was

:53:47.14,0:53:52.14, that we were all fighting for the Israel. In "beitar" they taught us

:53:52.14,0:53:54.14, that we need to conquer the land if Israel by force

:53:54.14,0:53:56.14, and in the other that we need to go to "hajshara"

:53:56.14,0:53:59.14, neither one or the other was realistic obviously

:53:59.14,0:54:01.14,

:54:01.14,0:54:03.14,

:54:03.14,0:54:05.14,

:54:05.14,0:54:07.14, Interviewer: What do you do after primary school?

:54:07.14,0:54:09.14,

:54:09.14,0:54:14.14, School in Poland started at 7 years old

:54:14.14,0:54:16.14,

:54:16.14,0:54:18.14, after that we went to the Jeider.

:54:18.14,0:54:20.14,

:54:20.14,0:54:22.14,

:54:22.14,0:54:24.14,

:54:24.14,0:54:26.14,

:54:26.14,0:54:28.14, we finished at 14, 7 years of school.

:54:28.14,0:54:30.14,

:54:30.14,0:54:32.14,

:54:32.14,0:54:37.14, we went to Jeider not only after, but also during

:54:37.14,0:54:42.14, Jeider we started at 3-3.5, school we started at 7, there was no Kindergarten

:54:42.14,0:54:47.14, or anything else

:54:47.14,0:54:52.14, Interviewer: After primary school, you did not continue in school?

:54:52.14,0:54:54.14,

:54:54.14,0:54:56.14, No and I am not surprised by the question

:54:56.14,0:54:58.14, I did not continue

:54:58.14,0:55:04.14, 99% of the youth was not able to continue

:55:04.14,0:55:09.14, because they could not afford the tuition

:55:09.14,0:55:14.14, because antisemitism prevented from accepting Jews to high school

:55:14.14,0:55:19.14, There was a high school, it exists till today

:55:19.14,0:55:21.14, You can find in Israel some graduates of this high school

:55:21.14,0:55:26.14, who arrived before or after the war to Israel

:55:26.14,0:55:28.14, not me

:55:28.14,0:55:33.14, not that I did not want, we did not have the means or the possibility.

:55:33.14,0:55:38.14, father needed help, mother was sick

:55:38.14,0:55:43.14, to my fortune, to my sadness

:55:43.14,0:55:47.14, I was the only care taker because I was

:55:47.14,0:55:49.14, 13 as far as I remember

:55:49.14,0:55:51.14, maybe 14 when mother got sick

:55:51.14,0:55:57.14, and there no other child better suited than I to do that.

:55:57.14,0:56:02.14, mother simply sad and did not stand anymore until she was murdered in the Warsaw Ghetto.

:56:02.14,0:56:07.14, and that was one of the reasons

:56:07.14,0:56:10.14, that all my family was murdered.

:56:10.14,0:56:14.14, because had mother been healthy, it is very possible

:56:14.14,0:56:16.14, that we would have all escaped to Russia

:56:16.14,0:56:18.14, but we will hear about it later

:56:18.14,0:56:20.14,

:56:20.14,0:56:24.14, Interviewer: Let's advance towards the beginning of the war.
:56:24.14,0:56:26.14,
:56:26.14,0:56:28.14,
:56:28.14,0:56:31.14, September 1st.
:56:31.14,0:56:33.14,
:56:33.14,0:56:37.14, after being brainwashed by the Poles to built
:56:37.14,0:56:39.14, the Polish Air Force, to give
:56:39.14,0:56:45.14, money out this poverty that we never had
:56:45.14,0:56:47.14, enough to even pay the taxes that they wanted.
:56:47.14,0:56:51.14, The war stars
:56:51.14,0:56:55.14, I have a brother in the army that we know is on the front line.
:56:55.14,0:56:57.14,
:56:57.14,0:57:02.14, and we behave
:57:02.14,0:57:04.14, as dictated by the older generation
:57:04.14,0:57:08.14, They have experience. They finished in 1918 the war.
:57:08.14,0:57:13.14, None of us thought that we should behave
:57:13.14,0:57:18.14, in a different manner. We also did not know what is war.
:57:18.14,0:57:20.14,
:57:20.14,0:57:25.14, We sit and discuss what to do
:57:25.14,0:57:27.14, The war broke out on Friday.
:57:27.14,0:57:29.14, 1st of September.
:57:29.14,0:57:32.14, On Saturday the town was bombarded.
:57:32.14,0:57:36.14, Warsaw was bombarded as well.
:57:36.14,0:57:41.14, We discuss and decide that we are going to escape to Warsaw.
:57:41.14,0:57:44.14, Why to Warsaw?
:57:44.14,0:57:49.14, This escape for us was not a problem, we had several horses and
carriages.
:57:49.14,0:57:51.14, at home

:57:51.14,0:57:56.14, Other people simply left everything and walked to Warsaw, 50 Kilometers,

:57:56.14,0:57:58.14,

:57:58.14,0:58:00.14, not a distance that one cannot walk.

:58:00.14,0:58:02.14, Why escape to Warsaw?

:58:02.14,0:58:05.14, Maybe it is better to live in a small town?.

:58:05.14,0:58:09.14, the forces will pass and.... it turns out that no.

:58:09.14,0:58:13.14, In world war one difficult fighting

:58:13.14,0:58:15.14, took place. A River run there

:58:15.14,0:58:17.14, along the town

:58:17.14,0:58:19.14, and along the river

:58:19.14,0:58:22.14, there was heavy fighting between the Russians and the Germans

:58:22.14,0:58:24.14, in world war one.

:58:24.14,0:58:29.14, and people with experience were sure that the same story would repeat itself.

:58:29.14,0:58:34.14, On Saturday we already knew that the Germans are advancing, not only bombarding.

:58:34.14,0:58:39.14, but we are still not running away, there is still time.

:58:39.14,0:58:43.14, We are hundreds of Kilometers from the border.

:58:43.14,0:58:45.14,

:58:45.14,0:58:52.14, On monday, a divided destroyed military unit arrived to our Yard.

:58:52.14,0:58:57.14, among them was a Jewish guy, a soldier.

:58:57.14,0:58:59.14,

:58:59.14,0:59:04.14, We asked them what was going on? where was the Polish army?

:59:04.14,0:59:06.14,

:59:06.14,0:59:11.14, He did not want to talk in front of the Poles, he was fearful.

:59:11.14,0:59:16.14, We were several young guys, he told us to run away,

:59:16.14,0:59:21.14, not to Warsaw, even to Moskow is not enough.

:59:21.14,0:59:26.14, what the Germans are doing, going to Warsaw is not enough

:59:26.14,0:59:31.14, You have to run away, they are slaughtering everyone.

:59:31.14,0:59:33.14, Poles and Jews

:59:33.14,0:59:37.14, There is no Polish military anymore. So why are you in the army we asked?

:59:37.14,0:59:39.14, I am waiting for an opportunity to change cloth.

:59:39.14,0:59:43.14, There is no Polish military, the Germans are advancing.

:59:43.14,0:59:45.14, with few points of resistance.

:59:45.14,0:59:47.14, small pockets

:59:47.14,0:59:51.14, There is no way that we can stop them.

:59:51.14,0:59:53.14, The whole Polish army has fallen apart.

:59:53.14,0:59:55.14,

:59:55.14,0:59:57.14,

:59:57.14,0:59:59.14, We did not exactly understand.

:59:59.14,1:00:01.14, but

Dialogue: 0,1:00:01.14,1:00:03.14, we sat with father and spoke

Dialogue: 0,1:00:03.14,1:00:08.14, We sat, in reality myself since my brother was in the military

Dialogue: 0,1:00:08.14,1:00:10.14, I was the adult

Dialogue: 0,1:00:10.14,1:00:14.14, and I thought that I was an adult, I was already 18

Dialogue: 0,1:00:14.14,1:00:16.14, and I knew everything

Dialogue: 0,1:00:16.14,1:00:18.14, so

Dialogue: 0,1:00:18.14,1:00:22.14, father did not accept this story, not only him

Dialogue: 0,1:00:22.14,1:00:27.14, lots of rumor arrived, TV and radio were not really available

Dialogue: 0,1:00:27.14,1:00:32.14, As far as I remember there were 3 radios in all of Sochaczew

Dialogue: 0,1:00:32.14,1:00:37.14, they belonged to none Jews so we stood behind the window to listen

Dialogue: 0,1:00:37.14,1:00:39.14, to the news

Dialogue: 0,1:00:39.14,1:00:44.14, When the Polish army fell apart, the Pole did not put the radio in a point that we could hear.

Dialogue: 0,1:00:44.14,1:00:46.14, He was a patriot Pole.

Dialogue: 0,1:00:46.14,1:00:48.14,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:48.14,1:00:50.14, Father claimed

Dialogue: 0,1:00:50.14,1:00:54.14, that we will not get along with the Russians

Dialogue: 0,1:00:54.14,1:00:59.14, and that it was not possible that we would not get along with the German. We

Dialogue: 0,1:00:59.14,1:01:01.14, speak German, we

Dialogue: 0,1:01:01.14,1:01:03.14,

File 2

:00:31.26,0:00:33.26, (During the parade, video 1) a Jew dressed as a soldier

:00:33.26,0:00:37.26, standing on a high stage giving a speech

:00:37.26,0:00:41.26, it was emotional for the crowd

:00:41.26,0:00:43.26, and on the other hand

:00:43.26,0:00:45.26, when it was done

:00:45.26,0:00:47.26, the Pole started throwing rocks

:00:47.26,0:00:51.26, and picking on us

:00:51.26,0:00:55.26, Interviewer: For the Poles to see the Jews with weapons did nothing?

:00:55.26,0:00:57.26, not at all, what could we do to them?

:00:57.26,0:00:59.26, nothing

:00:59.26,0:01:03.26, there is no comparion to what is happening in Israel

:01:03.26,0:01:05.26, to that

:01:05.26,0:01:10.26, 12% of the population, no claims, just to be left to live

:01:10.26,0:01:12.26, this is all we wanted

:01:12.26,0:01:14.26,

:01:14.26,0:01:16.26,

:01:16.26,0:01:21.26, Interviewer: this came with the idea to send away the Jews

:01:21.26,0:01:23.26, Evacuate 1 Million Jews at least

:01:23.26,0:01:25.26, He wanted all of them

:01:25.26,0:01:27.26, To our great sorrow, he was right

:01:27.26,0:01:29.26, their were people
:01:29.26,0:01:31.26, that saw what was coming
:01:31.26,0:01:34.26, I certainly could not see that
:01:34.26,0:01:38.26, you will hear along my testimony things which
:01:38.26,0:01:40.26, are shocking, how
:01:40.26,0:01:42.26, we lived blind
:01:42.26,0:01:44.26, how we did not understand things?
:01:44.26,0:01:46.26, they were so simple to understand
:01:46.26,0:01:48.26, TODAY
:01:48.26,0:01:50.26, after the fact
:01:50.26,0:01:54.26, Interviewer: let's get back to things.
:01:54.26,0:01:59.26, Interviewer: You were talking about father's opinion on things
:01:59.26,0:02:01.26, on the Germans. Father
:02:01.26,0:02:03.26, was convinced
:02:03.26,0:02:05.26, and he was not the only one
:02:05.26,0:02:07.26, All the previous (to me) generation
:02:07.26,0:02:11.26, who lived during the occupation of Germany
:02:11.26,0:02:13.26, were convinced
:02:13.26,0:02:15.26, that
:02:15.26,0:02:17.26, with the Germans
:02:17.26,0:02:19.26, we will get along
:02:19.26,0:02:21.26, it was impossible for them that the German people
:02:21.26,0:02:25.26, all of a sudden became a people of murderers.
:02:25.26,0:02:27.26, no one spoke yet of extermination camps
:02:27.26,0:02:29.26, not even labor camps
:02:29.26,0:02:33.26, what could happen? Claims of father: what could they do to us?
:02:33.26,0:02:35.26, they will force us to work for
:02:35.26,0:02:37.26, the war effort? so they'll

:02:37.26,0:02:39.26, give us food. They need our labor
:02:39.26,0:02:41.26, for this labor they'll give
:02:41.26,0:02:43.26, something to wear
:02:43.26,0:02:45.26, and food
:02:45.26,0:02:47.26, we'll live worse or better
:02:47.26,0:02:49.26, it's a war, so we'll suffer a little
:02:49.26,0:02:51.26, they too suffer but
:02:51.26,0:02:55.26, how long will this war go on? 6 months
:02:55.26,0:03:00.26, this was not father's theory, all the newspapers all
:03:00.26,0:03:02.26, the intelligence, the ex-intelligent
:03:02.26,0:03:04.26, were convinced
:03:04.26,0:03:06.26, that within 3-6
:03:06.26,0:03:08.26, the war will end
:03:08.26,0:03:10.26, with the destruction of Germany
:03:10.26,0:03:12.26, the British did a blockage on Germany
:03:12.26,0:03:14.26, how long will it take?
:03:14.26,0:03:16.26, they will fall apart. Petroleum they didn't have.
:03:16.26,0:03:18.26, iron they don't have. They have nothing.
:03:18.26,0:03:20.26, so they will fall apart
:03:20.26,0:03:24.26, so we will live after they are gone
:03:24.26,0:03:26.26, no disaster will happen. We
:03:26.26,0:03:28.26, first need to pass the war
:03:28.26,0:03:30.26, between Poland and Germany
:03:30.26,0:03:32.26, when the weapons
:03:32.26,0:03:34.26, stop being fired
:03:34.26,0:03:36.26, the Germans will control here
:03:36.26,0:03:38.26, they will not be more antisemitic than
:03:38.26,0:03:40.26, the Poles

:03:40.26,0:03:44.26, Interviewer: Despite the information that you get from what is going on in Germany

:03:44.26,0:03:46.26, and other places? Not only

:03:46.26,0:03:48.26, information. Refugees arrive from Germany

:03:48.26,0:03:52.26, who were former Polish citizens that Hitler kicked

:03:52.26,0:03:54.26, out

:03:54.26,0:03:56.26, and what did they tell? They did not tell

:03:56.26,0:03:58.26, terrible things.

:03:58.26,0:04:00.26, That I know today. They said

:04:00.26,0:04:02.26, that they were kicked out of their home, all was taken

:04:02.26,0:04:06.26, except a suitcase, within 24 hours they had to run away.

:04:06.26,0:04:08.26, So father said, not only

:04:08.26,0:04:12.26, father, thousands of people thought the same.

:04:12.26,0:04:16.26, and further into the story we will hear about the subject

:04:16.26,0:04:20.26, not only from father

:04:20.26,0:04:24.26, they were kicked out, so we'll get kicked out, so

:04:24.26,0:04:26.26, we'll be taken to place where we will work

:04:26.26,0:04:28.26, for the war effort. He is in a war

:04:28.26,0:04:30.26, with England and France

:04:30.26,0:04:32.26,

:04:32.26,0:04:34.26, we

:04:34.26,0:04:36.26, did not understand, we were incapable

:04:36.26,0:04:40.26, to understand that. When we came back from Warsaw

:04:40.26,0:04:42.26,

:04:42.26,0:04:44.26, there was no light in the house

:04:44.26,0:04:46.26, no electricity

:04:46.26,0:04:50.26, and again there was a need to light a petrol light

:04:50.26,0:04:52.26, but there was no petrol

:04:52.26,0:04:54.26, so we went to look for petrol

:04:54.26,0:04:56.26, so I encountered on the street
:04:56.26,0:04:58.26, a German soldier from the Wehrmacht
:04:58.26,0:05:00.26, and he tells me
:05:00.26,0:05:02.26, come here Jew, you want
:05:02.26,0:05:04.26, petrol? and I am looking for petrol
:05:04.26,0:05:06.26, bring me butter
:05:06.26,0:05:08.26, butter was still available
:05:08.26,0:05:11.26, I brought him butter and took home
:05:11.26,0:05:14.26, a water container filled with petrol
:05:14.26,0:05:16.26, how is it called?
:05:16.26,0:05:18.26, a water container of soldier
:05:18.26,0:05:20.26, full of petrol
:05:20.26,0:05:22.26, when we light it, we found out
:05:22.26,0:05:24.26, that is't petrol mixed with trash
:05:24.26,0:05:26.26, it was not worth much
:05:26.26,0:05:28.26, I brought it home so father said
:05:28.26,0:05:30.26, You see, with the Germans
:05:30.26,0:05:32.26, we'll get along, you wanted petrol
:05:32.26,0:05:34.26, in exchange for butter he would give you
:05:34.26,0:05:36.26, his parents
:05:36.26,0:05:38.26, they are hungry, they have nothing to eat
:05:38.26,0:05:40.26, and this is what we knew
:05:40.26,0:05:42.26, and the Polish or Western propaganda
:05:42.26,0:05:44.26, said that in Germany there is nothing to eat
:05:44.26,0:05:46.26, due to the blockade which has being ongoing
:05:46.26,0:05:48.26, several years
:05:48.26,0:05:52.26, therefore we ran away to Warsaw
:05:52.26,0:05:54.26, Warsaw they would not destroy

:05:54.26,0:05:56.26, it's a city of 1.5 Million inhabitants
:05:56.26,0:05:59.26, the war will end in sochaczew
:05:59.26,0:06:01.26, and afterwards the Germans will quietly conquer
:06:01.26,0:06:03.26, Warsaw and we will go back home
:06:03.26,0:06:05.26, and live somehow
:06:05.26,0:06:07.26, therefore
:06:07.26,0:06:09.26, we'll run away but not yet
:06:09.26,0:06:11.26, it was Monday. Tuesday,
:06:11.26,0:06:13.26, more bombardments
:06:13.26,0:06:15.26, we heard from the area
:06:15.26,0:06:17.26, newspapers
:06:17.26,0:06:19.26, stop arriving
:06:19.26,0:06:23.26, it's not a time period where we have fresh news
:06:23.26,0:06:25.26, Interviewer: Radio?
:06:25.26,0:06:27.26, I told you, 3 radios
:06:27.26,0:06:29.26, in the whole town
:06:29.26,0:06:31.26, and the Poles
:06:31.26,0:06:33.26, what will they say?
:06:33.26,0:06:35.26, we heard a lot
:06:35.26,0:06:37.26, from Germany more
:06:37.26,0:06:39.26, rumors
:06:39.26,0:06:41.26, the folksdeutsch
:06:41.26,0:06:43.26, Germans residents of Poland started
:06:43.26,0:06:45.26, to raise up and talk
:06:45.26,0:06:47.26, they were not afraid
:06:47.26,0:06:49.26,
:06:49.26,0:06:51.26, Wednesday
:06:51.26,0:06:53.26, we loaded what we could

:06:53.26,0:06:55.26, no a carriage and two horses and we went
:06:55.26,0:06:58.26, to Warsaw, as it turned out it was not possible
:06:58.26,0:07:00.26, to go to Warsaw, there is a single road
:07:00.26,0:07:02.26, full of army
:07:02.26,0:07:04.26, and it was impossible to pass
:07:04.26,0:07:06.26, Thursday
:07:06.26,0:07:08.26, we arrived to Warsaw
:07:08.26,0:07:11.26, Interviewer: everyone? the whole family except
:07:11.26,0:07:13.26, my older brother who was in the Polish Army
:07:13.26,0:07:15.26, in the front
:07:15.26,0:07:17.26, eh
:07:17.26,0:07:19.26, father made contact with the same people
:07:19.26,0:07:21.26, that he traded with
:07:21.26,0:07:25.26, and a person whom we had good contacts with provided his apartment
:07:25.26,0:07:27.26, all of it
:07:27.26,0:07:29.26, In Djudovska (not sure how to write it) street
:07:29.26,0:07:31.26, to our disposal
:07:31.26,0:07:33.26, on the 5th floor, no elevator
:07:33.26,0:07:35.26,
:07:35.26,0:07:37.26, him, himself
:07:37.26,0:07:39.26, ran away to Russia
:07:39.26,0:07:41.26, he said, you want the apartment? by all means you can have it
:07:41.26,0:07:43.26, furnished with everything, go in
:07:43.26,0:07:45.26, cook, there is gas, electricity, everything
:07:45.26,0:07:47.26, but
:07:47.26,0:07:49.26, Mr. Scheinwald, I don't understand if
:07:49.26,0:07:51.26, you run the Warsaw, keep going...
:07:51.26,0:07:53.26, I am running away to Russia, I

:07:53.26,0:07:55.26, I don't want an apartment, I don't care for anything
:07:55.26,0:07:59.26, so father said, I don't want to deal with the Germans, we'll see
:07:59.26,0:08:01.26, apart from that, I have a sick wife and
:08:01.26,0:08:03.26, small children
:08:03.26,0:08:05.26, and it's not so simple, you can't simply
:08:05.26,0:08:07.26, run
:08:07.26,0:08:09.26, and it was not simple, because people
:08:09.26,0:08:11.26, ran away to the border
:08:11.26,0:08:13.26, and the border was 70 Kilometers from Warsaw
:08:13.26,0:08:15.26, in Malquinia (not sure how to write it)
:08:15.26,0:08:17.26, and there tens of thousands died
:08:17.26,0:08:19.26, until the Russians let them
:08:19.26,0:08:21.26, cross the would be border
:08:21.26,0:08:23.26, there it was the border
:08:23.26,0:08:27.26, but this is a story which I will tell later
:08:27.26,0:08:29.26, we went into this apartment
:08:29.26,0:08:31.26, and then the bombardment of Warsaw started
:08:31.26,0:08:35.26, then within 2 days the Germans closed in on Warsaw
:08:35.26,0:08:39.26, Until the occupation we sat under constant bombardment
:08:39.26,0:08:41.26, During one of those bombardments
:08:41.26,0:08:43.26, the building where we lived was hit
:08:43.26,0:08:45.26, and a fire broke out
:08:45.26,0:08:47.26, and we had to
:08:47.26,0:08:49.26, get out, take mother out and the staircase was on fire
:08:49.26,0:08:51.26, we took her out
:08:51.26,0:08:53.26, and when we reached downstairs
:08:53.26,0:08:55.26, father tells me, look we are out but we don't
:08:55.26,0:08:57.26, have anything to cover ourselves at night

:08:57.26,0:08:59.26, it's a Polish winter, it's
:09:01.26,0:09:08.32, cold. I said you stay down, I'll run up 5 floor
:09:08.32,0:09:10.32, on fire, I managed to run up
:09:10.32,0:09:12.32, and throw everything that was there
:09:12.32,0:09:14.32, out
:09:14.32,0:09:16.32, and get down
:09:16.32,0:09:18.32, in the same burning stairs
:09:18.32,0:09:20.32, with lots of difficulties
:09:20.32,0:09:22.32, and we went into a
:09:22.32,0:09:24.32, a basement
:09:24.32,0:09:26.32, from the basement we passed to another
:09:26.32,0:09:28.32, basement and when all
:09:28.32,0:09:30.32, calmed down, we found out
:09:30.32,0:09:32.32, that the building completely burned
:09:32.32,0:09:34.32, some of it collapsed, we had nowhere
:09:34.32,0:09:36.32, to get back to so no more Warsaw
:09:36.32,0:09:38.32, and we had nothing to eat
:09:38.32,0:09:40.32,
:09:40.32,0:09:42.32, we dealt
:09:42.32,0:09:44.32, while making sacrifices
:09:44.32,0:09:46.32, in Warsaw with a difficult problem
:09:46.32,0:09:48.32, to keep
:09:48.32,0:09:50.32, alive
:09:50.32,0:09:52.32, from the bombardments, shelling...
:09:52.32,0:09:54.32, none stop
:09:54.32,0:09:56.32, and we are in a region considered
:09:56.32,0:09:58.32, half Jewish
:09:58.32,0:10:00.32, at a later stage this region was

:10:00.32,0:10:02.32, the small Ghetto
:10:02.32,0:10:04.32, of Warsaw
:10:04.32,0:10:06.32, if you know
:10:06.32,0:10:08.32, the Warsaw Ghetto story
:10:08.32,0:10:10.32, which was divided in two parts
:10:10.32,0:10:12.32, this was the small Ghetto
:10:12.32,0:10:14.32, not from the Synagogue which exits
:10:14.32,0:10:16.32, till today in Tvarda (not sure how to spell) street
:10:16.32,0:10:18.32,
:10:18.32,0:10:20.32, and
:10:20.32,0:10:22.32, simultaneously with shelling and
:10:22.32,0:10:24.32, bombardments I go with father to look
:10:24.32,0:10:26.32, for food and we arrive
:10:26.32,0:10:28.32, to a place that we assumed
:10:28.32,0:10:30.32, we could find food there
:10:30.32,0:10:32.32, and this
:10:32.32,0:10:34.32,
:10:34.32,0:10:36.32, Hallot (not sure how to spell)
:10:36.32,0:10:38.32, not sure what the word is in Hebrew
:10:38.32,0:10:40.32, halle
:10:40.32,0:10:42.32,
:10:42.32,0:10:44.32, Halle, it's
:10:44.32,0:10:46.32, a large Hangar
:10:46.32,0:10:48.32, Interviewer: warehouse
:10:48.32,0:10:50.32, which are not warehouses
:10:50.32,0:10:52.32, place where commerce goes on, small commerce
:10:52.32,0:10:54.32, market
:10:54.32,0:10:56.32, if you know Paris?

:10:56.32,0:10:58.32, you know, in
:10:58.32,0:11:00.32, the 4th region
:11:00.32,0:11:02.32, there is
:11:02.32,0:11:04.32, there were once halles
:11:04.32,0:11:06.32, such hallot, there
:11:06.32,0:11:08.32, we went and there we got
:11:08.32,0:11:10.32, different things, rice
:11:10.32,0:11:12.32, we brought home food
:11:12.32,0:11:14.32, there was nothing to cook things in but we got over
:11:14.32,0:11:17.32, the issues, we passed somehow
:11:17.32,0:11:19.32, the shelling
:11:19.32,0:11:21.32, and bombardments
:11:21.32,0:11:23.32, one thing I need to remind
:11:23.32,0:11:25.32, maybe to the memory of this child
:11:25.32,0:11:27.32, that I don't know until
:11:27.32,0:11:29.32, I did not know and still don't
:11:29.32,0:11:31.32, to this day
:11:31.32,0:11:33.32, we went out
:11:33.32,0:11:35.32, to look for food
:11:35.32,0:11:37.32,
:11:37.32,0:11:39.32, a short distance from us
:11:39.32,0:11:41.32, on my right
:11:41.32,0:11:43.32, I was in platzjibovski (don't know the spelling)
:11:43.32,0:11:45.32,
:11:45.32,0:11:47.32, not far from where
:11:47.32,0:11:49.32, we lived and close
:11:49.32,0:11:51.32, to the synagogue which exists till today (1993)
:11:51.32,0:11:53.32, renewed

:11:53.32,0:11:55.32, fixed
:11:55.32,0:11:57.32, and a shell passes
:11:57.32,0:11:59.32, cut the edge
:11:59.32,0:12:01.32, of a church
:12:01.32,0:12:03.32, which is in that same platzjibovski
:12:03.32,0:12:05.32, cut the
:12:05.32,0:12:07.32, and
:12:07.32,0:12:09.32, a child walks on the sidewalk
:12:09.32,0:12:11.32, in front of us
:12:11.32,0:12:13.32, and gets cut
:12:13.32,0:12:15.32, in two
:12:15.32,0:12:17.32, this was probably from the shell
:12:17.32,0:12:19.32, this was
:12:19.32,0:12:21.32, the first casualty that I saw
:12:21.32,0:12:23.32, very close to me
:12:23.32,0:12:27.32, I saw a lot, way too much
:12:27.32,0:12:29.32, later. Obviously
:12:29.32,0:12:31.32, we saw walls, buildings
:12:31.32,0:12:33.32, which fell on the stores
:12:33.32,0:12:35.32, with people buried under
:12:35.32,0:12:37.32, all crushed, destroyed
:12:37.32,0:12:39.32,
:12:39.32,0:12:41.32,
:12:41.32,0:12:43.32, we got through, the shelling finished
:12:43.32,0:12:45.32, Warsaw surrendered
:12:45.32,0:12:47.32, and we
:12:47.32,0:12:49.32, loaded the
:12:49.32,0:12:51.32, stuff on the

:12:51.32,0:12:55.32, carriage, father took care of the horse
:12:55.32,0:12:57.32, and there were many horses because
:12:57.32,0:12:59.32, the Polish army was dispersed
:12:59.32,0:13:01.32, and horses they had many
:13:01.32,0:13:05.32, tanks, artillery and brain to manage a war they did not have
:13:05.32,0:13:07.32, they had many horses
:13:07.32,0:13:09.32,
:13:09.32,0:13:13.32, and we start heading to sochaczew
:13:13.32,0:13:15.32,
:13:15.32,0:13:17.32, It was very early in the morning
:13:17.32,0:13:19.32, it was still night outside
:13:19.32,0:13:23.32, and we arrive to the edge of Warsaw, Wola (not sure on spelling)
:13:23.32,0:13:25.32, it's
:13:25.32,0:13:29.32, it's the suburb of the city
:13:29.32,0:13:31.32,
:13:31.32,0:13:35.32, and a Gestapo guy, SS man approaches
:13:35.32,0:13:39.32, I still did not know who I am dealing with and
:13:39.32,0:13:41.32, takes me off, only me
:13:41.32,0:13:43.32, we tell him mother is sick, kids
:13:43.32,0:13:45.32, are small, father
:13:45.32,0:13:47.32, needs to keep going
:13:47.32,0:13:49.32, takes just me off
:13:49.32,0:13:51.32, gives me a hoe
:13:51.32,0:13:53.32, and they continue
:13:53.32,0:13:55.32, hoe
:13:55.32,0:13:57.32, and shovel
:13:57.32,0:13:59.32, more tools
:13:59.32,0:14:01.32, and close by lies

:14:01.32,0:14:03.32, a dead horse
:14:03.32,0:14:05.32, to dig a hole, 2 meters deep
:14:05.32,0:14:07.32, and bury the horse
:14:07.32,0:14:09.32, OK
:14:09.32,0:14:11.32, I take the hoe, never before
:14:11.32,0:14:13.32, in my life I saw how to work with
:14:13.32,0:14:15.32, a hoe
:14:15.32,0:14:17.32, and I start digging. He goes
:14:17.32,0:14:19.32, I go as well
:14:19.32,0:14:23.32, I did not know what was waiting for me in that morning
:14:23.32,0:14:27.32, thousands of people were killed in this area in that morning
:14:27.32,0:14:29.32, because they left work that was given to them and ran away
:14:29.32,0:14:31.32, I looked where he
:14:31.32,0:14:33.32, was going and I went the other direction
:14:33.32,0:14:35.32, and I ran away
:14:35.32,0:14:37.32,
:14:37.32,0:14:39.32,
:14:39.32,0:14:43.32, all day and all night
:14:43.32,0:14:45.32, one could not walk
:14:45.32,0:14:47.32, roads were congested
:14:47.32,0:14:49.32, the next morning
:14:49.32,0:14:51.32, very early
:14:51.32,0:14:53.32, I got to sochaczew
:14:53.32,0:14:55.32,
:14:55.32,0:14:57.32, and
:14:57.32,0:14:59.32, the first thing I saw at the entrance
:14:59.32,0:15:01.32,
:15:01.32,0:15:03.32, a new building

:15:03.32,0:15:05.32, the construction skeleton, 4 floors
:15:05.32,0:15:07.32, which belongs
:15:07.32,0:15:09.32, to the town's secretary
:15:09.32,0:15:14.32, for many years, their name: Prowze
:15:14.32,0:15:18.32, and obviously they are Germans
:15:18.32,0:15:22.32, the whole town everyone who knew them was convinced that the two
:15:22.32,0:15:26.32, brothers Prowze are the biggest Polish patriots
:15:26.32,0:15:28.32, no one knew
:15:28.32,0:15:30.32, that the two brothers were spies
:15:30.32,0:15:32.32, all their lives
:15:32.32,0:15:34.32, and they had a bakery
:15:34.32,0:15:36.32, and they built a house, 4
:15:36.32,0:15:38.32, levels high from a bakery
:15:38.32,0:15:40.32, from being the city's secretary one cannot built
:15:40.32,0:15:42.32, a building
:15:42.32,0:15:44.32, and on this building there are two flags
:15:44.32,0:15:46.32, of Germany
:15:46.32,0:15:48.32, swastika flags 4 floors long
:15:48.32,0:15:50.32, from roof to ground
:15:50.32,0:15:52.32,
:15:52.32,0:15:54.32, there is a line for bread
:15:54.32,0:15:56.32, the whole line is made up of Poles
:15:56.32,0:15:59.32, and Zeev Scheinwald
:15:59.32,0:16:01.32, gets into the line
:16:01.32,0:16:05.32, I meet, we know each other, ask how are things
:16:05.32,0:16:07.32,
:16:07.32,0:16:10.32, and I get to the bread
:16:10.32,0:16:12.32, a Pole arrives

:16:12.32,0:16:16.32, pulls the German who is guarding the line
:16:16.32,0:16:18.32, points to me and says "Jude"
:16:18.32,0:16:20.32, more than that he did not know, pointed at me
:16:20.32,0:16:22.32, Jude (Jew)
:16:22.32,0:16:27.32, the German took me out of the line hit me and told me
:16:27.32,0:16:29.32, to go to the back of the line
:16:29.32,0:16:31.32,
:16:31.32,0:16:33.32, I started the line again
:16:33.32,0:16:35.32, and managed to get
:16:35.32,0:16:37.32, two breads
:16:37.32,0:16:39.32,
:16:39.32,0:16:41.32, we are talking about
:16:41.32,0:16:43.32, Polish antisemitism
:16:43.32,0:16:45.32, this is a behavioral example
:16:45.32,0:16:47.32, this is not all the example
:16:47.32,0:16:49.32, and
:16:49.32,0:16:51.32, I started walking towards home
:16:51.32,0:16:53.32,
:16:53.32,0:16:55.32, and I arrive to the courtyard of the house
:16:55.32,0:16:57.32, no one has yet arrived from Warsaw
:16:57.32,0:17:01.32, my parents went on a horse and carriage, I am worried but
:17:01.32,0:17:03.32, no one is there,
:17:03.32,0:17:05.32, the building is there, in our apartment
:17:05.32,0:17:09.32, the yard keeper went in to live
:17:09.32,0:17:13.32, he decided to change his place
:17:13.32,0:17:15.32, I go into the house
:17:15.32,0:17:17.32, How are you?
:17:17.32,0:17:19.32, we thought you would not be back he said

:17:19.32,0:17:21.32, they evacuated the apartment immediately

:17:21.32,0:17:23.32, we had good relations

:17:23.32,0:17:27.32, and there still is no one to come in, I leave the courtyard

:17:27.32,0:17:29.32,

:17:29.32,0:17:31.32, a guy from the wehrmacht arrives

:17:31.32,0:17:33.32, a sole soldier

:17:33.32,0:17:35.32,

:17:35.32,0:17:37.32, you are Jude (Jew)?

:17:37.32,0:17:39.32, yes I am Jude (Jew)

:17:39.32,0:17:41.32, no one knew

:17:41.32,0:17:43.32, that one had to hide their Jewishness

:17:43.32,0:17:45.32, no one imagined

:17:45.32,0:17:47.32, that it would be better to hide one's Jewishness

:17:47.32,0:17:49.32, apart from the fact that hiding it

:17:49.32,0:17:51.32, meant

:17:51.32,0:17:53.32, pretending not to understand what the German is saying, speaking only

:17:53.32,0:17:55.32, Polish and they did not understand

:17:55.32,0:17:57.32, the Germans had no clue

:17:57.32,0:17:59.32, what is a Jew

:17:59.32,0:18:01.32, they could identify only if the person had pe'es and a beard

:18:01.32,0:18:03.32,

:18:03.32,0:18:05.32, I said: yes I am Jewish so he said wait

:18:05.32,0:18:07.32, stand here

:18:07.32,0:18:09.32, so I stood

:18:09.32,0:18:11.32, the bread, in the mean time, I left at the house. The gentiles

:18:11.32,0:18:13.32, are evacuating the

:18:13.32,0:18:15.32, apartment, it was a house

:18:15.32,0:18:17.32, with neighbors

:18:17.32,0:18:19.32, and I
:18:19.32,0:18:21.32, stand outside and think why would he need
:18:21.32,0:18:23.32, me to stand there
:18:23.32,0:18:25.32, I knew the town better
:18:25.32,0:18:29.32, than him from there too I escape
:18:29.32,0:18:31.32,
:18:31.32,0:18:33.32, later
:18:33.32,0:18:38.32, two days later I found out. He found the courtyard
:18:38.32,0:18:40.32, two more Jews. A father and son
:18:40.32,0:18:44.32, and someone else, took the three
:18:44.32,0:18:48.32, a very short distance
:18:48.32,0:18:50.32, to the field and shot them
:18:50.32,0:18:52.32, me he did not shoot
:18:52.32,0:18:54.32, not because I was smart
:18:54.32,0:18:56.32, god forbids
:18:56.32,0:19:00.32, I still did not know that it was the second time within
:19:00.32,0:19:02.32, 24 hours that I was saved
:19:02.32,0:19:04.32, from death
:19:04.32,0:19:08.32, I certainly did not know that the same would repeat itself hundreds of
times
:19:08.32,0:19:12.32, and my parents arrived, we settled in the apartment
:19:12.32,0:19:14.32,
:19:14.32,0:19:16.32,
:19:16.32,0:19:18.32, and father started
:19:18.32,0:19:20.32, to look how to make a living
:19:20.32,0:19:22.32,
:19:22.32,0:19:24.32,
:19:24.32,0:19:29.32, there was trouble, for example we were caught
:19:29.32,0:19:31.32, they blew up a bridge over

:19:31.32,0:19:33.32, the river which passes
:19:33.32,0:19:35.32, they blew
:19:35.32,0:19:37.32, up the bridge and built
:19:37.32,0:19:39.32, a wooden bridge
:19:39.32,0:19:41.32, so they enlisted us
:19:41.32,0:19:45.32, to collect
:19:45.32,0:19:47.32, they cut the bridge
:19:47.32,0:19:49.32, to load it
:19:49.32,0:19:51.32, on trains and send it
:19:51.32,0:19:53.32, Germany
:19:53.32,0:19:55.32, they invented different works
:19:55.32,0:19:59.32, different works which we had no idea how to do and were not used to
:19:59.32,0:20:01.32, and slowly
:20:01.32,0:20:03.32, and community started getting organized
:20:03.32,0:20:05.32, organized, arranged
:20:05.32,0:20:07.32, still not Judenrat
:20:07.32,0:20:09.32,
:20:09.32,0:20:11.32, a community in the mean time
:20:11.32,0:20:13.32, and
:20:13.32,0:20:18.32, and Germans submitted demands to work
:20:18.32,0:20:20.32, to handle their horses
:20:20.32,0:20:22.32, to clean for them
:20:22.32,0:20:24.32, to serve them in different
:20:24.32,0:20:26.32, things, the same school
:20:26.32,0:20:28.32, where I studied
:20:28.32,0:20:30.32,
:20:30.32,0:20:32.32, they confiscated for the army
:20:32.32,0:20:34.32, they turned it into a "caserna"

:20:34.32,0:20:36.32, and brought Jews there

:20:36.32,0:20:38.32, to clean weapons to maintain

:20:38.32,0:20:40.32, different things

:20:40.32,0:20:44.32, Interviewer: why do you make the separation between community and Judenrat

:20:44.32,0:20:46.32, what differences do you find?

:20:46.32,0:20:48.32, We will get to it

:20:48.32,0:20:53.32, I can give a quick answer, the Judenrat, the community

:20:53.32,0:20:57.32, the Jewish community was a community dealing with Jewish matters

:20:57.32,0:21:01.32, Kosher matters, the rabbi, the cantor

:21:01.32,0:21:03.32, the mikve, different

:21:03.32,0:21:05.32, Jewish thing, taxing Jews

:21:05.32,0:21:07.32, because from that they lived

:21:07.32,0:21:09.32, they got some minimal government aid

:21:09.32,0:21:11.32,

:21:11.32,0:21:16.32, Interviewer: during the time it is the same active community like before the war? In the mean time

:21:16.32,0:21:18.32, I mean, whomever came back

:21:18.32,0:21:22.32, from Warsaw and knew about those works, was recruited

:21:22.32,0:21:24.32, for that for having experience

:21:24.32,0:21:26.32, how to organize the community, not

:21:26.32,0:21:28.32, everyone was back

:21:28.32,0:21:30.32, but it was being run, in the mean time, as

:21:30.32,0:21:32.32, a community. Still not

:21:32.32,0:21:34.32, as a Judenrat

:21:34.32,0:21:36.32, It did not take long

:21:36.32,0:21:38.32,

:21:38.32,0:21:40.32, and they dealt, in the mean time, with things

:21:40.32,0:21:46.32, slowly, the Germans required to organize

:21:46.32,0:21:48.32, what is the difference really?
:21:48.32,0:21:50.32, a Jewish community
:21:50.32,0:21:54.32, in Yiddish it was called a community
:21:54.32,0:21:58.32, in German it was called Judenrat
:21:58.32,0:22:00.32, because it was a Judenrat
:22:00.32,0:22:04.32, in German it has no other name
:22:04.32,0:22:06.32, and then
:22:06.32,0:22:10.32, the vast majority who worked in the Jewish community
:22:10.32,0:22:12.32, from the before the war, were pushed
:22:12.32,0:22:14.32, out
:22:14.32,0:22:18.32, and some people of power got organized to
:22:18.32,0:22:20.32, run the Judenrat
:22:20.32,0:22:22.32, the Judenrat really
:22:22.32,0:22:24.32, in our eyes was not yet
:22:24.32,0:22:26.32, looked upon as negative
:22:26.32,0:22:28.32,
:22:28.32,0:22:32.32, it was something that we did not yet know how to deal with. We
:22:32.32,0:22:34.32, also did not see as negative
:22:34.32,0:22:36.32, that they are starting
:22:36.32,0:22:38.32, to recruit forces
:22:38.32,0:22:40.32, young people
:22:40.32,0:22:42.32, to supply to the Germans
:22:42.32,0:22:46.32, at some point, my brother for example came back
:22:46.32,0:22:50.32, from the front, for him the war was over
:22:50.32,0:22:54.32, he was in a unit of 70 Polish soldiers
:22:54.32,0:22:56.32, which got an order to attack
:22:56.32,0:22:58.32, a tank
:22:58.32,0:23:02.32, they were 70 soldiers on horses on the cavalry

:23:02.32,0:23:04.32, and they attacked the tank
:23:04.32,0:23:06.32, and the Germans from fear
:23:06.32,0:23:08.32, stopped firing
:23:08.32,0:23:10.32, ran away from the tank and they killed them
:23:10.32,0:23:12.32, but they
:23:12.32,0:23:14.32, with swords with
:23:14.32,0:23:17.32, spears
:23:17.32,0:23:19.32, long
:23:19.32,0:23:21.32, attacked the tank
:23:21.32,0:23:25.32, and when my brother saw that and the tank surrendered
:23:25.32,0:23:27.32, and the German soldiers got killed and this was
:23:27.32,0:23:29.32, in the area of Bialystok that there
:23:29.32,0:23:34.32, he served, that is the Germans already reached Bialystok they certainly
:23:34.32,0:23:36.32, reached Warsaw
:23:36.32,0:23:38.32, they arrived from Easter Prussia
:23:38.32,0:23:40.32, and then he took off
:23:40.32,0:23:42.32, changed his cloth and
:23:42.32,0:23:44.32, started walking towards home
:23:44.32,0:23:46.32, Interviewer: What was his name? Hersh
:23:46.32,0:23:48.32,
:23:48.32,0:23:50.32, and he got home
:23:50.32,0:23:52.32,
:23:52.32,0:23:54.32, and
:23:54.32,0:23:56.32, the German looked for, he served
:23:56.32,0:23:58.32, 2 years in the cavalry
:23:58.32,0:24:00.32, 1.5 years
:24:00.32,0:24:02.32, in the Polish cavalry
:24:02.32,0:24:06.32, and to this too, the those years they did not recruits Jews

:24:06.32,0:24:08.32, to the cavalry
:24:08.32,0:24:10.32, it was not
:24:10.32,0:24:12.32, Jews were not sufficiently tall, Jews
:24:12.32,0:24:14.32, have platefuls
:24:14.32,0:24:16.32, Jews are not loyal
:24:16.32,0:24:18.32, or not sufficiently reliable
:24:18.32,0:24:20.32, they were not recruited
:24:20.32,0:24:22.32, him, by chance
:24:22.32,0:24:24.32, no one understood how come
:24:24.32,0:24:28.32, was in this unit
:24:28.32,0:24:30.32, of Polish cavalry
:24:30.32,0:24:32.32, very respected unit
:24:32.32,0:24:36.32, that for years Jews were not taken into. He had the right
:24:36.32,0:24:38.32, measures and he knew
:24:38.32,0:24:40.32, how to handle horses, that he learned at home
:24:40.32,0:24:42.32, and he came back
:24:42.32,0:24:46.32, from this war and
:24:46.32,0:24:48.32, the German looked
:24:48.32,0:24:50.32, for Jews
:24:50.32,0:24:52.32, to care for their horses
:24:52.32,0:24:54.32, because them too had a cavalry unit
:24:54.32,0:24:59.32, to manage things in the town
:24:59.32,0:25:01.32, without developed infrastructure, mud
:25:01.32,0:25:03.32, on horses it was easier
:25:03.32,0:25:05.32, and they took him to work
:25:05.32,0:25:10.32, straight into the Gestapo
:25:10.32,0:25:12.32, in the center of the Gestapo, horses were brought
:25:12.32,0:25:14.32, and he created

:25:14.32,0:25:18.32, a very good relation with
:25:18.32,0:25:20.32, with those criminals
:25:20.32,0:25:22.32, he would bring food home
:25:22.32,0:25:24.32, he did not complain. They
:25:24.32,0:25:26.32, didn't like us but
:25:26.32,0:25:30.32, still they did not yet murder Jews
:25:30.32,0:25:32.32, did not kill
:25:32.32,0:25:34.32, nothing happened. He worked
:25:34.32,0:25:36.32, and got food in exchange
:25:36.32,0:25:38.32, cloth too
:25:38.32,0:25:40.32, that they stole
:25:40.32,0:25:42.32, certainly from other Jews
:25:42.32,0:25:44.32,
:25:44.32,0:25:48.32, I was recruited to work
:25:48.32,0:25:50.32, in a place called
:25:50.32,0:25:53.32, Pushtcha Kapinoska (not sure on spelling)
:25:53.32,0:25:57.32, it a place not far from us, 12-15
:25:57.32,0:25:59.32, kilometers, today this
:25:59.32,0:26:01.32, place is known
:26:01.32,0:26:03.32, eh
:26:03.32,0:26:05.32, it's an area
:26:05.32,0:26:07.32, which had swamps
:26:07.32,0:26:09.32, which they decided to dry
:26:09.32,0:26:11.32,
:26:11.32,0:26:13.32, and they put us
:26:13.32,0:26:15.32, into water canals
:26:15.32,0:26:20.32, to take out the mud and built
:26:20.32,0:26:22.32, it was the month of October

:26:22.32,0:26:24.32, September, October
:26:24.32,0:26:26.32, to stand naked in the water
:26:26.32,0:26:28.32, and take the mud out
:26:28.32,0:26:30.32, this was the work
:26:30.32,0:26:34.32, We saw that this was not so
:26:34.32,0:26:36.32, good
:26:36.32,0:26:38.32, and we decided to run away
:26:38.32,0:26:40.32,
:26:40.32,0:26:42.32, run away to the Russian side
:26:42.32,0:26:44.32, and they we decided
:26:44.32,0:26:46.32, that I would go there
:26:46.32,0:26:50.32, and see the conditions. My brother served
:26:50.32,0:26:52.32, in Bialystok
:26:52.32,0:26:54.32, during the second year of his service
:26:54.32,0:26:56.32, and he had some
:26:56.32,0:26:58.32, contacts with Jews in the region and he game
:26:58.32,0:27:00.32, me address and told me to go there
:27:00.32,0:27:02.32, to check. If there was a place
:27:02.32,0:27:07.32, if it was possible we would all go. Mother was sick, we would get over it
:27:07.32,0:27:09.32, don't know how
:27:09.32,0:27:11.32, and I
:27:11.32,0:27:13.32, did my duty
:27:13.32,0:27:18.32, in the same way an 18 years old would do today
:27:18.32,0:27:20.32, a duty that one is assigned to
:27:20.32,0:27:22.32, like a child
:27:22.32,0:27:24.32, this is what I understood
:27:24.32,0:27:26.32, I went and came back within 1 week
:27:26.32,0:27:28.32, the border was still not

:27:28.32,0:27:30.32, organized
:27:30.32,0:27:34.32, people were murdered on the assumed border
:27:34.32,0:27:36.32, in Malkinya (not sure on spelling)
:27:36.32,0:27:38.32, thousands of people
:27:38.32,0:27:40.32, women and children on the border
:27:40.32,0:27:42.32, who died from hunger and thirst
:27:42.32,0:27:44.32, the Russian did not want to provide assistance
:27:44.32,0:27:46.32, the Germans did not let them go back
:27:46.32,0:27:48.32, the Russians did not let them in
:27:48.32,0:27:50.32, thousands of people died
:27:50.32,0:27:52.32, some got tired
:27:52.32,0:27:54.32, of being there, came back
:27:54.32,0:27:56.32, and the Germans murdered them
:27:56.32,0:27:58.32, I
:27:58.32,0:28:00.32, the age did a lot
:28:00.32,0:28:02.32, from a physical point of view I had no problem
:28:02.32,0:28:04.32, to deal with the problems, I came back
:28:04.32,0:28:06.32, home and told
:28:06.32,0:28:08.32, my brother, us both
:28:08.32,0:28:10.32, will go. You know the place
:28:10.32,0:28:12.32, better and we will prepare
:28:12.32,0:28:14.32, the base to
:28:14.32,0:28:16.32, bring our parents, otherwise it will not
:28:16.32,0:28:18.32, function. I alone cannot deal
:28:18.32,0:28:20.32, with it. There is nothing to eat
:28:20.32,0:28:22.32, there is nowhere to stay
:28:22.32,0:28:24.32, all the schools, all the public buildings are full
:28:24.32,0:28:26.32, with refugees and

:28:26.32,0:28:28.32, I am not being let in
:28:28.32,0:28:30.32, since
:28:30.32,0:28:32.32, all places are occupied by children
:28:32.32,0:28:34.32, and old people that
:28:34.32,0:28:36.32, are "eaten" by lice
:28:36.32,0:28:40.32, and they have no food, nothing to drink
:28:40.32,0:28:42.32, no one is willing to assist, the Russians don't want to help
:28:42.32,0:28:44.32, the Jewish institutions are destroyed
:28:44.32,0:28:46.32, eh
:28:46.32,0:28:48.32, there is no other way
:28:48.32,0:28:50.32, you will come together with me, you have the contacts
:28:50.32,0:28:52.32, with those contacts we will see, maybe
:28:52.32,0:28:54.32, we can go further
:28:54.32,0:28:56.32, into Russia
:28:56.32,0:28:58.32, We both went
:28:58.32,0:29:00.32, we crossed the border
:29:00.32,0:29:03.32, without any special incidents
:29:03.32,0:29:05.32, and we arrived to Bialystok
:29:05.32,0:29:09.32, and we stayed in Bialystok with a decision to stay
:29:09.32,0:29:11.32, there one month
:29:11.32,0:29:16.32, Interviewer: The fact that your brother left his place of work
:29:16.32,0:29:19.32, didn't cause anything? We disappear and that's it.
:29:19.32,0:29:21.32, who asked them
:29:21.32,0:29:23.32, Interviewer: They don't go to the family to look?
:29:23.32,0:29:25.32, they had no contact with the family, they
:29:25.32,0:29:27.32, had contact with the community
:29:27.32,0:29:29.32, with the Judenrat actually
:29:29.32,0:29:33.32, then they asked for Hersch Scheinwald so they were told

:29:33.32,0:29:35.32, that he disappeared, that they did not know what happened to him
:29:35.32,0:29:37.32, so they could do nothing
:29:37.32,0:29:39.32, just ask for someone else to take care
:29:39.32,0:29:41.32, of the horses
:29:41.32,0:29:43.32, and
:29:43.32,0:29:45.32,
:29:45.32,0:29:47.32, after a month
:29:47.32,0:29:49.32, we get a letter from father
:29:49.32,0:29:51.32, children, come back
:29:51.32,0:29:55.32, the situation is not as bad as it looked
:29:55.32,0:30:00.32, Jews are allowed to have a horse, allowed to have a bicycle
:30:00.32,0:30:02.32, an incredible achievement
:30:02.32,0:30:07.32, I still can ride out of town to make a living
:30:07.32,0:30:09.32,
:30:09.32,0:30:11.32, we can pass the war
:30:11.32,0:30:15.32, if you have no special difficulty, come back
:30:15.32,0:30:17.32, great
:30:17.32,0:30:21.32, we were not well there
:30:21.32,0:30:25.32, father says, we respect his wishes
:30:25.32,0:30:29.32, specially with us living in horrible conditions there
:30:29.32,0:30:31.32, and we get back home
:30:31.32,0:30:33.32,
:30:33.32,0:30:35.32, not back yet
:30:35.32,0:30:37.32, we cross the Bug, river
:30:37.32,0:30:39.32, where the border was
:30:39.32,0:30:43.32, Interviewer: how did you cross it, in a boat? No it was winter
:30:43.32,0:30:45.32, and it was frozen
:30:45.32,0:30:50.32, and we managed with someone who specializes in passing people to reach

:30:50.32,0:30:52.32, Bug and we crossed it alone
:30:52.32,0:30:54.32, he guided it, it did not help
:30:54.32,0:30:56.32, we were caught but the border patrol
:30:56.32,0:31:01.32, the German border patrol with their green uniform
:31:01.32,0:31:03.32, caught us at night
:31:03.32,0:31:08.32, and to us to their station which was
:31:08.32,0:31:10.32, an agricultural farm
:31:10.32,0:31:12.32,
:31:12.32,0:31:14.32, and locked us somewhere
:31:14.32,0:31:16.32, it was night, we did not see where
:31:16.32,0:31:18.32, my brother said
:31:18.32,0:31:23.32, as soon as the Germans left: " we are running away from here"
:31:23.32,0:31:25.32, how do we run away? we are locked
:31:25.32,0:31:27.32, he said: they locked, they locked so
:31:27.32,0:31:29.32, we will open
:31:29.32,0:31:33.32, but we need to see where we are to check that we
:31:33.32,0:31:35.32, don't get caught, if we get caught
:31:35.32,0:31:37.32, they'll kill us
:31:37.32,0:31:39.32,
:31:39.32,0:31:41.32, and
:31:41.32,0:31:43.32, morning arrives
:31:43.32,0:31:45.32, and we see that they put us in a barn
:31:45.32,0:31:47.32, and the barn has a roof
:31:47.32,0:31:49.32, made out of straw
:31:49.32,0:31:51.32, and he says: there is no problem to escape, I
:31:51.32,0:31:53.32, will take the straw apart
:31:53.32,0:31:55.32, run away
:31:55.32,0:31:57.32, and you immediately follow me

:31:57.32,0:31:59.32, and we'll
:31:59.32,0:32:01.32, on the outside of the roof
:32:01.32,0:32:03.32, outside of the farm
:32:03.32,0:32:05.32, they are inside the farm
:32:05.32,0:32:07.32, you have to be careful not to tackle them outside
:32:07.32,0:32:12.32, and while we are planning the escape, a German comes in and calls us out
:32:12.32,0:32:17.32, and leads us to a warehouse made out of wood
:32:17.32,0:32:19.32, again a straw roof
:32:19.32,0:32:21.32, and this a place
:32:21.32,0:32:23.32, where you prepare the wood
:32:23.32,0:32:25.32, cut it
:32:25.32,0:32:27.32, break it
:32:27.32,0:32:29.32, to warm the house
:32:29.32,0:32:34.32, the German tells us, prepare lots of wood, we need a lot
:32:34.32,0:32:36.32, OK, we start working
:32:36.32,0:32:38.32, preparing the wood
:32:38.32,0:32:42.32, my brother insists, we are running away
:32:42.32,0:32:44.32, and now it is even a better opportunity
:32:44.32,0:32:46.32, we don't need to climb up
:32:46.32,0:32:48.32, it's a wood warehouse
:32:48.32,0:32:50.32, ax and tools we have
:32:50.32,0:32:52.32, we use them to cut and we are out
:32:52.32,0:32:54.32, you use the saw
:32:54.32,0:32:56.32, while I open
:32:56.32,0:32:59.32, to reduce the noise
:32:59.32,0:33:01.32, and this is what we did, I
:33:01.32,0:33:03.32, used the saw
:33:03.32,0:33:05.32, this makes noise while he

:33:05.32,0:33:07.32, opened a board
:33:07.32,0:33:09.32, pushes it to the side enough for us to pass
:33:09.32,0:33:11.32, now you will take
:33:11.32,0:33:13.32, a bunch of wood and enter
:33:13.32,0:33:15.32, to give them and I right after you
:33:15.32,0:33:17.32, within another bunch of wood
:33:17.32,0:33:19.32, we will fill them with wood
:33:19.32,0:33:22.32, so they have no need to go out
:33:22.32,0:33:24.32,
:33:24.32,0:33:28.32, and then we will run away, the opening is ready
:33:28.32,0:33:32.32, the opening, obviously to the outside of the garden
:33:32.32,0:33:34.32, straight to the fields
:33:34.32,0:33:36.32, the downside of this whole plan
:33:36.32,0:33:38.32, that the whole area
:33:38.32,0:33:40.32, is covered with heavy snow
:33:40.32,0:33:42.32, hard to walk
:33:42.32,0:33:45.32, and we don't see where there is a hole and where
:33:45.32,0:33:47.32, a ditch, the area is almost
:33:47.32,0:33:49.32, flat and this is a problem
:33:49.32,0:33:51.32, but
:33:51.32,0:33:53.32, my brother explains to me
:33:53.32,0:33:55.32, he had more experience, he was 4 years
:33:55.32,0:33:57.32, older than me. If we manage to
:33:57.32,0:33:59.32, reach the forest which was close
:33:59.32,0:34:01.32, about 500 meters,
:34:01.32,0:34:03.32, we are saved
:34:03.32,0:34:05.32, there they cannot do anything to us
:34:05.32,0:34:07.32, if we run less than that

:34:07.32,0:34:09.32, they will be able to do nothing because
:34:09.32,0:34:11.32, with horses, one cannot ride
:34:11.32,0:34:13.32, in the snow because
:34:13.32,0:34:15.32, you cannot see where there are holes
:34:15.32,0:34:17.32, and we
:34:17.32,0:34:21.32, give them wood, they give us
:34:21.32,0:34:23.32, coffee to drink and some bread
:34:23.32,0:34:25.32, we take the bread
:34:25.32,0:34:30.32, and go out and with the bread out and immediately out
:34:30.32,0:34:32.32, and start running
:34:32.32,0:34:34.32, silence
:34:34.32,0:34:36.32, we get very close
:34:36.32,0:34:38.32, to the forest
:34:38.32,0:34:42.32, and start hearing shootings
:34:42.32,0:34:44.32, they found out we ran away
:34:44.32,0:34:46.32, and we have no idea where we are
:34:46.32,0:34:48.32, we have
:34:48.32,0:34:50.32, a guess where the Bug is
:34:50.32,0:34:52.32, the border
:34:52.32,0:34:54.32, and we need to walk the other way
:34:54.32,0:34:56.32, but it's a border, it is not straight
:34:56.32,0:34:58.32, maybe, we don't know, we have to look
:34:58.32,0:35:00.32, for someone to guide us
:35:00.32,0:35:02.32, but we walk by instinct
:35:02.32,0:35:04.32, and by instinct inside the forest
:35:04.32,0:35:06.32, we manage
:35:06.32,0:35:08.32, to run away
:35:08.32,0:35:10.32, during this escape

:35:10.32,0:35:12.32, I get to a situation
:35:12.32,0:35:14.32, me, my brother held
:35:14.32,0:35:16.32, well, to desperation
:35:16.32,0:35:18.32, I entered a hole
:35:18.32,0:35:20.32, more than one, I lost all my force
:35:20.32,0:35:22.32, I was not able to walk anymore
:35:22.32,0:35:24.32, so my brother told me: look
:35:24.32,0:35:26.32, either you walk
:35:26.32,0:35:28.32, or
:35:28.32,0:35:30.32, they will kill us both, I will not leave you here
:35:30.32,0:35:32.32, alone and if you don't do an effort
:35:32.32,0:35:34.32, then
:35:34.32,0:35:36.32, they will catch us
:35:36.32,0:35:41.32, I don't know, I remember this story
:35:41.32,0:35:43.32, very well
:35:43.32,0:35:45.32, as it happened and I
:35:45.32,0:35:50.32, with my last forces
:35:50.32,0:35:52.32, get out (of the hole) and am not able to walk
:35:52.32,0:35:56.32, and the boots are full of water of melting snow
:35:56.32,0:36:00.32, and I have no strength to take myself out of the snow, he
:36:00.32,0:36:02.32, helped me, we got out but we drop
:36:02.32,0:36:04.32, again into the snow and I
:36:04.32,0:36:08.32, tell him, I give up, I can't, let them kill me, I am not capable anymore
:36:08.32,0:36:10.32, I am not capable, I have no strength to walk
:36:10.32,0:36:12.32, and it's not that I have no
:36:12.32,0:36:14.32, force that I will lay down and rest
:36:14.32,0:36:16.32, I was not capable of walking anymore
:36:16.32,0:36:18.32, strength depleted

:36:18.32,0:36:22.32, somehow with the help of my brother I manage to get over things and go out

:36:22.32,0:36:24.32, of the snow

:36:24.32,0:36:26.32, and we managed to arrive

:36:26.32,0:36:28.32, and see

:36:28.32,0:36:30.32, a path

:36:30.32,0:36:35.32, we are inside the forest, unsure what is the way, possible that we crossed back

:36:35.32,0:36:39.32, and we are on the Russian side

:36:39.32,0:36:41.32, and we see a Pole at a distance

:36:41.32,0:36:43.32,

:36:43.32,0:36:45.32, we asked him where is

:36:45.32,0:36:47.32, Vengruv (not sure on spelling)

:36:47.32,0:36:49.32, it's a city

:36:49.32,0:36:51.32, which to my great sorrow

:36:51.32,0:36:53.32, Treblinka is in the same area

:36:53.32,0:36:55.32, not far, we were on the border

:36:55.32,0:36:57.32, next to

:36:57.32,0:37:02.32, and he tell me, you are walking towards Vengruv

:37:02.32,0:37:04.32, so explain where is the border, where is here

:37:04.32,0:37:06.32, where are the border patrols

:37:06.32,0:37:08.32, he helped us a little, guided us

:37:08.32,0:37:10.32, and we

:37:10.32,0:37:12.32, got on the path, on the way to Warsaw

:37:12.32,0:37:14.32, in order to get home

:37:14.32,0:37:19.32, it took us two days, a day and a night to get back

:37:19.32,0:37:22.32, home in very difficult conditions

:37:22.32,0:37:24.32,

:37:24.32,0:37:26.32,

:37:26.32,0:37:28.32,
:37:28.32,0:37:30.32, eh
:37:30.32,0:37:34.32, the big tragedy at home started with
:37:34.32,0:37:38.32, the moment of our arrival
:37:38.32,0:37:41.32, mother obviously started crying
:37:41.32,0:37:43.32, she always had reasons to cry
:37:43.32,0:37:45.32,
:37:45.32,0:37:50.32, father I have never seen cry prior except then
:37:50.32,0:37:52.32,
:37:52.32,0:37:54.32,
:37:54.32,0:37:59.32, your lives are on my conscious
:37:59.32,0:38:01.32, I made a mistake
:38:01.32,0:38:03.32, two days after I sent the letter
:38:03.32,0:38:05.32, they confiscated my horses
:38:05.32,0:38:07.32, and carriages
:38:07.32,0:38:09.32, Jews cannot walk on the sidewalk
:38:09.32,0:38:11.32, are not allowed to have a horse
:38:11.32,0:38:13.32, are not allowed to have a bicycle
:38:13.32,0:38:18.32, everyone has to go to work, the payment they give and they
:38:18.32,0:38:20.32, a payment for the work
:38:20.32,0:38:22.32, nil
:38:22.32,0:38:27.32, not enough for bread, bread is impossible to get
:38:27.32,0:38:29.32, with the vouchers
:38:29.32,0:38:31.32, it was impossible, not good
:38:31.32,0:38:35.32, you should have stayed there and we should have followed you
:38:35.32,0:38:37.32, despite the fact that it is hard
:38:37.32,0:38:39.32, to cross the border
:38:39.32,0:38:41.32, but you are back, stay home

:38:41.32,0:38:43.32, we will all be
:38:43.32,0:38:45.32, and we will all together struggle
:38:45.32,0:38:47.32, but together is easier to get over
:38:47.32,0:38:49.32,
:38:49.32,0:38:51.32,
:38:51.32,0:38:53.32,
:38:53.32,0:38:55.32,
:38:55.32,0:39:00.32, now for that matter, I am 18 years old
:39:00.32,0:39:02.32,
:39:02.32,0:39:07.32, 5 children
:39:07.32,0:39:09.32, brothers and sisters, all younger
:39:09.32,0:39:11.32, than I
:39:11.32,0:39:13.32, difference plus minus 2 years
:39:13.32,0:39:17.32, except for the last sister who is 3 years
:39:17.32,0:39:19.32, younger, meaning
:39:19.32,0:39:21.32, the sister
:39:21.32,0:39:23.32, who need to be the man of the house if I am not
:39:23.32,0:39:25.32, there, is 16 years old
:39:25.32,0:39:27.32, one is 14 years old
:39:27.32,0:39:29.32,
:39:29.32,0:39:31.32, Rachel is 16 years old
:39:31.32,0:39:33.32, Faiga
:39:33.32,0:39:35.32, is 14 years old
:39:35.32,0:39:37.32, Jaim is 12 years old
:39:37.32,0:39:39.32, Yaakov is 10 years old
:39:39.32,0:39:41.32, a 7 years old girl
:39:41.32,0:39:45.32, did not even start school
:39:45.32,0:39:47.32, mother is sick

:39:47.32,0:39:49.32, cannot get up
:39:49.32,0:39:51.32, from her chair
:39:51.32,0:39:55.32, I get up with my brother and leave
:39:55.32,0:39:57.32, both us were not at ease
:39:57.32,0:39:59.32, with this situation
:39:59.32,0:40:01.32, we should not have left them alone
:40:01.32,0:40:03.32, father fell apart, he was able to get over
:40:03.32,0:40:05.32, those difficulties because
:40:05.32,0:40:07.32, him too is not alone, there is a grandfather
:40:07.32,0:40:09.32, who is over 70, he helps
:40:09.32,0:40:11.32, a little but
:40:11.32,0:40:13.32, he does not want to shave his beard
:40:13.32,0:40:15.32, there is a problem, he cannot go
:40:15.32,0:40:17.32, out on the street because of that
:40:17.32,0:40:22.32, theoretically, a very simple problem
:40:22.32,0:40:24.32, shave the beard
:40:24.32,0:40:26.32, there is trouble, we'll get through it
:40:26.32,0:40:28.32, grow a beard after
:40:28.32,0:40:33.32, I, confronting those murderers, will not shave my beard. Murderers, the Poles, not
:40:33.32,0:40:35.32, the Germans. From the Germans we are less scared
:40:35.32,0:40:37.32, the Germans
:40:37.32,0:40:39.32, The Poles point to the Germans
:40:39.32,0:40:41.32, who is a Jew
:40:41.32,0:40:43.32, We were back
:40:43.32,0:40:45.32, From one end we
:40:45.32,0:40:47.32, are creating a horrible tragedy
:40:47.32,0:40:49.32, that we will all die
:40:49.32,0:40:53.32, that we could have saved 2 of the family

:40:53.32,0:40:55.32, on the other end, we are together
:40:55.32,0:40:59.32, resolving problems with greater ease
:40:59.32,0:41:01.32, and
:41:01.32,0:41:03.32, are helping a lot, helping mother
:41:03.32,0:41:05.32, and grandfather
:41:05.32,0:41:07.32, and mostly on father
:41:07.32,0:41:11.32, fact, we are together, whatever will happen to everyone
:41:11.32,0:41:13.32, will happen to us. We are not leaving
:41:13.32,0:41:15.32, anymore. It's hard to cross the border
:41:15.32,0:41:19.32, if we have to go to camps, we will go, there is no
:41:19.32,0:41:21.32, choice
:41:21.32,0:41:24.32, within 2 days, my brother was taken to a camp
:41:24.32,0:41:26.32, we did not know where
:41:26.32,0:41:31.32, at that point, it was not spoke of extermination camps
:41:31.32,0:41:33.32, but on working camps, a camp
:41:33.32,0:41:35.32, to work to built
:41:35.32,0:41:37.32, different things, built
:41:37.32,0:41:39.32, bunkers for the army
:41:39.32,0:41:41.32, I don't know, it was not spoke about a war
:41:41.32,0:41:43.32, a continuation of the war
:41:43.32,0:41:45.32, there is a war in France, it does not concern us
:41:45.32,0:41:47.32, it's far
:41:47.32,0:41:49.32,
:41:49.32,0:41:51.32,
:41:51.32,0:41:56.32, I was taken to do other types of work, they started building
:41:56.32,0:41:58.32, an airport
:41:58.32,0:42:03.32, they started demolishing the cemetery, to use the rocks
:42:03.32,0:42:05.32, in the airport

:42:05.32,0:42:07.32, and prepare landing routes
:42:07.32,0:42:10.32, a distance of some kilometers from the town the airport
:42:10.32,0:42:12.32, it still there
:42:12.32,0:42:16.32, a military, until today (1993)
:42:16.32,0:42:18.32, we are taken to work
:42:18.32,0:42:22.32, but at work, we have in the mean time, food
:42:22.32,0:42:24.32, indeed at home we are not earning money
:42:24.32,0:42:26.32, and we have nothing to eat at home
:42:26.32,0:42:28.32, but
:42:28.32,0:42:30.32, while going to work and coming back
:42:30.32,0:42:32.32, home, we manage
:42:32.32,0:42:37.32, to buy something, to sell something to bring something
:42:37.32,0:42:40.32, we start some type of mini commerce
:42:40.32,0:42:42.32, and get over
:42:42.32,0:42:47.32, relatively on the hunger problem
:42:47.32,0:42:49.32, there is a problem of clothing
:42:49.32,0:42:51.32, which wears out completely
:42:51.32,0:42:53.32, shoes, a terrible problem
:42:53.32,0:42:58.32, one can only repair shoes, not make shoes, there are no materials
:42:58.32,0:43:00.32, nothing to make shoes from
:43:00.32,0:43:05.32, also there is no money with what to pay
:43:05.32,0:43:10.32, not one week passes, my brother appears with
:43:10.32,0:43:12.32, a friend from the camp
:43:12.32,0:43:14.32,
:43:14.32,0:43:16.32, and he tells us
:43:16.32,0:43:18.32, a shocking story
:43:18.32,0:43:20.32,
:43:20.32,0:43:22.32, where were you?

:43:22.32,0:43:24.32, a camp somewhere
:43:24.32,0:43:26.32, in Beljetz (not sure on spelling)
:43:26.32,0:43:28.32, we still did not know what it was
:43:28.32,0:43:30.32, what is so bad there?
:43:30.32,0:43:32.32, what is so bad in Beljetz, you worked?
:43:32.32,0:43:34.32, we worked and worked
:43:34.32,0:43:39.32, you got food if you worked. No we did not get food
:43:39.32,0:43:41.32, and we did not get
:43:41.32,0:43:43.32, water
:43:43.32,0:43:48.32, it turns out to me, two years later
:43:48.32,0:43:51.32, that they built Beljetz
:43:51.32,0:43:53.32, the extermination camp
:43:53.32,0:43:56.32, how did you manage to escape?
:43:56.32,0:43:58.32, He says: how I managed?
:43:58.32,0:44:00.32, is secondary
:44:00.32,0:44:02.32, How I decided to run away
:44:02.32,0:44:04.32, close supervision of the Gestapo
:44:04.32,0:44:06.32, horrible
:44:06.32,0:44:08.32, I walked from work
:44:08.32,0:44:12.32, to the camp
:44:12.32,0:44:17.32, in front me stood a person, he took off the hat
:44:17.32,0:44:19.32, of the person in front of him, squeezed it
:44:19.32,0:44:21.32, and drank the water
:44:21.32,0:44:23.32, I said I am not
:44:23.32,0:44:25.32, staying here, tonight I am running away
:44:25.32,0:44:27.32, at night I ran away
:44:27.32,0:44:29.32, and succeeded, both guys got home
:44:29.32,0:44:31.32, my brother and his

:44:31.32,0:44:33.32, friend
:44:33.32,0:44:35.32, they got home, the order of the Germans
:44:35.32,0:44:37.32, was not perfect
:44:37.32,0:44:39.32, he got home so he got home
:44:39.32,0:44:41.32, so they looked for work for him
:44:41.32,0:44:46.32, and he went back to the same unit
:44:46.32,0:44:48.32, the cavalry unit of the SS
:44:48.32,0:44:50.32, to take care of their horses
:44:50.32,0:44:52.32, they did not ask him
:44:52.32,0:44:54.32, they said nothing
:44:54.32,0:44:56.32, they did not care
:44:56.32,0:44:58.32, only that he takes care of the horses
:44:58.32,0:45:03.32, now a short story
:45:03.32,0:45:08.32, that I forgot. Between
:45:08.32,0:45:13.32, the day that he came back and the day he went back to work
:45:13.32,0:45:15.32,
:45:15.32,0:45:17.32,
:45:17.32,0:45:22.32, we wanted to save
:45:22.32,0:45:24.32, suffering from our parents
:45:24.32,0:45:29.32, not always we managed, in most cases we did not
:45:29.32,0:45:33.32, he said father you take care of the house maybe you will go to work
:45:33.32,0:45:35.32, easier jobs maybe
:45:35.32,0:45:37.32, I will go
:45:37.32,0:45:39.32, he took a partner
:45:39.32,0:45:44.32, that at a later stage I encountered this man in the camp, he stayed alive
:45:44.32,0:45:46.32, after the war
:45:46.32,0:45:48.32, and they went to the village
:45:48.32,0:45:50.32, and bought

:45:50.32,0:45:52.32, sacs of wheat
:45:52.32,0:45:54.32, and
:45:54.32,0:45:56.32, brought to the town
:45:56.32,0:45:58.32, and they were caught
:45:58.32,0:46:03.32, first deal, first job, they were caught and taken
:46:03.32,0:46:05.32, to the Gestapo
:46:05.32,0:46:09.32, they confiscated the stuff obviously and beat them up badly
:46:09.32,0:46:11.32, horrible beating
:46:11.32,0:46:13.32, he came back home completely broken
:46:13.32,0:46:15.32,
:46:15.32,0:46:17.32, and then
:46:17.32,0:46:22.32, he continued for another 1-2 weeks those deals, he said we have to
:46:22.32,0:46:24.32, live, no choice. Beatings
:46:24.32,0:46:26.32, or not, we have to eat
:46:26.32,0:46:28.32, or we will die of hunger
:46:28.32,0:46:30.32, and
:46:30.32,0:46:34.32, with mother's pressure to go live only from work was
:46:34.32,0:46:36.32, less dangerous
:46:36.32,0:46:38.32, than doing deals
:46:38.32,0:46:43.32, because if someone was caught, in the mean time they closed a Jewish area
:46:43.32,0:46:45.32, which was forbidden to go out from
:46:45.32,0:46:47.32, and he went to work and
:46:47.32,0:46:52.32, worked until all of us were expelled. All this story
:46:52.32,0:46:57.32, appears like it happened during many years.
:46:57.32,0:46:59.32, It's really very concentrated
:46:59.32,0:47:04.32, into several months from the end of the fighting in September
:47:04.32,0:47:06.32, end of September
:47:06.32,0:47:08.32, beginning of October

:47:08.32,0:47:12.32, in February 1940 we were expelled
:47:12.32,0:47:14.32, from Sochacew
:47:14.32,0:47:16.32, Interviewer: Where did father work?
:47:16.32,0:47:18.32, What? Where did father work?
:47:18.32,0:47:20.32, in different jobs
:47:20.32,0:47:22.32, they were taken to agricultural work
:47:22.32,0:47:24.32, to large farms which
:47:24.32,0:47:29.32, that they confiscated for the Volksdeutch or that belonged
:47:29.32,0:47:31.32, from before the war to Germans
:47:31.32,0:47:33.32, residents of Poland
:47:33.32,0:47:38.32, jobs for the army, work in the airport
:47:38.32,0:47:40.32, different jobs
:47:40.32,0:47:45.32, we were taking to the train to load it
:47:45.32,0:47:50.32, or unload. It was possible to escape very hard works and father was not an old man
:47:50.32,0:47:55.32, he was born in 1889 so in 1940 he was
:47:55.32,0:47:57.32, 50-51, not too bad
:47:57.32,0:47:59.32, he could work, he could handle it
:47:59.32,0:48:01.32,
:48:01.32,0:48:03.32, and
:48:03.32,0:48:05.32,
:48:05.32,0:48:07.32, one day
:48:07.32,0:48:09.32, at night
:48:09.32,0:48:11.32, we heard shootings
:48:11.32,0:48:13.32, inside the Jewish area
:48:13.32,0:48:15.32, of Sochacew, a small town and the area was
:48:15.32,0:48:17.32, small, all tiny
:48:17.32,0:48:19.32, the next day we found out
:48:19.32,0:48:21.32, that they murdered 2 Jews

:48:21.32,0:48:23.32, that
:48:23.32,0:48:27.32, were workers of the the Judenrat that
:48:27.32,0:48:29.32, they ratted
:48:29.32,0:48:31.32, on everyone that they could
:48:31.32,0:48:33.32, two people
:48:33.32,0:48:37.32, one 1-3 years older than I
:48:37.32,0:48:39.32, and an older guy
:48:39.32,0:48:41.32, from respected homes
:48:41.32,0:48:45.32, good families
:48:45.32,0:48:50.32, that no one would have thought that Arie Shmeltz
:48:50.32,0:48:52.32, this guy would turn out
:48:52.32,0:48:54.32, to a rat
:48:54.32,0:48:56.32, it was unthinkable
:48:56.32,0:48:58.32,
:48:58.32,0:49:00.32,
:49:00.32,0:49:02.32, he ratted
:49:02.32,0:49:04.32, and they did a party
:49:04.32,0:49:06.32, all those rats and there were more
:49:06.32,0:49:08.32, than the two
:49:08.32,0:49:13.32, all the Gestapo, Ss people were invited and from the party
:49:13.32,0:49:15.32, maybe they had reasons
:49:15.32,0:49:19.32, they took them to the square, broke their hands
:49:19.32,0:49:21.32, and murdered them
:49:21.32,0:49:25.72, Interviewer: In this time, who is the head of the Judenrat?
:49:25.72,0:49:27.72,
:49:27.72,0:49:32.72, One whose name was" Itzjak Gelbshtein
:49:32.72,0:49:36.72, an adventurer, a none serious guy
:49:36.72,0:49:40.72, a guy that before the war already

:49:40.72,0:49:45.72, today it will sound different, forgive me
:49:45.72,0:49:50.72, I am not, he left a wife
:49:50.72,0:49:52.72, and 2 children, before the war
:49:52.72,0:49:54.72, without divorce, something
:49:54.72,0:49:59.72, grave in the eyes of the community. A man like that, would be unthinkable
:49:59.72,0:50:02.72, to appoint him to a public job.
:50:02.72,0:50:04.72, Interviewer: The Germans appointed him?
:50:04.72,0:50:06.72, he appointed himself, he
:50:06.72,0:50:08.72, probably was among the people who ratted
:50:08.72,0:50:10.72, he organized, he
:50:10.72,0:50:12.72, re-organized
:50:12.72,0:50:14.72, the Jewish community
:50:14.72,0:50:16.72, and brought in
:50:16.72,0:50:18.72, young people
:50:18.72,0:50:20.72, his friends
:50:20.72,0:50:22.72, again the Judenrat in Sochacew was not
:50:22.72,0:50:27.72, exactly the Judenrat which you are thinking about
:50:27.72,0:50:29.72, It was a different world
:50:29.72,0:50:31.72, from the Judenrat in the Ghetto
:50:31.72,0:50:36.72, It is still not the police that
:50:36.72,0:50:38.72, is cooperating with the Germans, with the Nazis
:50:38.72,0:50:42.72, it's a police where everyone are friends
:50:42.72,0:50:44.72, from school, from the movements
:50:44.72,0:50:49.72, where everyone is willing to do everything for
:50:49.72,0:50:51.72, this hell to be over
:50:51.72,0:50:53.72, but
:50:53.72,0:50:55.72, there was a requirement to organize
:50:55.72,0:51:00.72, when I needed to get back from work into

:51:00.72,0:51:02.72, the Ghetto
:51:02.72,0:51:04.72, into the Jewish area
:51:04.72,0:51:06.72, and those friends stood there
:51:06.72,0:51:08.72, who were my friends
:51:08.72,0:51:10.72, they did not look at what I was bringing in
:51:10.72,0:51:12.72, they could have looked and confiscate everything
:51:12.72,0:51:14.72, and beat me too
:51:14.72,0:51:16.72, but they did not do that
:51:16.72,0:51:20.72, Interviewer: They were coops? Yes they were police, dressed
:51:20.72,0:51:22.72, as police but
:51:22.72,0:51:24.72, this was the police. They were
:51:24.72,0:51:29.72, responsible the Jews would not get out but we went where we wanted
:51:29.72,0:51:31.72, sometimes together with them
:51:31.72,0:51:36.72, a good relation. The problem is that the whole story
:51:36.72,0:51:41.72, from the occupation till
:51:41.72,0:51:43.72, we were driven out, was
:51:43.72,0:51:45.72, the second half of February
:51:45.72,0:51:47.72, January, February
:51:47.72,0:51:49.72, October, November, December 5 months
:51:49.72,0:51:51.72, this whole story
:51:51.72,0:51:56.72, Interviewer: In this time the movements... We had no time to organize anything
:51:56.72,0:51:58.72, time was not enough. We were in shock
:51:58.72,0:52:03.72, from people who got killed in the bombings
:52:03.72,0:52:07.72, from people who were murdered after the fighting stopped
:52:07.72,0:52:09.72, leaving of apartments and moving
:52:09.72,0:52:11.72, to the Jewish area
:52:11.72,0:52:13.72, in Sochacew, with different
:52:13.72,0:52:17.72, with the murder of these two rats with beatings

:52:17.72,0:52:19.72, every day, each day they caught someone and beat them
:52:19.72,0:52:23.72, older people, they took out the rabbi of the community
:52:23.72,0:52:25.72, and with the beard he had to
:52:25.72,0:52:27.72, to clean the street
:52:27.72,0:52:29.72, they tied him to a
:52:29.72,0:52:34.72, a carriage like a horse and sat a Jew on the carriage
:52:34.72,0:52:36.72, to hit the rabbi so
:52:36.72,0:52:38.72, he pulls the carriage like a horse
:52:38.72,0:52:40.72,
:52:40.72,0:52:45.72, I was reminded of this story but a Pole of my age that
:52:45.72,0:52:47.72, remembered me from before the war
:52:47.72,0:52:52.72, I remember him, his whole family, he was a neighbor
:52:52.72,0:52:54.72, of the Rabi. He still lives there (1993)
:52:54.72,0:52:56.72, till today. When I arrived
:52:56.72,0:52:58.72, for the first time to Sochacew after
:52:58.72,0:53:00.72, 50 years that I did not see
:53:00.72,0:53:02.72, Poland
:53:02.72,0:53:06.72, he, in order to identify himself, reminded me
:53:06.72,0:53:08.72, of this story how they tied the rabi to
:53:08.72,0:53:10.72, and hit him and offended him
:53:10.72,0:53:15.72, and the Poles stood on the side and applauded and enjoyed
:53:15.72,0:53:17.72, and spit, forgive me,
:53:17.72,0:53:19.72, on the rabi
:53:19.72,0:53:23.72, They took Jews that they captured
:53:23.72,0:53:25.72, for no reason on the street. He had a beard
:53:25.72,0:53:27.72, and shaved it
:53:27.72,0:53:29.72, I saw that they caught a Jew, his son lives today
:53:29.72,0:53:34.72, in Tel Aviv. They took a shovel and with the shovel

:53:34.72,0:53:38.72, they tried to shave his beard, blood was dripping
:53:38.72,0:53:40.72, like from
:53:40.72,0:53:42.72, an animal which is being killed
:53:42.72,0:53:44.72, so
:53:44.72,0:53:46.72, in such a situation and we still were not
:53:46.72,0:53:48.72, ready to "understand"
:53:48.72,0:53:50.72, into what trouble
:53:50.72,0:53:52.72, we got ourselves into
:53:52.72,0:53:57.72, the same Germans which everyone thought Germany is
:53:57.72,0:54:01.72, at the top of European culture
:54:01.72,0:54:06.72, we were educated on the base of the same culture
:54:06.72,0:54:08.72, and
:54:08.72,0:54:12.72, it was impossible we would not get along with them and all of a sudden
this was what was happening
:54:12.72,0:54:15.72, I remember that they caught my father
:54:15.72,0:54:17.72, to take to work
:54:17.72,0:54:19.72, again that a Pole pointed to him
:54:19.72,0:54:21.72, no one would have recognized him otherwise since father was shaved
:54:21.72,0:54:23.72, shaved from before the war
:54:23.72,0:54:25.72, and
:54:25.72,0:54:27.72, in the war he paid attention to that more
:54:27.72,0:54:29.72,
:54:29.72,0:54:31.72, A Pole
:54:31.72,0:54:33.72, pulled a German by the sleeve
:54:33.72,0:54:35.72, pointed to father: Jude
:54:35.72,0:54:37.72, he was taken to work
:54:37.72,0:54:41.72, a Pole who lived 200 meters from our house
:54:41.72,0:54:43.72, he has a shoes store that we bought
:54:43.72,0:54:45.72, shoes there

:54:45.72,0:54:47.72, good relation, he spoke Yiddish like I did
:54:47.72,0:54:49.72,
:54:49.72,0:54:51.72, they took father and
:54:51.72,0:54:53.72, they put him to work
:54:53.72,0:54:57.72, father did not exactly want to work, not because
:54:57.72,0:54:59.72, the work was difficult
:54:59.72,0:55:01.72, but because it was not our life wish to work
:55:01.72,0:55:03.72, for the Germans so where we could
:55:03.72,0:55:08.72, we escaped it, we ran away from it
:55:08.72,0:55:12.72, it is part of the same heroism that we spoke about before
:55:12.72,0:55:16.72, this was our uprising, we did not have other means
:55:16.72,0:55:20.72, we did not think at this stage to do an uprising against the government
:55:20.72,0:55:22.72, in this case Germans
:55:22.72,0:55:24.72, but escape from work
:55:24.72,0:55:26.72, that they would do it, not us
:55:26.72,0:55:30.72, and a German took a belt from a horse
:55:30.72,0:55:32.72, and hit father
:55:32.72,0:55:36.72, I was very close to
:55:36.72,0:55:38.72, attacking the German
:55:38.72,0:55:40.72, I could not stand it, I am till today
:55:40.72,0:55:42.72, cannot live with it
:55:42.72,0:55:44.72, that I let
:55:44.72,0:55:46.72, that a German hits my dad and I
:55:46.72,0:55:48.72, do nothing
:55:48.72,0:55:50.72, father was not under a life threat
:55:50.72,0:55:52.72, he hit him a few times
:55:52.72,0:55:54.72, father was able to take it
:55:54.72,0:55:56.72, and deal with it

:55:56.72,0:55:58.72, so
:55:58.72,0:56:03.72, we could not think about those things, we were not ready in our mind
:56:03.72,0:56:08.72, we still did not see grave life danger, some will die
:56:08.72,0:56:10.72, it was known, there was a war
:56:10.72,0:56:12.72, but eventually
:56:12.72,0:56:14.72, within a few months
:56:14.72,0:56:16.72, we were sure the Russians would attack
:56:16.72,0:56:18.72, that was the main idea
:56:18.72,0:56:20.72, it in retrospect in turned out to be rumors
:56:20.72,0:56:22.72, of the Germans
:56:22.72,0:56:26.72, to calm down a bit
:56:26.72,0:56:28.72, to lie and cheat us
:56:28.72,0:56:32.72, we were sure the Russians would attack them any day
:56:32.72,0:56:34.72, so how long would that take, 100 kilometers
:56:34.72,0:56:36.72, 120 kilometers
:56:36.72,0:56:41.72, their tanks in 3-4 days, a month max would arrive
:56:41.72,0:56:46.72, no one doubted that the Russians would attack and
:56:46.72,0:56:48.72, they would not be able to advance
:56:48.72,0:56:53.72, or that they would attack and the Germans in the mean time would
conquer Moscow, no one
:56:53.72,0:56:55.72, imagined that
:56:55.72,0:57:00.72, there it was unthinkable
:57:00.72,0:57:02.72, to start to get together to form a resistance
:57:02.72,0:57:06.72, for what to form a resistance? we work hard, the Germans
:57:06.72,0:57:10.72, don't treat us well. With the Poles they treat better?
:57:10.72,0:57:12.72, they catch the whole intelligence (of the Poles)
:57:12.72,0:57:17.72, everyone that they know to be a patriot and send them
:57:17.72,0:57:21.72, and within a short period of time, a package of cloth arrived back
:57:21.72,0:57:25.72, with a letter that the person died from a heart attack or something else

:57:25.72,0:57:27.72, they were organized
:57:27.72,0:57:29.72, they do that to the Poles so
:57:29.72,0:57:31.72, to us they did not do that
:57:31.72,0:57:33.72, in the mean time. Us they take to work
:57:33.72,0:57:35.72, and in the evening we get back from work
:57:35.72,0:57:37.72, at work, in the mean time, we eat
:57:37.72,0:57:39.72, in the mean time buy a bit
:57:39.72,0:57:41.72, of food, in the mean time buy and sell
:57:41.72,0:57:43.72, some food, smuggle
:57:43.72,0:57:47.72, we get some cloth
:57:47.72,0:57:51.72, get along somehow. Fact is that we live in the mean time so this
:57:51.72,0:57:53.72, is still better
:57:53.72,0:57:59.72, or in those conditions, rebelling was unthinkable, rebelling meant death
:57:59.72,0:58:01.72, that was clear
:58:01.72,0:58:03.72,
:58:03.72,0:58:07.72, till the second part of February
:58:07.72,0:58:09.72, in 48 hours we had to leave
:58:09.72,0:58:11.72, the town
:58:11.72,0:58:13.72, the Jewish area
:58:13.72,0:58:15.72, where?
:58:15.72,0:58:19.72, to the Jewish area in Warsaw. There still was no Ghetto
:58:19.72,0:58:21.72,
:58:21.72,0:58:23.72,
:58:23.72,0:58:25.72, and we left
:58:25.72,0:58:27.72, we left because there was no choice
:58:27.72,0:58:29.72,
:58:29.72,0:58:31.72,
:58:31.72,0:58:35.72, and the situation was not so bad because we

:58:35.72,0:58:40.72, not only us, left Sochcew with a horse and carriage

:58:40.72,0:58:44.72, despite the fact that it was not allowed we left with a carriage

:58:44.72,0:58:46.72, and a horse

:58:46.72,0:58:48.72, and in the Ghetto we sold the horse

:58:48.72,0:58:50.72, the carriage

:58:50.72,0:58:54.72, it was still possible. When later we stayed in the Ghetto we did not have what to give the horse to eat

:58:54.72,0:58:56.72, there was nothing to do with it

:58:56.72,0:58:58.72, and we arrive to Warsaw

:58:58.72,0:59:00.72,

:59:00.72,0:59:05.72, Interviewer: meaning a convoy of people escorted by SS?

:59:05.72,0:59:07.72, No escort

:59:07.72,0:59:11.72, an order came out that within 48 hours the area has to become

:59:11.72,0:59:13.72, Judenrein (Cleaned on Jews)

:59:13.72,0:59:17.72, these things already appear in Yad Vashem

:59:17.72,0:59:19.72, and

:59:19.72,0:59:23.72, we are part of this category

:59:23.72,0:59:25.72, of Judenrein

:59:25.72,0:59:27.72, because the border of the Reich

:59:27.72,0:59:29.72, was moved to

:59:29.72,0:59:31.72, to 7 kilometers from Sochacew

:59:31.72,0:59:35.72, because Logde for example a big city

:59:35.72,0:59:39.72, which is 70 kilometers from Sochacew became

:59:39.72,0:59:41.72, part of the Reich

:59:41.72,0:59:43.72, it was called Litzmanshtat and the border

:59:43.72,0:59:45.72, was moved closer to us

:59:45.72,0:59:47.72, in it's closest point, 7 kilometers

:59:47.72,0:59:49.72, from the Reich (Germany)

:59:49.72,0:59:54.72, so they decided, all the area west of Warsaw

:59:54.72,0:59:58.72, to turn it Judenrein

:59:58.72,1:00:00.72, and us the victims of that

Dialogue: 0,1:00:00.72,1:00:03.72, and we leave and go to the Ghetto

Dialogue: 0,1:00:03.72,1:00:05.72, in Warsaw, because we have no choice

Dialogue: 0,1:00:05.72,1:00:07.72, so it's not exactly a convoy

Dialogue: 0,1:00:07.72,1:00:11.72, some people left immediately when the order was given

Dialogue: 0,1:00:11.72,1:00:13.72, some people left the next day

Dialogue: 0,1:00:13.72,1:00:15.72, it went on for the 48 hours

Dialogue: 0,1:00:15.72,1:00:20.72, without the escort of murderers

Dialogue: 0,1:00:20.72,1:00:24.72, the Poles enjoyed watching, stood

Dialogue: 0,1:00:24.72,1:00:26.72, on the way and said

Dialogue: 0,1:00:26.72,1:00:30.72, give us the gold because it will be taken from you, like the Poles behaved

Dialogue: 0,1:00:30.72,1:00:32.72, we will hear about it further on

Dialogue: 0,1:00:32.72,1:00:34.72, eh

Dialogue: 0,1:00:34.72,1:00:36.72, they were full of satisfaction

Dialogue: 0,1:00:36.72,1:00:39.72, now we will rest from the Jews

Dialogue: 0,1:00:39.72,1:00:43.72, that was their main goal

Dialogue: 0,1:00:43.72,1:00:45.72, and they achieved it

Dialogue: 0,1:00:45.72,1:00:47.72, at this stage in that area

Dialogue: 0,1:00:47.72,1:00:49.72,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:49.72,1:00:51.72,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:51.72,1:00:53.72, and we are in the Warsaw Ghetto

Dialogue: 0,1:00:53.72,1:00:57.72, in the Jewish area which turned into the Ghetto

Dialogue: 0,1:00:57.72,1:01:01.72, end of tape

Dialogue: 0,1:01:01.72,1:01:03.72,

File 3

:00:58.00,0:01:00.00, Go ahead. Yes

:01:00.00,0:01:02.00, We take
:01:02.00,0:01:06.00, We take some apartment; now how do you get
:01:06.00,0:01:08.00, an apartment in the Warsaw Ghetto?
:01:08.00,0:01:12.00, no one want to rent
:01:12.00,0:01:16.00, they started to crowd the population
:01:16.00,0:01:20.00, and
:01:20.00,0:01:25.00, and one could not get an apartment also with money
:01:25.00,0:01:30.00, eventually I found a family that was ready to rent
:01:30.00,0:01:32.00, part of an apartment, a room
:01:32.00,0:01:35.00, with the possible use of the kitchen
:01:35.00,0:01:37.00, and the shower
:01:37.00,0:01:39.00,
:01:39.00,0:01:44.00, for a price. On condition
:01:44.00,0:01:48.00, that their would be no more than 4 people
:01:48.00,0:01:50.00,
:01:50.00,0:01:53.00, because two families already lived in the apartment
:01:53.00,0:01:57.00, OK, I happen to deal
:01:57.00,0:02:02.00, with that. On me the parents...everyone was looking
:02:02.00,0:02:06.00, by chance I heard about this apartment
:02:06.00,0:02:10.00, I said we are exactly a mother and a father and their are two
:02:10.00,0:02:12.00, children
:02:12.00,0:02:14.00, and we don't disturb
:02:14.00,0:02:16.00, OK
:02:16.00,0:02:18.00, we signed a contract
:02:18.00,0:02:22.00, what was signed was not worth the paper it was signed on
:02:22.00,0:02:24.00, I paid the rent
:02:24.00,0:02:26.00, for several months
:02:26.00,0:02:28.00, and we arrived

:02:28.00,0:02:32.00, from somewhere on the street because we had nowhere to live
:02:32.00,0:02:34.00, because we arrived to Warsaw without any planning
:02:34.00,0:02:36.00,
:02:36.00,0:02:40.00, and we get into the apartment
:02:40.00,0:02:44.00, 2 kids and 2 more kids and 2 more kids and a grandfather
:02:44.00,0:02:47.00, what you are 10 we spoke about 2
:02:47.00,0:02:49.00, kids, 4 in total and you are 10
:02:49.00,0:02:53.00, what can we do, we are not all day home, different
:02:53.00,0:02:57.00, excuses and not
:02:57.00,0:03:01.00, that I had an interest to cheat those people, simply
:03:01.00,0:03:03.00, there was no possibility to get an apartment
:03:03.00,0:03:07.00, I could not, we lived on the street
:03:07.00,0:03:11.00, the only possibility was to tell a story and move in the mean time
:03:11.00,0:03:13.00, and this is what happened. They had no
:03:13.00,0:03:15.00, choice. They accepted it
:03:15.00,0:03:19.00, and we use, when we came back
:03:19.00,0:03:21.00, in some hours
:03:21.00,0:03:25.00, that you had to escape from the street
:03:25.00,0:03:27.00, we use to walk on
:03:27.00,0:03:31.00, between tired, exhausted, hungry people
:03:31.00,0:03:33.00, their was no other passes between the rooms, we were not the only ones
who did that
:03:33.00,0:03:37.00, the other tenant did the same. Eventually
:03:37.00,0:03:42.00, we were 30 people in this small apartment and this was
:03:42.00,0:03:44.00, just the start
:03:44.00,0:03:46.00,
:03:46.00,0:03:48.00, We settled in
:03:48.00,0:03:50.00,
:03:50.00,0:03:54.00, There was nothing to cook, there was nowhere to cook

:03:54.00,0:03:56.00,
:03:56.00,0:03:58.00,
:03:58.00,0:04:01.00, father started selling mother's jewelry, there were
:04:01.00,0:04:03.00, a few jewels
:04:03.00,0:04:07.00, a lot less than what I am used to seeing today
:04:07.00,0:04:09.00, but there were
:04:09.00,0:04:11.00, eh
:04:11.00,0:04:14.00, mother's fur which was a
:04:14.00,0:04:16.00, tragedy in it's own
:04:16.00,0:04:18.00, in Poland one does not sell his fur
:04:18.00,0:04:20.00, she had a fur coat
:04:20.00,0:04:25.00, it was very hard for her to
:04:25.00,0:04:27.00, let it go
:04:27.00,0:04:32.00, and she was cold, she was a sick woman
:04:32.00,0:04:34.00, she was cold in the house too
:04:34.00,0:04:39.00, one could not say much
:04:39.00,0:04:41.00, it was towards spring
:04:41.00,0:04:43.00, and summer but
:04:43.00,0:04:48.00, if one needed to stay in the winter inside the apartment without a coat
:04:48.00,0:04:50.00, you could not because there was not heating system
:04:50.00,0:04:52.00,
:04:52.00,0:04:54.00, eh
:04:54.00,0:04:56.00,
:04:56.00,0:05:00.00, things are headed towards hunger, real hunger
:05:00.00,0:05:02.00, which we did not "know" until then
:05:02.00,0:05:06.00, not that I was full (not hungry), I was not, not even one single day
:05:06.00,0:05:08.00, from the start of the war
:05:08.00,0:05:16.00,
I, all the rest in our family were hungry as well

:05:16.00,0:05:18.00, during all those months
:05:18.00,0:05:20.00,
:05:20.00,0:05:22.00, I think 90%
:05:22.00,0:05:24.00, of Poland's Jews were in our situation
:05:24.00,0:05:26.00, and lower
:05:26.00,0:05:28.00, and worse
:05:28.00,0:05:30.00,
:05:30.00,0:05:32.00, I decided the next morning
:05:32.00,0:05:37.00, to run away from the Ghetto, from the region which started to close
:05:37.00,0:05:39.00, I ran away
:05:39.00,0:05:41.00, to Sochacew
:05:41.00,0:05:45.00, back and the familiar rural area
:05:45.00,0:05:47.00, that I knew
:05:47.00,0:05:50.00, and I had no money with what to buy
:05:50.00,0:05:52.00, simply to collect food
:05:52.00,0:05:54.00, from the Poles, to eat
:05:54.00,0:05:56.00, myself for a couple of days, collect
:05:56.00,0:05:58.00, food and go back home
:05:58.00,0:06:03.00, I repeated the same round twice
:06:03.00,0:06:07.00, My brother the same, separate from me so we are not together
:06:07.00,0:06:11.00, the third time we make a decision
:06:11.00,0:06:15.00, a decision that in retrospect turned out
:06:15.00,0:06:19.00, to be faithful, very critical
:06:19.00,0:06:23.00, that we'll go back to Sochacew, my older brother and I
:06:23.00,0:06:31.00, because from the region we were, we knew it would be turned into a
Ghetto
:06:31.00,0:06:36.00, it would be impossible to keep escaping, we'll get caught
:06:36.00,0:06:40.00, people who arrive with food, it is being taken, they get beaten
:06:40.00,0:06:42.00, to death many times

:06:42.00,0:06:44.00, there is already

:06:44.00,0:06:46.00, a Jewish police and they know

:06:46.00,0:06:48.00, "better" than the Poles how to do this job

:06:48.00,0:06:53.00, We decide that we

:06:53.00,0:06:58.00, address in Sochacew to the Arbaitzamt (not sure on spelling)

:06:58.00,0:07:00.00, you know what it is

:07:00.00,0:07:04.00, and we will explain things. Interviewer: not as a Jew?

:07:04.00,0:07:06.00, What?. Interviewer: Not as Jews?

:07:06.00,0:07:08.00, As Jews

:07:08.00,0:07:10.00, We will explain to them and they will understand

:07:10.00,0:07:12.00, We were convinced that they would understand

:07:12.00,0:07:16.00, that we are going to talk to humans who will understand

:07:16.00,0:07:18.00, us and we get up

:07:18.00,0:07:20.00, one morning and go to Sochacew

:07:20.00,0:07:22.00, All those movements are on foot

:07:22.00,0:07:24.00, 50 Kilometers each direction

:07:24.00,0:07:26.00, and after inside the villages

:07:26.00,0:07:28.00, hundreds of kilometers of walking

:07:28.00,0:07:32.00, but walking did not bother us much

:07:32.00,0:07:35.00, and we arrive to Sochacew

:07:35.00,0:07:39.00, and go directly to the Judenrat which is

:07:39.00,0:07:43.00, exactly in front of the SS

:07:43.00,0:07:45.00, across the street

:07:45.00,0:07:51.00, Interviewer: Kicking out the Jews from Sochacew was not total? TOTAL

:07:51.00,0:07:55.00, Total, not one Jew stayed in Sochacew

:07:55.00,0:07:57.00, we

:07:57.00,0:07:59.00, create a plan

:07:59.00,0:08:03.00, that if we go to the Judenrat and explain

:08:03.00,0:08:05.00, to them that we are working people
:08:05.00,0:08:07.00, that the brother
:08:07.00,0:08:11.00, took care of the horses of the Gestapo which is across the street
:08:11.00,0:08:13.00, they can verify that
:08:13.00,0:08:15.00, and had it been verified, we would have gotten shot on the spot
:08:15.00,0:08:17.00, and we
:08:17.00,0:08:19.00, we want work, only work
:08:19.00,0:08:21.00, for food, nothing else
:08:21.00,0:08:23.00, only food
:08:23.00,0:08:25.00, what would the German do to us?
:08:25.00,0:08:27.00, they'll let us work, they need
:08:27.00,0:08:29.00, workers. Sochacew has no Jews now
:08:29.00,0:08:31.00, So if we arrive and want
:08:31.00,0:08:33.00, to work, the natural thing
:08:33.00,0:08:35.00, is to let us work for food
:08:35.00,0:08:37.00, To sleep, we will
:08:37.00,0:08:39.00, in a barn
:08:39.00,0:08:41.00, with horses. Interviewer: You go to the Judenrat
:08:41.00,0:08:45.00, to the arbaitzamp (not sure on spelling)
:08:45.00,0:08:47.00, I said Judenrat?
:08:47.00,0:08:49.00, I apologize
:08:49.00,0:08:51.00, this confused you..
:08:51.00,0:08:53.00, my mistake, to the arbaitzamp
:08:53.00,0:08:56.00, and in the arbaitzamp which is the government labor office
:08:56.00,0:08:58.00, there, they will understand things
:08:58.00,0:09:00.00, and we are in Sochacew
:09:00.00,0:09:04.00, and we enter the center
:09:04.00,0:09:08.00, of the Germans that my brother

:09:08.00,0:09:12.00, they knew and we go into the arbaitzamp
:09:12.00,0:09:14.00, and ask to see the manager
:09:14.00,0:09:16.00, who are you?
:09:16.00,0:09:18.00, we need to see the manager
:09:18.00,0:09:20.00, it was not some high post
:09:20.00,0:09:22.00, or of an important personality
:09:22.00,0:09:24.00, they brought us to the manager
:09:24.00,0:09:26.00, Who are you?
:09:26.00,0:09:28.00, We are Jews
:09:28.00,0:09:33.00, he went into shock
:09:33.00,0:09:35.00, he did not know what to do
:09:35.00,0:09:37.00, but all the Jews were kicked out of here he said
:09:37.00,0:09:39.00, yes, us too
:09:39.00,0:09:41.00, but you are in the Warsaw Ghetto
:09:41.00,0:09:43.00, yes we are in Warsaw Ghetto
:09:43.00,0:09:45.00, but from the Warsaw Ghetto it is forbidden to leave
:09:45.00,0:09:47.00, True, it is forbidden to leave. so
:09:47.00,0:09:49.00, how did you go out?
:09:49.00,0:09:51.00, this German was able to "capture"
:09:51.00,0:09:53.00, that contrary
:09:53.00,0:09:55.00, to the orders that it is forbidden to leave
:09:55.00,0:09:57.00, for him, forbidden means one does not do
:09:57.00,0:10:01.00, that we acted contrary to the orders
:10:01.00,0:10:03.00, We already left twice
:10:03.00,0:10:05.00, prior to this time
:10:05.00,0:10:07.00, So what are you looking for here?
:10:07.00,0:10:09.00, We want to work
:10:09.00,0:10:13.00, We are willing to work only for food

:10:13.00,0:10:15.00,
:10:15.00,0:10:19.00, He did not understand
:10:19.00,0:10:21.00, he did not understand what was going on and brought
:10:21.00,0:10:23.00, his deputy and tells him
:10:23.00,0:10:25.00, all excited
:10:25.00,0:10:27.00, look at the two Jews, it is forbidden to leave and they
:10:27.00,0:10:29.00, left the Ghetto. How did they
:10:29.00,0:10:31.00, manage to get out of there? and they
:10:31.00,0:10:33.00, want to work for food. The two spoke
:10:33.00,0:10:35.00, on the side
:10:35.00,0:10:37.00, and the deputy leaves while the manager stays with us
:10:37.00,0:10:39.00, and tells us the following:
:10:39.00,0:10:41.00,
:10:41.00,0:10:43.00,
:10:43.00,0:10:45.00, I understand what you did
:10:45.00,0:10:47.00,
:10:47.00,0:10:49.00, and if I want to do
:10:49.00,0:10:51.00, my job as
:10:51.00,0:10:53.00, I have to
:10:53.00,0:10:55.00, I need to call
:10:55.00,0:10:57.00, in one from across the street
:10:57.00,0:10:59.00, and he will take you
:10:59.00,0:11:01.00, and you know what he will do with you on the spot
:11:01.00,0:11:05.00, this is a region which is completely Juderein
:11:05.00,0:11:07.00, and if a Jew enters the area
:11:07.00,0:11:11.00, his sentence is death without a trial
:11:11.00,0:11:13.00, you came in
:11:13.00,0:11:15.00, and you escaped the Ghetto which is forbidden

:11:15.00,0:11:17.00, I
:11:17.00,0:11:19.00, don't want to kill you
:11:19.00,0:11:22.00, but you have to promise me
:11:22.00,0:11:25.00, that if you get caught, you have not been here
:11:25.00,0:11:27.00, you have not seen me, you did not speak to me
:11:27.00,0:11:29.00, don't know me
:11:29.00,0:11:31.00, you know this town better than
:11:31.00,0:11:35.00, and better than all the Gestapo people, run
:11:35.00,0:11:39.00, away where you think best
:11:39.00,0:11:43.00, and get away quickly because if someone
:11:43.00,0:11:48.00, pays attention that you are here, you'll be dead. Not only you, they will
kill me too
:11:48.00,0:11:50.00,
:11:50.00,0:11:52.00, and
:11:52.00,0:11:54.00,
:11:54.00,0:11:56.00, remember
:11:56.00,0:11:58.00, that I saved you
:11:58.00,0:12:01.00, and he let us go and we left
:12:01.00,0:12:03.00,
:12:03.00,0:12:05.00, I am sitting talking to you now
:12:05.00,0:12:07.00, I am alive and again
:12:07.00,0:12:09.00, we collected in the villages a bit of food and went
:12:09.00,0:12:11.00, back to the Ghetto
:12:11.00,0:12:13.00,
:12:13.00,0:12:15.00, this story
:12:15.00,0:12:17.00, come to show how much
:12:17.00,0:12:19.00,
:12:19.00,0:12:21.00, in retrospect how
:12:21.00,0:12:23.00, innocent we were

:12:23.00,0:12:27.00, that things were as simple we thought
:12:27.00,0:12:29.00, I was a child
:12:29.00,0:12:31.00, 18-18.5
:12:31.00,0:12:33.00, this is how I understood things
:12:33.00,0:12:35.00, I will go ask for work
:12:35.00,0:12:37.00, from a German, what will he do to me?
:12:37.00,0:12:39.00, I am not doing a crime, I just want to work
:12:39.00,0:12:41.00,
:12:41.00,0:12:43.00, The more adult did not understand this
:12:43.00,0:12:45.00, at all, they did not
:12:45.00,0:12:47.00, things were simple
:12:47.00,0:12:49.00, they were not stupider than us
:12:49.00,0:12:51.00, they did not have less intelligence than us
:12:51.00,0:12:53.00, they had
:12:53.00,0:12:55.00, obviously much more life experience than us
:12:55.00,0:12:57.00, no one imagined
:12:57.00,0:12:59.00, that it was different
:12:59.00,0:13:01.00, or that it was going to be different
:13:01.00,0:13:03.00, it could not have been different
:13:03.00,0:13:07.00, it had to be the way we saw things
:13:07.00,0:13:09.00,
:13:09.00,0:13:11.00, We returned to the Warsaw Ghetto
:13:11.00,0:13:13.00, and there is nothing to eat and it's a Ghetto
:13:13.00,0:13:15.00, and it seals each day
:13:15.00,0:13:17.00, more
:13:17.00,0:13:21.00, and you start seeing dead people, who starved, on the street
:13:21.00,0:13:23.00, you start seeing
:13:23.00,0:13:25.00, all those things that we

:13:25.00,0:13:27.00, see now in Yad Vashem

:13:27.00,0:13:29.00, or in different movies

:13:29.00,0:13:31.00, the situation is bad

:13:31.00,0:13:33.00, and every night

:13:33.00,0:13:37.00, there is something called "kidnapping"

:13:37.00,0:13:39.00, they close an area

:13:39.00,0:13:41.00, and kidnap

:13:41.00,0:13:43.00, the young people

:13:43.00,0:13:47.00, and the young people, I am exactly in this category, my

:13:47.00,0:13:49.00, older brother for sure

:13:49.00,0:13:51.00, father is an older guy

:13:51.00,0:13:53.00, if they kidnap him they will do nothing to him

:13:53.00,0:13:55.00, but each night there is kidnapping

:13:55.00,0:13:59.00, and when an area is sealed, it a

:13:59.00,0:14:01.00, life risk to get out, because if you get

:14:01.00,0:14:03.00, out it's a certain death

:14:03.00,0:14:05.00, or almost certain

:14:05.00,0:14:07.00,

:14:07.00,0:14:09.00, mother is sick

:14:09.00,0:14:11.00, the home in total is hungry

:14:11.00,0:14:13.00, torn

:14:13.00,0:14:17.00, there is not one piece of clothing that

:14:17.00,0:14:21.00, that is fit to be called clothing

:14:21.00,0:14:23.00, there is nothing to sell home

:14:23.00,0:14:27.00, the lack of things is being felt

:14:27.00,0:14:29.00,

:14:29.00,0:14:31.00,

:14:31.00,0:14:34.00, and then mother asks to talk

:14:34.00,0:14:36.00, with us two older
:14:36.00,0:14:38.00, brothers
:14:38.00,0:14:40.00,
:14:40.00,0:14:42.00,
:14:42.00,0:14:44.00,
:14:44.00,0:14:46.00,
:14:46.00,0:14:48.00,
:14:48.00,0:14:50.00,
:14:50.00,0:14:52.00,
:14:52.00,0:14:54.00,
:14:54.00,0:14:58.00, mother thanks me for the years I was taking care of her
:14:58.00,0:15:00.00,
:15:00.00,0:15:02.00,
:15:02.00,0:15:06.00, the whole story today
:15:06.00,0:15:08.00, looks like a prophecy and
:15:08.00,0:15:10.00, I am far away from believing in prophecies
:15:10.00,0:15:12.00,
:15:12.00,0:15:16.00, she tells me
:15:16.00,0:15:18.00, that she was sorry I would leave her
:15:18.00,0:15:20.00, it would be hard for me
:15:20.00,0:15:22.00, it is difficult for the girls to care for me
:15:22.00,0:15:24.00, all the years you took care of me
:15:24.00,0:15:28.00, helped me and it is easier to be together
:15:28.00,0:15:30.00, but you
:15:30.00,0:15:32.00, and also Hershe have to leave the Ghetto
:15:32.00,0:15:34.00, to run away
:15:34.00,0:15:36.00,
:15:36.00,0:15:38.00, we tried to convince her

:15:38.00,0:15:40.00, maybe only one of us
:15:40.00,0:15:43.00, because you cannot be left alone here
:15:43.00,0:15:45.00, and not that we are going to some paradise
:15:45.00,0:15:49.00, death might be waiting for us on the first step out of the wall
:15:49.00,0:15:51.00,
:15:51.00,0:15:55.00, so she said, not one, the two of you
:15:55.00,0:15:59.00, because if both run away
:15:59.00,0:16:01.00, I hope
:16:01.00,0:16:03.00, that you would stay alive
:16:03.00,0:16:05.00, and if both would not succeed
:16:05.00,0:16:08.00, one of you will live
:16:08.00,0:16:10.00,
:16:10.00,0:16:14.00, I don't know, it's impossible to know
:16:14.00,0:16:18.00, but it is impossible that something will happen to
:16:18.00,0:16:20.00, both
:16:20.00,0:16:22.00, so both will run away from the Ghetto
:16:22.00,0:16:24.00, this will alleviate the expenses
:16:24.00,0:16:26.00, for us and it will be easier for us
:16:26.00,0:16:28.00, food will be divided among
:16:28.00,0:16:30.00, 8 people, not 10
:16:30.00,0:16:32.00, and
:16:32.00,0:16:36.00, and you will look for the way
:16:36.00,0:16:38.00, maybe you will make it
:16:38.00,0:16:40.00, maybe
:16:40.00,0:16:42.00, now
:16:42.00,0:16:44.00, where to go?
:16:44.00,0:16:48.00, outside the Ghetto, our area is Judenrein
:16:48.00,0:16:52.00, no other place in this cruel world

:16:52.00,0:16:54.00, is familiar to us

:16:54.00,0:16:56.00,

:16:56.00,0:17:00.00, Interviewer: This is also father's opinion that you should run away?

:17:00.00,0:17:02.00, He has no opinion

:17:02.00,0:17:05.00, father cannot get to a decision for us

:17:05.00,0:17:10.00, we are already, ,my brother is 22 a man

:17:10.00,0:17:15.00, and in a situation like that one cannot

:17:15.00,0:17:20.00, tell anyone yet or not. Further

:17:20.00,0:17:24.00, away, this issue will arise

:17:24.00,0:17:26.00, this maybe will explain things for you

:17:26.00,0:17:28.00, some things

:17:28.00,0:17:30.00, which are happening

:17:30.00,0:17:32.00,

:17:32.00,0:17:34.00, Their is a need to run away, but where?

:17:34.00,0:17:36.00, and then we remember

:17:36.00,0:17:40.00, that their is family from Sochacew

:17:40.00,0:17:42.00, the Krakuv family

:17:42.00,0:17:44.00, that one daughter from them stayed alive

:17:44.00,0:17:46.00, she lives in Sweden in Opsala (not sure on Spelling)

:17:46.00,0:17:48.00, if she is still alive

:17:48.00,0:17:53.00, that they escaped to the Keltze (not sure on spelling) area

:17:53.00,0:17:57.00, Radum Keltze to a town

:17:57.00,0:17:59.00, that is called Ojaruv Keletzki (not sure on spelling)

:17:59.00,0:18:01.00,

:18:01.00,0:18:03.00, and they live there. Jew still live there

:18:03.00,0:18:08.00, and as much as there is information and there is no accurate information, no phone no means of

:18:08.00,0:18:10.00, communications

:18:10.00,0:18:12.00, its not horrible

:18:12.00,0:18:14.00, one can live
:18:14.00,0:18:16.00, you can NOT die of hunger
:18:16.00,0:18:18.00, so we will go there. We will
:18:18.00,0:18:20.00, check and maybe
:18:20.00,0:18:23.00, we'll be able to help our parents to get them out of the Ghetto
:18:23.00,0:18:25.00,
:18:25.00,0:18:27.00,
:18:27.00,0:18:29.00, a friend joins us
:18:29.00,0:18:32.00, and we are three people
:18:32.00,0:18:36.00, a guy who died, has a brother here (Israel)
:18:36.00,0:18:38.00, Goldfrab is his name
:18:38.00,0:18:40.00, the brother who is alive
:18:40.00,0:18:44.00, the brother who is alive is Meir Goldfrab, the brother with us is Aharon
:18:44.00,0:18:48.00, he went with us. We waited until early
:18:48.00,0:18:50.00, in the morning
:18:50.00,0:18:55.00, in our apartment
:18:55.00,0:18:57.00, we left through the window
:18:57.00,0:18:59.00, to another roof
:18:59.00,0:19:01.00, and when we leave
:19:01.00,0:19:03.00, we see that the area is sealed
:19:03.00,0:19:07.00, young people are being kidnapped, we don't know where
:19:07.00,0:19:09.00, to the camps certainly
:19:09.00,0:19:11.00, but at this point we still did not know where
:19:11.00,0:19:13.00, and we
:19:13.00,0:19:15.00, need to evade
:19:15.00,0:19:17.00, go through a long way
:19:17.00,0:19:22.00, about 1 kilometer inside the Ghetto in order to reach
:19:22.00,0:19:26.00, a place from which

:19:26.00,0:19:28.00, it is preferable to jump
:19:28.00,0:19:30.00,
:19:30.00,0:19:35.00, I don't know if at this stage I should
:19:35.00,0:19:40.00, explain how the Ghetto was structured but for this jump
:19:40.00,0:19:45.00, I will try to give a short overview
:19:45.00,0:19:50.00, as much as one can to someone who does not know the area
:19:50.00,0:19:52.00, for them to understand
:19:52.00,0:19:57.00, the courts in Warsaw
:19:57.00,0:19:59.00, stayed/ got stuck in the Ghetto
:19:59.00,0:20:01.00, on Leshno (not sure on spelling) street
:20:01.00,0:20:03.00, the courts were there
:20:03.00,0:20:05.00, this was the center of the Ghetto
:20:05.00,0:20:10.00, and the Aryan side had no access to the courts
:20:10.00,0:20:12.00, and trials are being conducted
:20:12.00,0:20:14.00, and they cannot get to them
:20:14.00,0:20:16.00, the front of
:20:16.00,0:20:18.00, the building is on Leshno street
:20:18.00,0:20:20.00, and the back of the building
:20:20.00,0:20:24.00, there is a street called Bjeogrodova (not sure on spelling)
:20:24.00,0:20:26.00, people from Warsaw know this
:20:26.00,0:20:30.00, and the Germans decided that they
:20:30.00,0:20:32.00, will fence Bjeogrodova
:20:32.00,0:20:36.00, from both sides so that the sidewalks
:20:36.00,0:20:42.00, are inside the Ghetto and the street outside the Ghetto
:20:42.00,0:20:46.00, and the street will serve as access to the courts
:20:46.00,0:20:51.00, for the Poles, the Germans and Poles. The Jews
:20:51.00,0:20:55.00, will enter the same court in case Jews would still need that
:20:55.00,0:20:59.00, through the main entrance from the other side of the street

:20:59.00,0:21:01.00, the meetings would be there. At a later stage
:21:01.00,0:21:05.00, this entrance serves to enter food
:21:05.00,0:21:09.00, people made a lot of money there
:21:09.00,0:21:11.00, there was lots of death there
:21:11.00,0:21:16.00, in passing different materials
:21:16.00,0:21:18.00, into the Ghetto and taking out things too
:21:18.00,0:21:23.00, like a fur coat, a Jew would not buy it in the Ghetto
:21:23.00,0:21:25.00, it was sold out to Poles
:21:25.00,0:21:29.00, to that street Bjeogrodova we needed to arrive
:21:29.00,0:21:33.00, there their is a fence made from wood
:21:33.00,0:21:35.00, that is easier to climb
:21:35.00,0:21:37.00, and from there
:21:37.00,0:21:39.00, we can jump to the other side
:21:39.00,0:21:41.00, and land on the aryan side
:21:41.00,0:21:48.00, my brother, if they don't (forgive me) strip him, they will not
:21:48.00,0:21:50.00, identify. The friend
:21:50.00,0:21:52.00, even less
:21:52.00,0:21:56.00, both are fair skinned, light colored eyes
:21:56.00,0:21:58.00, speak excellent Polish
:21:58.00,0:22:03.00, they will not stand out. But the problem is that we are three young guys
:22:03.00,0:22:05.00,
:22:05.00,0:22:07.00, we could get
:22:07.00,0:22:09.00, discovered
:22:09.00,0:22:15.00, and myself, I always looked more Jewish, darker
:22:15.00,0:22:17.00, hair
:22:17.00,0:22:19.00, I am also shorter than them
:22:19.00,0:22:21.00, I was then too
:22:21.00,0:22:26.00, and in the mean time we are closed because people are getting kidnapped

:22:26.00,0:22:30.00, somewhere. There is shooting
:22:30.00,0:22:32.00, and somehow
:22:32.00,0:22:36.00, house after house, fence, yard, another yard, we managed
:22:36.00,0:22:38.00, to pass and break the enclosure
:22:38.00,0:22:40.00, the enclosure
:22:40.00,0:22:42.00, was not total
:22:42.00,0:22:44.00, and we got out
:22:44.00,0:22:46.00, through the Polish and Jewish police
:22:46.00,0:22:48.00, and the German
:22:48.00,0:22:50.00, and we got to the fence and found
:22:50.00,0:22:52.00, that it is better to escape in this situation
:22:52.00,0:22:56.00, because at this time the police
:22:56.00,0:22:58.00, Jewish and Polish
:22:58.00,0:23:00.00, are busy sealing the area
:23:00.00,0:23:02.00, so it is easier for us
:23:02.00,0:23:04.00, to move on the other side
:23:04.00,0:23:09.00, we pulled some barrels, climbed
:23:09.00,0:23:11.00, the fence was very high
:23:11.00,0:23:15.00, one jumped and says, I am in the hands of a Pole
:23:15.00,0:23:19.00, We jump, run away, it is not possible to go back
:23:19.00,0:23:23.00, we pass and encounter the Polish policeman
:23:23.00,0:23:27.00, What do you want? money. We have none
:23:27.00,0:23:31.00, You don't have, I'll take you to the station. You have to give
:23:31.00,0:23:33.00, money. We had a little money
:23:33.00,0:23:35.00, but if we give him
:23:35.00,0:23:37.00, the money we are left with nothing
:23:37.00,0:23:39.00, We explain to him that we need a carriage
:23:39.00,0:23:43.00, in order to leave Warsaw to

:23:43.00,0:23:45.00, the end of the city
:23:45.00,0:23:49.00, and if we don't have it, we will get caught
:23:49.00,0:23:51.00,
:23:51.00,0:23:56.00, we give him a little money, he brings us
:23:56.00,0:23:58.00, a carriage
:23:58.00,0:24:02.00, with rubber wheels
:24:02.00,0:24:04.00, we get on it
:24:04.00,0:24:06.00, and ride out
:24:06.00,0:24:08.00, how do we escape from the Warsaw Ghetto?
:24:08.00,0:24:13.00, again part of this innocence
:24:13.00,0:24:22.00, We wore the blue and white ribbon with a blue star of david
:24:22.00,0:24:27.00, and this was a must on the right sleeve
:24:27.00,0:24:29.00,
:24:29.00,0:24:33.00, if we take it off and get caught, they will us
:24:33.00,0:24:37.00, if we don't take it off we are identified
:24:37.00,0:24:41.00, so we do a compromise like every good Jew, push
:24:41.00,0:24:43.00, it under a folded sleeve
:24:43.00,0:24:45.00, that in case we get caught
:24:45.00,0:24:50.00, we are Jews, here we have it on
:24:50.00,0:24:57.00, the innocence had no limits we thought we are talking
:24:57.00,0:25:02.00, with humans being. We are Jews and we still have it on we'll explain
:25:02.00,0:25:06.00, or we will not be identified because no one will see the ribbon
:25:06.00,0:25:08.00, we hide it in the mean time
:25:08.00,0:25:12.00, with time, we took it off
:25:12.00,0:25:14.00, entirely and moved without it
:25:14.00,0:25:18.00, and Poles too did not identify us because we spoke
:25:18.00,0:25:20.00, Polish better than them
:25:20.00,0:25:24.00, they identified us as Poles who ran away from

:25:24.00,0:25:28.00, a region that the German evacuated
:25:28.00,0:25:31.00, from Poles. Different stories
:25:31.00,0:25:34.00, and we did not have money to buy good and they gave
:25:34.00,0:25:36.00, us food and helped us get out
:25:36.00,0:25:40.00, We told them where we were going
:25:40.00,0:25:42.00, to Ojarov Keletzki (not sure on spelling) we need to
:25:42.00,0:25:47.00, there, we let them understand that we are the resistance
:25:47.00,0:25:49.00, they were unclear who we are
:25:49.00,0:25:54.00, and we managed to escape
:25:54.00,0:25:56.00, after
:25:56.00,0:26:01.00, many days of uncertainty. Walking at night
:26:01.00,0:26:03.00, and in the days inside the forests
:26:03.00,0:26:05.00,
:26:05.00,0:26:10.00, entering the Ghetto, getting out of the Ghetto
:26:10.00,0:26:12.00, because where we got their were Jews and their was a Ghetto
:26:12.00,0:26:16.00, We could not, with all the risks, not enter
:26:16.00,0:26:20.00, a Ghetto like Ostrovetz Mazovietzki (not sure on spelling) which is not far
:26:20.00,0:26:24.00, from where we were headed
:26:24.00,0:26:26.00, We could not
:26:26.00,0:26:30.00, Their is something Jewish
:26:30.00,0:26:34.00, which is
:26:34.00,0:26:37.00, he cannot differently. We saw this further down the road
:26:37.00,0:26:41.00, too. We had to deal with the problem
:26:41.00,0:26:45.00, We entered and exited several Ghettos, with help
:26:45.00,0:26:49.00, and continued the way until we reached OJarov Keletzki (not sure on spelling)
:26:49.00,0:26:53.00, Interviewer: Even in places that you no connection with? no connection
:26:53.00,0:26:57.00, The example if Ostrovia Keletzki, not a small town
:26:57.00,0:26:59.00, about 50,000 Jews lived there I assume

:26:59.00,0:27:01.00, an industrial area

:27:01.00,0:27:05.00, not far from a camp which in continuation

:27:05.00,0:27:07.00, you will hear about, Skarżysko

:27:07.00,0:27:09.00,

:27:09.00,0:27:13.00, Their are Jews, their is a Ghetto, how can I not go in?

:27:13.00,0:27:15.00, to see what is the situation

:27:15.00,0:27:17.00, what is happening there. Maybe we can learn from them

:27:17.00,0:27:19.00, something

:27:19.00,0:27:21.00, an uprising was not discussed yet

:27:21.00,0:27:25.00, why this area was not "cleaned" of Jews, Judenrein

:27:25.00,0:27:27.00, and our area yes Juderein

:27:27.00,0:27:31.00, for different reasons. Maybe we will meet different leaders

:27:31.00,0:27:33.00, maybe we will meet a different world

:27:33.00,0:27:35.00, maybe we'll be able to get some help

:27:35.00,0:27:39.00, maybe we'll make some contact to enable completely escape

:27:39.00,0:27:41.00, from this hell

:27:41.00,0:27:46.00, and together with this innocence

:27:46.00,0:27:50.00, which in retrospect their is no explanation for

:27:50.00,0:27:54.00, and it's impossible to understand why we did it this way and obviously

:27:54.00,0:27:56.00, if I had to do it today

:27:56.00,0:28:01.00, I would not have entered into so much risk

:28:01.00,0:28:06.00, I was saved from death dozens, maybe hundreds of time throughout the years and in many cases

:28:06.00,0:28:10.00, I brought myself the situation

:28:10.00,0:28:14.00, which I had to save myself from death

:28:14.00,0:28:16.00, that I got saved, not always because of me but because of others sometimes

:28:16.00,0:28:21.00, or because of something objective that had nothing to do with the issue

:28:21.00,0:28:23.00, but this is for further ahead.

:28:23.00,0:28:28.00, but almost always when we passed a bigger Ghetto, we got into it
:28:28.00,0:28:32.00, meaning a city which had a Ghetto, the Poles said Jews still live there
:28:32.00,0:28:34.00, they did not know who we were
:28:34.00,0:28:38.00, or not in every instance they knew
:28:38.00,0:28:41.00, and we reached Ojarov Keletzki
:28:41.00,0:28:43.00,
:28:43.00,0:28:47.00, on the last day we even walked during the day and not at night
:28:47.00,0:28:49.00, because there were not many Germans
:28:49.00,0:28:52.00, we decided to also walk during the way to finish
:28:52.00,0:28:54.00, the way. We arrive
:28:54.00,0:28:58.00, there, huge trouble
:28:58.00,0:29:00.00, there is closed Jewish area
:29:00.00,0:29:02.00, Its not a Ghetto, one can leave
:29:02.00,0:29:04.00, and can enter
:29:04.00,0:29:07.00, the town more a village than a town
:29:07.00,0:29:11.00, you have there 200-300 Jews, maybe less
:29:11.00,0:29:15.00, they cannot make a living because they are not let out
:29:15.00,0:29:17.00, they have difficulties
:29:17.00,0:29:19.00, but they live somehow
:29:19.00,0:29:22.00, the Judenrat which exists there
:29:22.00,0:29:24.00, also bothers people not from the region
:29:24.00,0:29:28.00, the victim in such a case is always
:29:28.00,0:29:32.00, the person who ran away from somewhere which also had a home so if
:29:32.00,0:29:34.00, people have to be taken to camps
:29:34.00,0:29:38.00, it's easier to take the stranger than a native of the place
:29:38.00,0:29:40.00, because the Jewish police
:29:40.00,0:29:42.00, is local
:29:42.00,0:29:44.00, not simple

:29:44.00,0:29:46.00, so what to do, we are already here
:29:46.00,0:29:48.00, and we will not go back to the Warsaw Ghetto
:29:48.00,0:29:50.00, because there you die
:29:50.00,0:29:52.00, but here too we will die
:29:52.00,0:29:56.00, but have to do something
:29:56.00,0:29:58.00, so we sit and discuss as if
:29:58.00,0:30:00.00, anyone had an answer
:30:00.00,0:30:02.00, to any question
:30:02.00,0:30:06.00, and we decide to go
:30:06.00,0:30:08.00, to the villages to look for a place
:30:08.00,0:30:10.00, where to hide
:30:10.00,0:30:14.00, to work, to be, to live
:30:14.00,0:30:18.00, to have in the immediate run where to sleep, an address
:30:18.00,0:30:20.00, address, it is a NO to have an address
:30:20.00,0:30:22.00, and
:30:22.00,0:30:26.00, and to have in the mean time something to eat so we don't die of hunger
:30:26.00,0:30:28.00,
:30:28.00,0:30:30.00, and we leave this place
:30:30.00,0:30:32.00, and walk to the village
:30:32.00,0:30:36.00, that's it.
:30:36.00,0:30:38.00,
:30:38.00,0:30:40.00,
:30:40.00,0:30:42.00,
:30:42.00,0:30:47.00, excuse me?
:30:47.00,0:30:51.00, Interviewer: You will watch it, your children will watch it
:30:51.00,0:30:53.00, with time
:30:53.00,0:30:57.00, I will watch it myself but it won't be easy, Yes
:30:57.00,0:30:59.00, we are talking now

:30:59.00,0:31:03.00, on the exit, searching for a place where to stay
:31:03.00,0:31:06.00, in some Village and in the area
:31:06.00,0:31:08.00, Ojarov Geletzki
:31:08.00,0:31:10.00, and
:31:10.00,0:31:12.00, this was a problem
:31:12.00,0:31:16.00, We started looking, my brother,
:31:16.00,0:31:18.00, the friend we ran away from Warsaw Ghetto with
:31:18.00,0:31:20.00, until we got to Ojarov
:31:20.00,0:31:24.00, we start to look for a place at some gentile
:31:24.00,0:31:28.00, who might be ready to accept us and
:31:28.00,0:31:30.00,
:31:30.00,0:31:34.00, to work for food
:31:34.00,0:31:36.00, and sleep there, live
:31:36.00,0:31:38.00, at someone's place. Obviously
:31:38.00,0:31:40.00, there was a lack of
:31:40.00,0:31:42.00, working hands in Poland
:31:42.00,0:31:44.00, Men, because the Germans
:31:44.00,0:31:46.00, caught in the same way that they caught
:31:46.00,0:31:48.00, in Ghettos and sent
:31:48.00,0:31:50.00, to hell
:31:50.00,0:31:52.00, them, they sent to work in agriculture
:31:52.00,0:31:54.00, in Germany or other jobs
:31:54.00,0:31:56.00, and
:31:56.00,0:31:58.00, the Polish farmer
:31:58.00,0:32:02.00, was the main sufferer from the lack
:32:02.00,0:32:04.00, of working hands
:32:04.00,0:32:08.00, on the one hand the Germans required of him
:32:08.00,0:32:10.00, to give them what they determined

:32:10.00,0:32:12.00, how much he should give them
:32:12.00,0:32:14.00, wheat, potatoes
:32:14.00,0:32:16.00, pigs and the rest
:32:16.00,0:32:18.00, on the other hand, they did not enable him to have
:32:18.00,0:32:20.00, workers so he can work
:32:20.00,0:32:22.00, and grow it
:32:22.00,0:32:24.00, the farmers were in desperate need of working hands
:32:24.00,0:32:28.00, we are three young guys
:32:28.00,0:32:32.00, we still did not know what the future had in store for us, if we did
:32:32.00,0:32:36.00, our head would have thought differently because
:32:36.00,0:32:40.00, we were only 100 Kilometers
:32:40.00,0:32:42.00, from the Russian border
:32:42.00,0:32:46.00, the provisional border
:32:46.00,0:32:48.00, which was in the center of Poland
:32:48.00,0:32:52.00, things developed differently there and it was not possible to make sure
:32:52.00,0:32:54.00, that we would live but where we stayed we had no chance
:32:54.00,0:32:58.00, in retrospect, over there too everyone was murdered
:32:58.00,0:33:01.00, before they murdered Poland's Jews
:33:01.00,0:33:03.00, and we each found
:33:03.00,0:33:05.00, in his turn
:33:05.00,0:33:07.00, a place with a Polish farmer
:33:07.00,0:33:11.00, in three villages which were at a short distance from each other
:33:11.00,0:33:13.00, three separate villages
:33:13.00,0:33:15.00,
:33:15.00,0:33:17.00, My brother
:33:17.00,0:33:19.00, lived as a Pole
:33:19.00,0:33:21.00, for any practical purpose
:33:21.00,0:33:25.00, they themselves claimed he was Polish

:33:25.00,0:33:27.00, his Polish language was perfect
:33:27.00,0:33:31.00, he quickly adopted a villager's dialect
:33:31.00,0:33:33.00, he had experience
:33:33.00,0:33:35.00, army
:33:35.00,0:33:39.00, he was lighter skin than I
:33:39.00,0:33:43.00, and he was, so to speak, in the safest place
:33:43.00,0:33:47.00, he was at the head of the village
:33:47.00,0:33:49.00, which was a big advantage
:33:49.00,0:33:51.00, worked for him. At some point
:33:51.00,0:33:53.00, he told me that he is riding to town
:33:53.00,0:33:55.00, with the gentile to sell
:33:55.00,0:33:57.00, different agricultural products
:33:57.00,0:33:59.00, he is not scared. He appears as a gentile
:33:59.00,0:34:03.00, there are Poles who don't identify him
:34:03.00,0:34:05.00, I, in comparison, stayed
:34:05.00,0:34:07.00, with a family member of the same man in another village
:34:07.00,0:34:09.00, a neighboring village
:34:09.00,0:34:11.00,
:34:11.00,0:34:16.00, Generally I was there for about 8 months, I was relatively
:34:16.00,0:34:18.00, for these times, well
:34:18.00,0:34:20.00, Interviewer: What identity did you assume?
:34:20.00,0:34:24.00, Sorry? Interviewer: What identity did you assume? They knew I was Jewish
:34:24.00,0:34:28.00, They also had no problem identifying me
:34:28.00,0:34:30.00, there we problems which apparently
:34:30.00,0:34:34.00, look very simple like for example
:34:34.00,0:34:39.00, something one does not think about, shaving. There was nothing
:34:39.00,0:34:41.00, to shave with
:34:41.00,0:34:46.00, with time I learned to shave like the gentile with a knife

:34:46.00,0:34:48.00, I was still young
:34:48.00,0:34:50.00, did have much of a beard
:34:50.00,0:34:55.00, but with a two days old beard I was Jewish because I had black hair
:34:55.00,0:34:57.00, It still has some black in it
:34:57.00,0:34:59.00, and this was
:34:59.00,0:35:03.40, a problem, they knew, they saw me in the field
:35:03.40,0:35:05.40, My polish (language) is from Warsaw
:35:05.40,0:35:09.40, in the village a different polish is being spoken
:35:09.40,0:35:11.40, so for them I was educated
:35:11.40,0:35:13.40, what does an educated person do in the village?
:35:13.40,0:35:15.40, people started becoming nosy
:35:15.40,0:35:17.40, it was not good
:35:17.40,0:35:21.40, I was at a gentle that his piece of land
:35:21.40,0:35:23.40, was small
:35:23.40,0:35:25.40, their were neighbors and they identified me
:35:25.40,0:35:27.40, they knew; and he told me once in a while
:35:27.40,0:35:30.40, I am not scared from anyone just from this one neighbor
:35:30.40,0:35:32.40, that is on the side, he might
:35:32.40,0:35:34.40, rat on me
:35:34.40,0:35:36.40, but I was there. Interviewer: what village was that?
:35:36.40,0:35:38.40, I don't remember the name till today
:35:38.40,0:35:42.40, but it was very close to Ojarov Galetzki that Ojarov itself
:35:42.40,0:35:46.40, is a semi village semi town
:35:46.40,0:35:48.40, I was there after the war
:35:48.40,0:35:50.40, I did not even go into the village
:35:50.40,0:35:54.40, I did not even try to look for the village, I also did not go
:35:54.40,0:35:56.40, Into Ojarov, in the town
:35:56.40,0:36:02.40, Interviewer: You say that the person you stayed at was a relative of the mayor

:36:02.40,0:36:07.40, head of the village, neighboring village where my brother was
:36:07.40,0:36:09.40, Interviewer: There they also knew you were Jewish?
:36:09.40,0:36:14.40, The gentiles where we stayed all knew we were Jewish
:36:14.40,0:36:18.40, first of all when we arrived to their place, they
:36:18.40,0:36:20.40, started investigating where we were from
:36:20.40,0:36:22.40, so we told them
:36:22.40,0:36:24.40, they found out
:36:24.40,0:36:28.40, at close proximity they easily identified a Jew
:36:28.40,0:36:32.40, men, it was very easy to identify
:36:32.40,0:36:37.40, forgive me, taking off the pants they identified we were Jewish
:36:37.40,0:36:41.40, Poles are not circumcised like in the US where you find gentiles who do it
:36:41.40,0:36:45.40, whomever is circumcised is Jewish
:36:45.40,0:36:47.40, but this did not bother them
:36:47.40,0:36:49.40, they were in such need for working hands
:36:49.40,0:36:51.40, that they did not care
:36:51.40,0:36:55.40, and we got organized there, I slept
:36:55.40,0:36:57.40, in the barn
:36:57.40,0:37:03.40, together with the two horses, some cows and pigs downstairs
:37:03.40,0:37:08.40, above the pigs a platform was built, straw on it
:37:08.40,0:37:10.40, and there I slept
:37:10.40,0:37:12.40, truth be told
:37:12.40,0:37:14.40, the gentile's wife
:37:14.40,0:37:17.40, a young woman, he was not old either
:37:17.40,0:37:21.40, did a lot
:37:21.40,0:37:26.40, to clean me
:37:26.40,0:37:31.40, because a lot time passed from our Ghetto escape to being on a roads
:37:31.40,0:37:33.40, and we had lice already
:37:33.40,0:37:35.40, we had lice in the Ghetto

:37:35.40,0:37:37.40, we did not have the means to get rid of them
:37:37.40,0:37:39.40, and she
:37:39.40,0:37:44.40, In Poland lice was not seen as
:37:44.40,0:37:46.40, as we see it here (Israel). It was
:37:46.40,0:37:48.40, part of life, like I said
:37:48.40,0:37:53.40, earlier on bugs. Cleaning bugs, everyone cleaned bugs
:37:53.40,0:37:55.40, because everyone had bugs at home
:37:55.40,0:37:59.40, from lice people were more careful
:37:59.40,0:38:01.40, there were no means, petrol was used
:38:01.40,0:38:03.40, which does not help much
:38:03.40,0:38:07.40, but this gentile did so much
:38:07.40,0:38:11.40, she boiled clothing daily, I changed clothed, I did not have
:38:11.40,0:38:13.40, more rags
:38:13.40,0:38:15.40, with time
:38:15.40,0:38:19.40, we developed something. There was still contact with the Warsaw Ghetto
:38:19.40,0:38:26.40, now in this contact, postcards which were allowed
:38:26.40,0:38:28.40, to write
:38:28.40,0:38:32.40, we wrote postcard to the Ghetto
:38:32.40,0:38:34.40, and asked
:38:34.40,0:38:38.40, in language that father would understand us
:38:38.40,0:38:42.40, to send us cloth and we
:38:42.40,0:38:44.40, would send food
:38:44.40,0:38:48.40, it really saved them
:38:48.40,0:38:50.40, for a short time only obviously
:38:50.40,0:38:52.40, but immediately, it solved for them a bit
:38:52.40,0:38:54.40, the problem of hunger
:38:54.40,0:38:58.40, Interviewer: and you could send it using the post office? Yes
:38:58.40,0:39:00.40, it still was

:39:00.40,0:39:02.40, early, things were not restricted
:39:02.40,0:39:04.40, it was still possible
:39:04.40,0:39:06.40, it arrived from the Polish side
:39:06.40,0:39:10.40, the post office was run by Polish clerks
:39:10.40,0:39:12.40, so depending on who sat there
:39:12.40,0:39:14.40, and who was in charge
:39:14.40,0:39:18.40, some Poles wanted to help
:39:18.40,0:39:22.40, in my opinion many Pole wanted
:39:22.40,0:39:26.40, to help. Out of fear that they would be ratted on
:39:26.40,0:39:28.40, their were many informants
:39:28.40,0:39:30.40, in Poland. The tragedy
:39:30.40,0:39:32.40, of Poland's Jews
:39:32.40,0:39:36.40, which was 12% of the Polish population
:39:36.40,0:39:38.40, 28 Million Poles
:39:38.40,0:39:40.40, 3.5 Million Jews
:39:40.40,0:39:42.40, the tragedy was
:39:42.40,0:39:44.40, that
:39:44.40,0:39:49.40, their was a layer of Poles that was
:39:49.40,0:39:55.40, with deep hate towards everything that was Jewish
:39:55.40,0:39:57.40, without any logical
:39:57.40,0:39:59.40, acceptable reason
:39:59.40,0:40:01.40, they did not know why
:40:01.40,0:40:03.40, they hated us without a reason
:40:03.40,0:40:07.40, but at the same time, their were good Poles
:40:07.40,0:40:12.40, the fact is that till today they get invited to Israel
:40:12.40,0:40:17.40, different people to plant trees because they helped and saved
:40:17.40,0:40:19.40, people from certain death
:40:19.40,0:40:21.40, but at the same time

:40:21.40,0:40:25.40, a person who helped, who was ready to help, feared for
:40:25.40,0:40:27.40, his life that the neighbor would rat
:40:27.40,0:40:29.40, and then he would be burned
:40:29.40,0:40:31.40, with his property or he would get shot
:40:31.40,0:40:35.40, it was a certain death with the whole family
:40:35.40,0:40:39.40, We still were not aware of this
:40:39.40,0:40:43.40, problem. Had we been capable of foreseeing the
:40:43.40,0:40:45.40, tragedy as it happened to us
:40:45.40,0:40:47.40, throughout the years
:40:47.40,0:40:51.40, We would have acted completely differently
:40:51.40,0:40:53.40, No one expected that
:40:53.40,0:40:57.40, So we did not take precautions. We were not careful
:40:57.40,0:40:59.40,
:40:59.40,0:41:04.40, and in this way things went on until
:41:04.40,0:41:08.40, the Germans attacked Russia
:41:08.40,0:41:10.40, Then all contact was disconnected
:41:10.40,0:41:12.40, with the Ghetto
:41:12.40,0:41:14.40, it was impossible to send anything
:41:14.40,0:41:16.40,
:41:16.40,0:41:18.40, I had a cousin
:41:18.40,0:41:20.40, daughter
:41:20.40,0:41:24.40, that her father was my mother's brother
:41:24.40,0:41:26.40, a young girl
:41:26.40,0:41:31.40, in my understand then, pretty
:41:31.40,0:41:33.40, She use to go between the Ghetto
:41:33.40,0:41:37.40, and different place, passing, I don't
:41:37.40,0:41:39.40, know till today what
:41:39.40,0:41:41.40, food for sure but other

:41:41.40,0:41:43.40, things as well probably, I
:41:43.40,0:41:45.40, don't know what. I don't want to turn
:41:45.40,0:41:49.40, her into a hero that I am not sure exactly what
:41:49.40,0:41:53.40, Interviewer: Was she a member of one of the movements? I assume yes
:41:53.40,0:41:55.40, because all of us
:41:55.40,0:41:59.40, in town would go to some movement. Interviewer: what was her name?
:41:59.40,0:42:02.40, Henia Bjozovski
:42:02.40,0:42:06.40, Bjozovski was my mother's maiden name
:42:06.40,0:42:08.40, and
:42:08.40,0:42:10.40,
:42:10.40,0:42:14.40, she had a close relation with my brother
:42:14.40,0:42:16.40, my older brother
:42:16.40,0:42:18.40, they were close in age
:42:18.40,0:42:21.40, and he consulted with her what to do
:42:21.40,0:42:23.40, and she started pressing
:42:23.40,0:42:26.40, since were hiding
:42:26.40,0:42:29.40, maybe it would be worth trying to get more children
:42:29.40,0:42:31.40, brothers, sisters from the Ghetto and bring
:42:31.40,0:42:33.40, them and somehow
:42:33.40,0:42:35.40, guard them
:42:35.40,0:42:37.40, but how to do that?
:42:37.40,0:42:40.40, it's not simple. Jews cannot take the train, she
:42:40.40,0:42:44.40, took the train. Eventually she was murdered inside the train
:42:44.40,0:42:48.40, but she took the train, she did not know fear
:42:48.40,0:42:50.40, and she was close to my brother
:42:50.40,0:42:52.40,
:42:52.40,0:42:54.40,
:42:54.40,0:42:56.40, one night I woke up

:42:56.40,0:42:59.40, from some horrible dream
:42:59.40,0:43:01.40,
:43:01.40,0:43:03.40, it was Saturday evening
:43:03.40,0:43:05.40, I don't remember the date
:43:05.40,0:43:07.40, that a friend of mine
:43:07.40,0:43:09.40,
:43:09.40,0:43:13.40, enters with me through the gate to the cemetery
:43:13.40,0:43:15.40, in Sochacew
:43:15.40,0:43:17.40, the town where we lived
:43:17.40,0:43:19.40, and brings me to a
:43:19.40,0:43:22.40, to a very big tomb
:43:22.40,0:43:24.40, and shows me: This is your's
:43:24.40,0:43:27.40, I woke up very
:43:31.40,0:43:36.40, scared (this
:43:36.40,0:43:40.40, the tomb (memorial) that I built now)
:43:40.40,0:43:42.40, in Sochacew
:43:42.40,0:43:44.40, and this is the unveiling of the tomb)
:43:44.40,0:43:49.40, in the same place where this friend pointed in the dream
:43:49.40,0:43:51.40, as far as I remember
:43:51.40,0:43:53.40, this is your's
:43:53.40,0:43:55.40, I woke up the next
:43:55.40,0:43:57.40, morning. My brother woke me up
:43:57.40,0:44:01.40, the cousin arrived and told him that mother died
:44:01.40,0:44:03.40, in the Ghetto
:44:03.40,0:44:05.40,
:44:05.40,0:44:09.40, it was on the second day of Rosh Hashana (Jewish new year)
:44:09.40,0:44:11.40,
:44:11.40,0:44:15.40, then we were left with father in the Ghetto

:44:15.40,0:44:17.40, with brothers and sisters
:44:17.40,0:44:21.40, and we reached a decision that my brother would
:44:21.40,0:44:23.40, leave, go with the cousin
:44:23.40,0:44:25.40, to Warsaw
:44:25.40,0:44:27.40, to take father out of the Ghetto
:44:27.40,0:44:32.40, a certain danger of death but
:44:32.40,0:44:34.40, this was decided
:44:34.40,0:44:38.40, we were probably a very close family
:44:38.40,0:44:40.40, and this is how we understood things
:44:40.40,0:44:42.40, and they
:44:42.40,0:44:46.40, went and my brother came back with father and the young
:44:46.40,0:44:50.40, daughter, a 7 years old girl , from Warsaw Ghetto
:44:50.40,0:44:52.40, it was impossible to take out anyone else
:44:52.40,0:44:54.40, what father brought with him
:44:54.40,0:44:56.40, was his Talit and Tfilin (Jewish praying things)
:44:56.40,0:44:58.40, god forbids that would get lost
:44:58.40,0:45:01.40, as if that was the most important thing in the world
:45:01.40,0:45:03.40,
:45:03.40,0:45:06.40, father could not be taken to the village to work
:45:06.40,0:45:08.40, for some farmer
:45:08.40,0:45:10.40, and he stayed
:45:10.40,0:45:12.40, inside the town
:45:12.40,0:45:14.40, and we
:45:14.40,0:45:16.40, as much as we could
:45:16.40,0:45:18.40, helped him with a bit of food
:45:18.40,0:45:20.40, one cannot live only from food, money we did not have
:45:20.40,0:45:25.40, in Ghetto Warsaw there was nothing to retain him. Mother
:45:25.40,0:45:29.40, was gone, the children, three of them escaped the Ghetto

:45:29.40,0:45:31.40, to the Sochacew area
:45:31.40,0:45:33.40, yes
:45:33.40,0:45:35.40, three children
:45:35.40,0:45:37.40, and
:45:37.40,0:45:39.40, hid there, worked there
:45:39.40,0:45:43.40, with farmers who knew us
:45:43.40,0:45:46.40, they stayed in that region and the older sister
:45:46.40,0:45:48.40, who was 2 years younger than I
:45:48.40,0:45:50.40, they did not bring for
:45:50.40,0:45:52.40, some reason. I don't remember the reason.
:45:52.40,0:45:54.40, and this was the sister
:45:54.40,0:45:58.40, the only sister that I heard from
:45:58.40,0:46:00.40, she did not know I was alive
:46:00.40,0:46:04.40, that she has been seen in Umshlagplatz (not sure on spelling) in Warsaw
:46:04.40,0:46:08.40, meaning she left on a transport to an extermination camp
:46:08.40,0:46:10.40, at a much later stage
:46:10.40,0:46:12.40, this "hello" I got after the war
:46:12.40,0:46:17.40, in Israel from people of the town who got here (Israel)
:46:17.40,0:46:19.40, father
:46:19.40,0:46:21.40, we found him a place
:46:21.40,0:46:25.40, with some widower inside the town
:46:25.40,0:46:29.40, there he lived and there we brought him food
:46:29.40,0:46:34.40, and the meetings, once a week on Sunday, with father
:46:34.40,0:46:39.40, were terrible
:46:39.40,0:46:41.40,
:46:41.40,0:46:43.40,
:46:43.40,0:46:48.40, it was impossible, impossible to sit and talk to him
:46:48.40,0:46:52.40, a man who was used to manage an organized life the wife

:46:52.40,0:46:54.40, they murdered. The children
:46:54.40,0:46:56.40,
:46:56.40,0:46:58.40, were dispersed
:46:58.40,0:47:00.40, to all corners
:47:00.40,0:47:02.40, he is alone, he is not capable
:47:02.40,0:47:05.40, to make a living
:47:05.40,0:47:07.40, he has no bread
:47:07.40,0:47:09.40, he has nothing to live of
:47:09.40,0:47:11.40, every meeting was a tragedy
:47:11.40,0:47:13.40, in it's own
:47:13.40,0:47:18.40, we are all helpless
:47:18.40,0:47:20.40,
:47:20.40,0:47:25.40, we dragged time, not knowing towards what, we hoped the Russians
would attack
:47:25.40,0:47:27.40, it was close, they would conquer
:47:27.40,0:47:31.40, and this tragedy would finish
:47:31.40,0:47:36.40, until what happened was that instead of the Russians
:47:36.40,0:47:38.40, the Germans attacked
:47:38.40,0:47:42.40, history tells the story better than I of what happened
:47:42.40,0:47:44.40, further
:47:44.40,0:47:46.40,
:47:46.40,0:47:48.40, at a certain stage
:47:48.40,0:47:50.40,
:47:50.40,0:47:54.40, the gentile, the farmer tells me
:47:54.40,0:47:58.40, after the Germans attacked Russia
:47:58.40,0:48:00.40, and got further away
:48:00.40,0:48:04.40, people started losing hope
:48:04.40,0:48:09.40, to reach the end of this war
:48:09.40,0:48:16.40, I sat that spoke with the gentile, we sat sometimes

:48:16.40,0:48:18.40, to talk
:48:18.40,0:48:22.40, many days I would sit
:48:22.40,0:48:24.40, with my poor talent
:48:24.40,0:48:26.40, songs
:48:26.40,0:48:28.40, and when I read to him he was
:48:28.40,0:48:33.40, full of pride that he has an educated Jew who could read and write
:48:33.40,0:48:37.40, who knows how to write
:48:37.40,0:48:41.40, I tried to adjust it to his needs to his level
:48:41.40,0:48:45.40, one day he tells me, listen
:48:45.40,0:48:49.40, I thoughts a lot, we love you very much
:48:49.40,0:48:53.40, and we want
:48:53.40,0:48:55.40, to make you an offer
:48:55.40,0:48:59.40, which I am sure you will accept
:48:59.40,0:49:01.40, what was the offer?
:49:01.40,0:49:05.40, we want you to marry
:49:05.40,0:49:07.40, with the sister of my wife
:49:07.40,0:49:09.40,
:49:09.40,0:49:11.40, a young girl
:49:11.40,0:49:13.40, villager
:49:13.40,0:49:15.40, younger than I
:49:15.40,0:49:18.40, a gentile from the village
:49:18.40,0:49:23.40, I said: you know what, I have a brother here
:49:23.40,0:49:26.40, a father too, I will talk to them
:49:26.40,0:49:28.40, I will consult with them
:49:28.40,0:49:32.40, give me one week to think about it. The girl I knew
:49:32.40,0:49:36.40, they were in a neighboring village, we would meet
:49:36.40,0:49:38.40,
:49:38.40,0:49:42.40, at their level

:49:42.40,0:49:46.40, my brother told me
:49:46.40,0:49:48.40, it's your live opportunity
:49:48.40,0:49:50.40, marry her, what do you care
:49:50.40,0:49:53.40, first you will pass the war
:49:53.40,0:49:58.40, the father of this girl was the head
:49:58.40,0:50:00.40, it's called soltis (not sure on spelling) in Polish
:50:00.40,0:50:04.40, head of a group of 6 villages
:50:04.40,0:50:06.40, and he said
:50:06.40,0:50:11.40, him and the priest are in a good relation, there is a church
:50:11.40,0:50:13.40, they know for many years
:50:13.40,0:50:17.40, their fathers knew each other, one a priest, one a farmer, wealthy
:50:17.40,0:50:19.40, you will get a piece of land,
:50:19.40,0:50:21.40, you will work it, they will get you papers that
:50:21.40,0:50:25.40, a name you have no problem, mother's maiden name
:50:25.40,0:50:29.40, is Bjozovski, a pure Polish name, they will get you
:50:29.40,0:50:33.40, that for generations you are Polish and who will suspect?
:50:33.40,0:50:35.40, you will leave this village
:50:35.40,0:50:37.40, go to another village
:50:37.40,0:50:41.40, and there you will pass the war and live
:50:41.40,0:50:43.40, and you'll be well
:50:43.40,0:50:47.40, so in the immediate run this is terribly tempting
:50:47.40,0:50:49.40, to receive that
:50:49.40,0:50:51.40, means life, I buy my life
:50:51.40,0:50:56.40, my brother told me, do it, do
:50:56.40,0:51:01.40, do their is nothing to lose, the alternative is death, what have you got to lose?
:51:01.40,0:51:03.40, in retrospect it was not exactly this way
:51:03.40,0:51:05.40,
:51:05.40,0:51:10.40, father was not capable of telling me yes

:51:10.40,0:51:15.40, or no. He just said that if I wanted to get married their are Jewish girls
:51:15.40,0:51:17.40, who also have rich fathers
:51:17.40,0:51:19.40, that are looking for a guy like you
:51:19.40,0:51:21.40, you will be able to find, you don't need a gentile
:51:21.40,0:51:26.40, I thought about it myself
:51:26.40,0:51:31.40, and reached the conclusion to reject the offer. Foremost
:51:31.40,0:51:35.40, there was no big love there, common language
:51:35.40,0:51:37.40, even though she was very nice
:51:37.40,0:51:41.40, but not to set up a home and marriage
:51:41.40,0:51:46.40, and the main first thought that I had
:51:46.40,0:51:51.40, I will marry her, whether I want or not a child will be born or more
:51:51.40,0:51:55.40, it's not our times, it could not be prevented
:51:55.40,0:52:00.40, them knew even less than us how to prevent it
:52:00.40,0:52:02.40, and then, if I live, I will stay stuck
:52:02.40,0:52:04.40, with a wife and kid
:52:04.40,0:52:06.40, or two kids
:52:06.40,0:52:10.40, how can I leave my kids? I am not
:52:10.40,0:52:12.40, talking about her. I would get attached
:52:12.40,0:52:14.40, with time and then I'll stay stuck
:52:14.40,0:52:16.40, a Jew between Poles
:52:16.40,0:52:20.40, whom I don't like like they don't like me
:52:20.40,0:52:24.40, and for that reason, I have to reject the offer
:52:24.40,0:52:27.40, and this is exactly what I explained the guy
:52:27.40,0:52:31.40, OK we cannot force you
:52:31.40,0:52:35.40, within a short period of time he
:52:35.40,0:52:39.40, told me, I need you a lot and I like you a lot
:52:39.40,0:52:44.40, and I really want you to be here but
:52:44.40,0:52:48.40, if they are going to kick the Jews out of the region, I will give you a loaf
of

:52:48.40,0:52:52.40, bread, butter, a piece of pork, whatever
:52:52.40,0:52:56.40, you want to take with you and you'll need to go
:52:56.40,0:52:58.40, I said thank you
:52:58.40,0:53:02.40, but I asked him, and this is the stupidity of age
:53:02.40,0:53:06.40, what will you do if I go to the Gestapo and tell on you
:53:06.40,0:53:08.40, if I go, I go to die
:53:08.40,0:53:12.40, and tell them that I was here so long
:53:12.40,0:53:14.40, so he said: they will kill me as well
:53:14.40,0:53:17.40, and I did not finish to say the sentence
:53:17.40,0:53:19.40, I was sorry I did
:53:19.40,0:53:23.40, but it was age, I could not hold
:53:23.40,0:53:27.40, the same night I took
:53:27.40,0:53:29.40, my little package
:53:29.40,0:53:34.40, and went out, it was the end of December January
:53:34.40,0:53:36.40,
:53:36.40,0:53:40.40, Poland is covered with snow, an intolerable cold
:53:40.40,0:53:42.40, and I walk
:53:42.40,0:53:47.40, I walked a steps, I need to eat
:53:47.40,0:53:49.40, to cover myself
:53:49.40,0:53:51.40, and there is no way
:53:51.40,0:53:55.40, and I started looking for another place, hard to find
:53:55.40,0:53:57.40, and I was referred
:53:57.40,0:54:01.40, to a place where I could stay alive
:54:01.40,0:54:03.40, until the end of the war. It was
:54:03.40,0:54:05.40, close to a very big forest
:54:05.40,0:54:07.40, on the edge of the forest.
:54:07.40,0:54:09.40, A solitary house
:54:09.40,0:54:14.40, the man is not suspected of anything, has no neighbors

:54:14.40,0:54:16.40, no sees what is going on there
:54:16.40,0:54:20.40, him himself learned to be a priest, next to Sochacew
:54:20.40,0:54:22.40, was a priest school
:54:22.40,0:54:24.40, and he was very glad I got to him
:54:24.40,0:54:26.40, but until I got to him
:54:26.40,0:54:30.40, I moved around for about 2 weeks
:54:30.40,0:54:32.40, addressing one and another one
:54:32.40,0:54:34.40, until someone told me to go to this guy
:54:34.40,0:54:36.40, there it is safe, there you will live
:54:36.40,0:54:38.40, and it will be safe and the man is honest
:54:38.40,0:54:40.40, OK
:54:40.40,0:54:44.40, In the mean time no one was willing to give a meal
:54:44.40,0:54:46.40, during the day or give
:54:46.40,0:54:48.40, me permission to get into their house
:54:48.40,0:54:54.40, so I was around during the day
:54:54.40,0:54:59.40, looking and at night I would sneak to some barn, cover
:54:59.40,0:55:01.40, with straw and pass the night
:55:01.40,0:55:03.40, now one needs to eat
:55:03.40,0:55:07.40, so when the farmers got up in the morning and gave the pigs their food
:55:07.40,0:55:11.40, I waited until they left
:55:11.40,0:55:15.40, for their home, I stole the potatoes of the pigs
:55:15.40,0:55:17.40, and with that I survived
:55:17.40,0:55:19.40, for about 2 weeks
:55:19.40,0:55:24.40, in terrible cold with lots of snow
:55:24.40,0:55:26.40, eventually I reached the place
:55:26.40,0:55:28.40, to this gentile
:55:28.40,0:55:30.40, the gentile was a widower
:55:30.40,0:55:32.40, he dragged a leg

:55:32.40,0:55:36.40, like I said he learned to be a priest
:55:36.40,0:55:38.40, knew immediately that I was Jewish
:55:38.40,0:55:43.40, antisemitic, hater of Jews but
:55:43.40,0:55:45.40, willing to accept me
:55:45.40,0:55:47.40, because he had no one to work, he was
:55:47.40,0:55:49.40, capable, he drags a leg, he is sick
:55:49.40,0:55:51.40, he has a
:55:51.40,0:55:53.40, young shikse
:55:53.40,0:55:55.40, who works for him
:55:55.40,0:55:57.40, and I to work together with her
:55:57.40,0:56:02.40, he needs this a lot and tells me
:56:02.40,0:56:04.40, that he is sure I would stay after the war there
:56:04.40,0:56:06.40, OK
:56:06.40,0:56:10.40, we were glad. Conditions there were bad
:56:10.40,0:56:14.40, no one took care of me, not personally
:56:14.40,0:56:16.40, general laundry doing or cloth
:56:16.40,0:56:18.40, fixing because there was no
:56:18.40,0:56:20.40, way to get cloth
:56:20.40,0:56:22.40, it would wear out
:56:22.40,0:56:24.40, quickly and
:56:24.40,0:56:29.40, in the previous place the wife of the gentile would do it
:56:29.40,0:56:31.40, here no one would
:56:31.40,0:56:36.40, the shikese who worked there was very primitive
:56:36.40,0:56:41.40, because who worked as a parobic (not sure on spelling) it was the lowest grade
:56:41.40,0:56:46.40, ahead of a slavery
:56:46.40,0:56:49.40, and she was not capable, she did not know, she also did not
:56:49.40,0:56:51.40, want
:56:51.40,0:56:53.40, and it started being miserable

:56:53.40,0:56:55.40, eh

:56:55.40,0:56:57.40, he did not let me warm water

:56:57.40,0:56:59.40, to shower and it was winter, I would shower

:56:59.40,0:57:03.40, with cold water next to the well, the water would freeze on the body

:57:03.40,0:57:05.40, before I dried them with a towel

:57:05.40,0:57:07.40, it was very difficult

:57:07.40,0:57:09.40,

:57:09.40,0:57:14.40, the total time I was there was 1 month but before he

:57:14.40,0:57:19.40, came to talk to me to try and match me with this retarded girl

:57:19.40,0:57:21.40, I said

:57:21.40,0:57:23.40, immediately no so he said I needed to

:57:23.40,0:57:25.40, leave right away, I did

:57:25.40,0:57:30.40, again the same danger, I tried to look

:57:30.40,0:57:32.40, I entered another area

:57:32.40,0:57:37.40, I looked and got back to the town Tojarub there

:57:37.40,0:57:39.40, I asked and was told to

:57:39.40,0:57:41.40, go to a gentile who was sick

:57:41.40,0:57:46.40, and his wife is not able to work the land

:57:46.40,0:57:51.40, we always searched for difficult situations

:57:51.40,0:57:56.40, so we can go in and keep safe

:57:56.40,0:58:00.40, I arrived to those gentiles, they accepted me and there again

:58:00.40,0:58:04.40, I was relatively well, very well, she took care

:58:04.40,0:58:06.40, of what was needed

:58:06.40,0:58:08.40, and I slept together with them inside the house

:58:08.40,0:58:10.40,

:58:10.40,0:58:14.40, we prepared a place where

:58:14.40,0:58:19.40, to hide in case of some stranger appearing

:58:19.40,0:58:23.40, we tried that I would not be seen that the neighbors

:58:23.40,0:58:25.40, would not see me, I did
:58:25.40,0:58:27.40, work inside the barn
:58:27.40,0:58:32.40, it was winter, no works in the fields
:58:32.40,0:58:37.40, to the people around she told that their is someone, a Pole who ran away
:58:37.40,0:58:39.40, from bombardments, I don't know, stories
:58:39.40,0:58:44.40, one day
:58:44.40,0:58:49.40, this was already in April, I think
:58:49.40,0:58:51.40, 1942
:58:51.40,0:58:53.40,
:58:53.40,0:58:58.40, appeared in the village
:58:58.40,0:59:00.40, a horse and carriage with a Polish policeman
:59:00.40,0:59:05.40, with an SS guy
:59:05.40,0:59:07.40, and the gentile with the carriage
:59:07.40,0:59:09.40, that was confiscated
:59:09.40,0:59:13.40, to collect their taxes
:59:13.40,0:59:18.40, from all the people who did not send
:59:18.40,0:59:20.40, their part
:59:20.40,0:59:24.40, and we did not pay attention and I started escaping
:59:24.40,0:59:26.40, while they opened the door
:59:26.40,0:59:28.40, and the Polish policeman
:59:28.40,0:59:31.40, sees that someone climbed to hide
:59:31.40,0:59:33.40,
:59:33.40,0:59:37.40, and he starts asking who is hiding here
:59:37.40,0:59:41.40, and says take him down so they tell me to go down
:59:41.40,0:59:43.40, I get down
:59:43.40,0:59:45.40,
:59:45.40,0:59:49.40, they finished their formal things, tied
:59:49.40,0:59:54.40, my hands, tied the rope on my hands to the carriage

:59:54.40,0:59:56.40,

:59:56.40,1:00:01.40, they ride and me on foot

Dialogue: 0,1:00:01.40,1:00:03.40, it was on the edge of the village

Dialogue: 0,1:00:03.40,1:00:08.40, they passed an empty area and entered

Dialogue: 0,1:00:08.40,1:00:13.40, the other part of the village, I run after, the Pole and the SS guy

Dialogue: 0,1:00:13.40,1:00:15.40,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:15.40,1:00:21.40, and we stop next to the other farmer

Dialogue: 0,1:00:21.40,1:00:23.40, they go in

Dialogue: 0,1:00:23.40,1:00:25.40, and I am tied

Dialogue: 0,1:00:25.40,1:00:30.40, the guy whose horses and carriage were confiscated, say Jew

Dialogue: 0,1:00:30.40,1:00:35.40, if you don't run away they will kill you. Each day they go and collect people like you

Dialogue: 0,1:00:35.40,1:00:40.40, different, bring them to gmino (not sure on spelling) it's

Dialogue: 0,1:00:40.40,1:00:42.40, the center of the villages

Dialogue: 0,1:00:42.40,1:00:44.40, and there they shot everyone

Dialogue: 0,1:00:44.40,1:00:46.40, so I told him to release me

Dialogue: 0,1:00:46.40,1:00:48.40, I am scared he said

Dialogue: 0,1:00:48.40,1:00:53.40, what are you scared, cut with a knife

Dialogue: 0,1:00:53.40,1:00:55.40, I will run away and you start yelling

Dialogue: 0,1:00:55.40,1:00:57.40, so they will come and kill you he said

Dialogue: 0,1:00:57.40,1:01:01.40, come I said, let me run to the fence and you

Dialogue: 0,1:01:01.40,1:01:05.40, start yelling, say that I had a knife, I cut and ran

Dialogue: 0,1:01:05.40,1:01:09.40, and you started yelling right away, they can't claim you for that

Dialogue: 0,1:01:09.40,1:01:11.40, I managed to convince him

Dialogue: 0,1:01:11.40,1:01:13.40, and he cut the rope

Dialogue: 0,1:01:13.40,1:01:15.40, released me

Dialogue: 0,1:01:15.40,1:01:17.40, and I started running away

Dialogue: 0,1:01:17.40,1:01:19.40, and he started yelling

Dialogue: 0,1:01:19.40,1:01:21.40,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:21.40,1:01:23.40,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:23.40,1:01:25.40,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:25.40,1:01:27.40,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:27.40,1:01:29.40,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:29.40,1:01:31.40,

File 4

:00:59.00,0:01:04.00, Interviewer: Do you remember in what year that was?

:01:04.00,0:01:06.00,

:01:06.00,0:01:08.00,

:01:08.00,0:01:10.00,

:01:10.00,0:01:12.00,

:01:12.00,0:01:14.00, Yes

:01:14.00,0:01:19.00, I managed to convince the Polish farmer to cut the rope

:01:19.00,0:01:23.00, he cut the rope and I

:01:23.00,0:01:25.00, with all the strength that I had

:01:25.00,0:01:27.00, with all the energy

:01:27.00,0:01:31.00, I knew I was escaping from certain death

:01:31.00,0:01:33.00, I started running

:01:33.00,0:01:37.00, in a direction that I could reach

:01:37.00,0:01:39.00, to the fields

:01:39.00,0:01:43.00, A Polish village is structured: A street with houses

:01:43.00,0:01:47.00, one house close to the other, each on

:01:47.00,0:01:51.00, it's piece of land and usually behind the house, his fields

:01:51.00,0:01:53.00, in most cases

:01:53.00,0:01:55.00, My target

:01:55.00,0:01:57.00, was to reach those fields
:01:57.00,0:01:59.00, and I was on the street
:01:59.00,0:02:01.00, I jumped the fence
:02:01.00,0:02:03.00, and he started yelling
:02:03.00,0:02:07.00, and I hear that they came out and I
:02:07.00,0:02:12.00, need to reach the field. I reached a field of
:02:12.00,0:02:17.00, potatoes, it was April, I think and the growth
:02:17.00,0:02:22.00, of the potatoes plants was there already. To my big luck
:02:22.00,0:02:26.00, it was towards the end of the day. The days
:02:26.00,0:02:28.00, in Poland are much shorter than here (israel)
:02:28.00,0:02:33.00, I ran as fast as I could and laid
:02:33.00,0:02:38.00, inside a ditch. They came out, started shooting
:02:38.00,0:02:43.00, they did not care to look for me
:02:43.00,0:02:48.00, and after some time I came back
:02:48.00,0:02:50.00, after dark, I went back to the farmer
:02:50.00,0:02:55.00, I found out that they went back to the farmer, looked for me there and left
:02:55.00,0:03:01.00, this Polish couple did not care that I continue to work
:03:01.00,0:03:03.00, they did not risk much
:03:03.00,0:03:05.00, because he was a sick man
:03:05.00,0:03:07.00, semi paralyzed
:03:07.00,0:03:12.00, and he said that he was not scared because anyway
:03:12.00,0:03:17.00, without work my field would be lost. They'll catch a Jew, anyway
:03:17.00,0:03:19.00, I'll die, so it did not bother him that much
:03:19.00,0:03:23.00, that they would kill the wife interested him even less but
:03:23.00,0:03:28.00, and just so they have someone to help them solve the problems
:03:28.00,0:03:30.00, there was a lot of work
:03:30.00,0:03:32.00,
:03:32.00,0:03:34.00, I am in this village. My brother

:03:34.00,0:03:36.00, in the same place, we meet
:03:36.00,0:03:40.00, once a week at the town where father is
:03:40.00,0:03:44.00, meetings like I already said, very
:03:44.00,0:03:49.00, sad with all the memories from the house with mother
:03:49.00,0:03:51.00,
:03:51.00,0:03:56.00, 4 more children are dispersed, one in the Warsaw Ghetto
:03:56.00,0:04:01.00, 3 their location is not known
:04:01.00,0:04:04.00, sad. Interviewer: What about the girl that is with father?.
:04:04.00,0:04:06.00, the girl with father is with father
:04:06.00,0:04:10.00, one cannot speak of life
:04:10.00,0:04:12.00, of a child. It was none existent
:04:12.00,0:04:14.00, there was no home
:04:14.00,0:04:16.00, there was no life
:04:16.00,0:04:18.00, forget about school
:04:18.00,0:04:20.00, there was no school, also for Poles
:04:20.00,0:04:22.00, eh
:04:22.00,0:04:25.00, sad, a sad story
:04:25.00,0:04:29.00, it is impossible to describe today to a person in Israel
:04:29.00,0:04:31.00, or in the world, the
:04:31.00,0:04:35.00, situation and expect them to understand it
:04:35.00,0:04:37.00, a circular type of tragedy
:04:37.00,0:04:39.00, which has no solution
:04:39.00,0:04:43.00, I mean, we
:04:43.00,0:04:47.00, were hiding and working for food, not clothing
:04:47.00,0:04:51.00, clothing was a story in itself
:04:51.00,0:04:53.00, there were no cloth, no one had
:04:53.00,0:04:55.00,
:04:55.00,0:04:59.00, at a later stage

:04:59.00,0:05:01.00, with all the tragedy in the matter
:05:01.00,0:05:03.00, when they started annihilating Jews
:05:03.00,0:05:05.00, there were lots of cloth
:05:05.00,0:05:07.00, which somehow arrived
:05:07.00,0:05:09.00, and there was what to wear
:05:09.00,0:05:11.00, at this stage, there was none
:05:11.00,0:05:16.00, there was no possibility to
:05:16.00,0:05:18.00, get clothing
:05:18.00,0:05:20.00, or shoes which a grave issue
:05:20.00,0:05:25.00, they would produce shoes, cutting tires
:05:25.00,0:05:27.00, as soles
:05:27.00,0:05:29.00, and above that
:05:29.00,0:05:31.00, from leather, from rags
:05:31.00,0:05:35.00, from anything. It was horrible and the Polish winter
:05:35.00,0:05:40.00, with sometimes 30 degrees Celsius under zero, it was impossible
:05:40.00,0:05:45.00, to live with that and cloth and the rest. Now the problem of food
:05:45.00,0:05:47.00, We worked for food
:05:47.00,0:05:49.00, and we had to see about cloth
:05:49.00,0:05:52.00, and this a worry which should not be treated lightly
:05:52.00,0:05:54.00, eh
:05:54.00,0:05:58.00, father also does not have food
:05:58.00,0:06:02.00, from the Poles it was close to impossible to get
:06:02.00,0:06:05.00, a little food. To steal something
:06:05.00,0:06:09.00, the issue of stealing, if it can be called stealing, again
:06:09.00,0:06:13.00, should not be seen in the eyes of today
:06:13.00,0:06:15.00, stealing of food
:06:15.00,0:06:17.00, because completely legitimate
:06:17.00,0:06:19.00, because

:06:19.00,0:06:23.00, whomever managed to steal (food) survived
:06:23.00,0:06:27.00, and this continued and further you will hear from me some stories
:06:27.00,0:06:29.00, on this subject. This accompanied
:06:29.00,0:06:31.00, us until we were freed.
:06:31.00,0:06:35.00, one who was not able to steal
:06:35.00,0:06:37.00, or get somehow
:06:37.00,0:06:41.00, extra food, cannot be among us today
:06:41.00,0:06:43.00, because he could not survive
:06:43.00,0:06:45.00, the conditions were horrible and we
:06:45.00,0:06:49.00, get to the town on Sundays to visit father
:06:49.00,0:06:53.00, and bring a potato, a piece of bread
:06:53.00,0:06:55.00, a piece of meat that he does not want to eat
:06:55.00,0:06:57.00, because it was not Kosher, with all the hunger
:06:57.00,0:06:59.00, he is starving but does not want to touch it
:06:59.00,0:07:01.00, it was not readily available but if we found
:07:01.00,0:07:03.00,
:07:03.00,0:07:05.00, and
:07:05.00,0:07:07.00,
:07:07.00,0:07:09.00,
:07:09.00,0:07:11.00, I sit in a conversation
:07:11.00,0:07:13.00, with father
:07:13.00,0:07:15.00, and
:07:15.00,0:07:17.00, try
:07:17.00,0:07:19.00, again a matter of age
:07:19.00,0:07:21.00, try
:07:21.00,0:07:23.00, in some manner
:07:23.00,0:07:25.00, to lecture father
:07:25.00,0:07:29.00, on behavior, something which definitely

:07:29.00,0:07:31.00, was out of place. That he has to do something
:07:31.00,0:07:33.00, to also try to get food. Not to be
:07:33.00,0:07:35.00, completely broken (spirited)
:07:35.00,0:07:37.00,
:07:37.00,0:07:39.00, and father started crying
:07:39.00,0:07:41.00,
:07:41.00,0:07:44.00, and I think that if he were alive today
:07:44.00,0:07:46.00, and I sit in front of him
:07:46.00,0:07:48.00, I would not be able to see father
:07:48.00,0:07:50.00, cry
:07:50.00,0:07:52.00, and this caused me a crisis
:07:52.00,0:07:54.00, which is still not over today
:07:54.00,0:07:56.00,
:07:56.00,0:07:58.00,
:07:58.00,0:08:00.00, the visit was over
:08:00.00,0:08:04.00, and we go back to the village, each in his own way
:08:04.00,0:08:06.00, and
:08:06.00,0:08:10.00, mid week, the girl appears
:08:10.00,0:08:12.00, the young sister
:08:12.00,0:08:16.00, to me to the village and tells me
:08:16.00,0:08:18.00, that
:08:18.00,0:08:20.00, the distances again at not too big
:08:20.00,0:08:22.00, it's a town and the village is right by it
:08:22.00,0:08:25.00, the distance 1-3 kilometers of foot
:08:25.00,0:08:27.00, all on foot, we were used to that
:08:27.00,0:08:31.00, that the Jewish police in Ojaruv
:08:31.00,0:08:33.00, caught father and they
:08:33.00,0:08:37.00, want that the two sons who are hiding in the region

:08:37.00,0:08:41.00, to come to the Judenrat

:08:41.00,0:08:43.00, to be sent to the camps

:08:43.00,0:08:47.00, this was the last thing that we were willing to do

:08:47.00,0:08:51.00, from my brother's experience in the camp prior

:08:51.00,0:08:53.00, which was still not a death camp

:08:53.00,0:08:55.00, we knew that a camp

:08:55.00,0:08:58.00, from there one does not come back

:08:58.00,0:09:02.00, obviously crematoriums still did not exit

:09:02.00,0:09:05.00, and not gas chambers but

:09:05.00,0:09:07.00, the suffering there was such

:09:07.00,0:09:09.00, that it was impossible to get back from there

:09:09.00,0:09:13.00, Interviewer: You already know about extermination camps?
Extermination camps

:09:13.00,0:09:15.00, still did not exit. Actually if there were

:09:15.00,0:09:18.00, the information did not reach us yet. We knew

:09:18.00,0:09:20.00, that there are camps

:09:20.00,0:09:22.00, We did not know

:09:22.00,0:09:24.00, that there are extermination camps

:09:24.00,0:09:28.00, and in continuation of the story

:09:28.00,0:09:30.00, you might understand

:09:30.00,0:09:32.00, from my story why

:09:32.00,0:09:35.00, how we could not have known

:09:35.00,0:09:37.00,

:09:37.00,0:09:39.00, and

:09:39.00,0:09:43.00, I leave the gentile and run quickly

:09:43.00,0:09:45.00, to the other village to my brother

:09:45.00,0:09:49.00, and we sit to discuss what to do

:09:49.00,0:09:54.00, Interviewer: The Jews in Ojaruv

:09:54.00,0:09:57.00, were still in their houses in that time? yes they lived

:09:57.00,0:10:01.00, in a area which was closed as a Jewish area, not a Ghetto

:10:01.00,0:10:03.00, the Ghettos in Poland

:10:03.00,0:10:07.00, where closed in stages. First they

:10:07.00,0:10:09.00, decided

:10:09.00,0:10:12.00, Djenitza Jedovska (not sure on spelling)

:10:12.00,0:10:14.00, a Jewish area

:10:14.00,0:10:19.00, they moved all the Jews to a certain area

:10:19.00,0:10:24.00, which was mostly Jewish prior. They moved the Poles out of there

:10:24.00,0:10:26.00, they gave them the apartments of the Jews from outside the area

:10:26.00,0:10:30.00, and limited and said until this street you are allowed

:10:30.00,0:10:32.00, to walk, beyond it no

:10:32.00,0:10:34.00, then the Judenrats were set up too.

:10:34.00,0:10:39.00, and there was a (word I can't make up in Polish) some kind of Jewish area

:10:39.00,0:10:44.00, the whole area, the town were tiny

:10:44.00,0:10:46.00, and the area was smaller

:10:46.00,0:10:48.00, their were a few hundred Jews in total

:10:48.00,0:10:52.00, We did not have problems with going in and out

:10:52.00,0:10:56.00, We knew the ways better than the Germans. The Germans

:10:56.00,0:10:58.00, did not get too involved, it was

:10:58.00,0:11:02.00, It was more under the supervision of the Polish police

:11:02.00,0:11:06.00, with the police of the Judenrat, the Jews

:11:06.00,0:11:08.00, and

:11:08.00,0:11:10.00, discussing that, we decided that we

:11:10.00,0:11:12.00, will go to Ojaruv, the town

:11:12.00,0:11:14.00, and with the help

:11:14.00,0:11:16.00, Interviewer: One minute....

:11:16.00,0:11:20.00,

:11:20.00,0:11:22.00,

:11:22.00,0:11:24.00,
:11:24.00,0:11:26.00,
:11:26.00,0:11:28.00,
:11:28.00,0:11:30.00,
:11:30.00,0:11:32.00,
:11:32.00,0:11:34.00,
:11:34.00,0:11:36.00,
:11:36.00,0:11:38.00,
:11:38.00,0:11:40.00,
:11:40.00,0:11:42.00,
:11:42.00,0:11:44.00, Go ahead please. Yes
:11:44.00,0:11:46.00,
:11:46.00,0:11:48.00, after discussing with my brother
:11:48.00,0:11:50.00, we decided to get to the town
:11:50.00,0:11:54.00, make contact with the local Jews
:11:54.00,0:11:56.00, that we meet with time
:11:56.00,0:11:58.00, and through them
:11:58.00,0:12:02.00, communicate with the Juderant and the Jewish police inside the region
:12:02.00,0:12:06.00, and we started to negotiate to free father
:12:06.00,0:12:08.00, and they agreed to free him
:12:08.00,0:12:10.00, in exchange for a son
:12:10.00,0:12:12.00, one son
:12:12.00,0:12:17.00, and then they released father
:12:17.00,0:12:19.00, they believed our word
:12:19.00,0:12:23.00, in reality what could we have done, they knew better than us
:12:23.00,0:12:25.00, where to find us
:12:25.00,0:12:27.00, if we don't abide by our word
:12:27.00,0:12:29.00, and then an argument started

:12:29.00,0:12:31.00, between me and my brother
:12:31.00,0:12:33.00, who goes to the camp
:12:33.00,0:12:38.00, We know, it is clear to us in advance
:12:38.00,0:12:40.00, that whomever goes to the camp
:12:40.00,0:12:42.00, does not come back
:12:42.00,0:12:44.00, We did not know
:12:44.00,0:12:48.00, or did not believe
:12:48.00,0:12:52.00, that one would stay alive.
:12:52.00,0:12:54.00, It was unthinkable. We thought as long
:12:54.00,0:12:56.00, as someone stays in a Jewish area
:12:56.00,0:12:58.00, in a town, free
:12:58.00,0:13:00.00, relatively and not in a camp
:13:00.00,0:13:02.00, we will manage to stay alive
:13:02.00,0:13:04.00, because we believed all the time that the
:13:04.00,0:13:06.00, war will somehow finish
:13:06.00,0:13:08.00,
:13:08.00,0:13:10.00, My brother claims that he
:13:10.00,0:13:12.00, has to go to the camp
:13:12.00,0:13:14.00, because
:13:14.00,0:13:18.00, he is stronger, he'll get over, he'll manage
:13:18.00,0:13:22.00, better than I, he'll run away from the camps, he'll manage better than I
:13:22.00,0:13:27.00, My claim was
:13:27.00,0:13:32.00, that he manages better among the Poles than I do, he resembles them more
:13:32.00,0:13:36.00, they accepted him
:13:36.00,0:13:38.00, better than they did me
:13:38.00,0:13:40.00, and if I go
:13:40.00,0:13:42.00, to the camp, the contrary
:13:42.00,0:13:44.00, he would be able to help me too

:13:44.00,0:13:46.00,
:13:46.00,0:13:48.00, and
:13:48.00,0:13:50.00, whatever happens in the camp
:13:50.00,0:13:53.00, I'll try to stay alive. To live
:13:53.00,0:13:55.00,
:13:55.00,0:13:59.00, It was a very difficult argument
:13:59.00,0:14:01.00, very sad
:14:01.00,0:14:05.00, for father
:14:05.00,0:14:07.00, we were equal
:14:07.00,0:14:09.00, he did not get involved in the discussion
:14:09.00,0:14:13.00, and with all the tragedy, it was decided that I
:14:13.00,0:14:15.00, would go to the camp
:14:15.00,0:14:17.00, and the next day
:14:17.00,0:14:21.00, they loaded us on trucks and
:14:21.00,0:14:23.00, brought the first 70 people
:14:23.00,0:14:26.00, to Skarżysko-Kamienna, we did not know
:14:26.00,0:14:28.00, where we are being taken
:14:28.00,0:14:32.00, and with this 70 people
:14:32.00,0:14:36.00, the camp opened in Skarżysko
:14:36.00,0:14:41.00, Interviewer: You are talking about which month? a work camp
:14:41.00,0:14:45.00, I don't remember
:14:45.00,0:14:47.00, it is around the beginning of 1942
:14:47.00,0:14:49.00,
:14:49.00,0:14:53.00, It's somewhere in 1942
:14:53.00,0:14:55.00, and
:14:55.00,0:14:57.00,
:14:57.00,0:15:02.00, for the sake of truth I have to say that my brother still
:15:02.00,0:15:04.00, managed to send me to the camp

:15:04.00,0:15:06.00, food packages
:15:06.00,0:15:11.00, and there was some communication between us but it
:15:11.00,0:15:13.00, continued a very short time
:15:13.00,0:15:15.00, and stopped
:15:15.00,0:15:17.00, when it stopped
:15:17.00,0:15:22.00, I knew that something was hurt
:15:22.00,0:15:26.00, either they murdered the Jews that it was not possible to get to the town
:15:26.00,0:15:28.00, to send packages
:15:28.00,0:15:30.00, and he has to hide
:15:30.00,0:15:32.00, he cannot get there again to send
:15:32.00,0:15:34.00, packages to a camp where there are only Jews
:15:34.00,0:15:36.00, because
:15:36.00,0:15:38.00, he'll be suspected as a Jew
:15:38.00,0:15:40.00, so either the Jews were murdered
:15:40.00,0:15:42.00, there or something else happened
:15:42.00,0:15:44.00, or him himself was hurt
:15:44.00,0:15:46.00,
:15:46.00,0:15:48.00, communication stopped
:15:48.00,0:15:50.00,
:15:50.00,0:15:52.00, I am in the camp
:15:52.00,0:15:54.00,
:15:54.00,0:15:59.00, where I stayed until
:15:59.00,0:16:04.00, the end of, second half
:16:04.00,0:16:08.00, of 1944, until the Russians arrived to the Vizla (
:16:08.00,0:16:10.00, the big river of Poland
:16:10.00,0:16:12.00, and then
:16:12.00,0:16:15.00, we were sent to Germany to Buchenwald
:16:15.00,0:16:19.00, now the Skarżysko camp

:16:19.00,0:16:24.00, in it's peak

:16:24.00,0:16:26.00, maybe contrary or not contrary

:16:26.00,0:16:31.00, to what Ms. Felicja Karai says

:16:31.00,0:16:33.00, It you know this name

:16:33.00,0:16:36.00, who claims that the camp was much smaller (Book called Death Comes In Yellow)

:16:36.00,0:16:38.00, from I know

:16:38.00,0:16:42.00, that at it's peak, the three camps at Skarżysko

:16:42.00,0:16:44.00, in one she stayed

:16:44.00,0:16:47.00, and she was in a worse camp that I

:16:47.00,0:16:49.00, I was just in hell

:16:49.00,0:16:51.00, of another type

:16:51.00,0:16:53.00, in the same camp

:16:53.00,0:16:55.00, was divided to 3 camps

:16:55.00,0:16:57.00, A, B and C

:16:57.00,0:16:59.00, I was in A

:16:59.00,0:17:02.00, she was in C which was the worst of them

:17:02.00,0:17:05.00, were some 10,000 Jews

:17:05.00,0:17:07.00, in my estimate, she estimates

:17:07.00,0:17:09.00, much less

:17:09.00,0:17:14.00, By my estimate, along with different friends

:17:14.00,0:17:16.00, we reached the conclusion

:17:16.00,0:17:21.00, that along 2 years,

:17:21.00,0:17:23.00, about 100,000 Jews were murdered and are buried there

:17:23.00,0:17:25.00, in camp which was

:17:25.00,0:17:27.00, Juden arbeit lager

:17:27.00,0:17:32.00, not an extermination camp

:17:32.00,0:17:34.00, Not Treblika and not Auschwitz

:17:34.00,0:17:36.00, and not Birkenau and not all

:17:36.00,0:17:38.00, those horrible camps
:17:38.00,0:17:42.00, which are being talked and heard about
:17:42.00,0:17:44.00, simply a Jewish work camp
:17:44.00,0:17:46.00, and were dressed
:17:46.00,0:17:48.00, in civil cloth
:17:48.00,0:17:50.00, painted on the back
:17:50.00,0:17:52.00, a yellow line on the back
:17:52.00,0:17:54.00, but civil cloth
:17:54.00,0:17:56.00, the control inside the camp
:17:56.00,0:17:58.00, was of Jewish police
:17:58.00,0:18:00.00, like the the Ghetto. The Germans, almost
:18:00.00,0:18:02.00, did not get involved
:18:02.00,0:18:04.00, They did at times obviously
:18:04.00,0:18:06.00, but not much. The Jews
:18:06.00,0:18:08.00, ran the internal control
:18:08.00,0:18:10.00, of the camp
:18:10.00,0:18:12.00,
:18:12.00,0:18:14.00, and it was hell
:18:14.00,0:18:16.00,
:18:16.00,0:18:18.00, eh
:18:18.00,0:18:20.00, At it's peak
:18:20.00,0:18:22.00, their were 2 selections per week
:18:22.00,0:18:24.00,
:18:24.00,0:18:26.00, I don't remember any selection
:18:26.00,0:18:30.00, that they took out less than 15%
:18:30.00,0:18:34.00, I was also a victim of a selection. We'll hear
:18:34.00,0:18:36.00, about it further on
:18:36.00,0:18:38.00,

:18:38.00,0:18:40.00, From my perspective
:18:40.00,0:18:42.00, Skarżysko
:18:42.00,0:18:47.00, was among the worst camps
:18:47.00,0:18:52.00, where I was and I was in not such good camps such as Mauthausen
:18:52.00,0:18:55.00, or Flensburg, a completely not known place
:18:55.00,0:18:58.00, which we will talk about further along
:18:58.00,0:19:00.00,
:19:00.00,0:19:04.00, the commander of the Jewish camp
:19:04.00,0:19:07.00, this small one which was right by the fence
:19:07.00,0:19:10.00, of the factory, Werke A
:19:10.00,0:19:13.00, his name was Gnat
:19:13.00,0:19:15.00, a simple guy
:19:15.00,0:19:17.00,
:19:17.00,0:19:22.00, I don't remember that he did anyone anything wrong
:19:22.00,0:19:24.00,
:19:24.00,0:19:26.00, According to other sources
:19:26.00,0:19:30.00, he is connected to the same criminals
:19:30.00,0:19:32.00, who did horrible things
:19:32.00,0:19:35.00, If I need to testify about Gnat
:19:35.00,0:19:40.00, I would not recommend to hurt him. Me in either case, he
:19:40.00,0:19:42.00, saved from death several times
:19:42.00,0:19:44.00, but objectively,
:19:44.00,0:19:48.00, without talking about his attitude specifically to Scheinwald
:19:48.00,0:19:50.00, I did not see along
:19:50.00,0:19:52.00, all the years
:19:52.00,0:19:57.00, Gnat as a sadist
:19:57.00,0:20:01.00, or as a person who causes trouble for no reason
:20:01.00,0:20:05.00, In the first camp, he was the head, all powerful of it.

:20:05.00,0:20:10.00, and the internal contro. Their was police and he was the head
:20:10.00,0:20:12.00, of all that
:20:12.00,0:20:14.00, Interviewer: When you arrived this was the situation?
:20:14.00,0:20:18.00, No, when I got to the camp
:20:18.00,0:20:23.00, The baraks (sheds) stood along
:20:23.00,0:20:25.00, a rail road on one side
:20:25.00,0:20:27.00, and the fence of the factory
:20:27.00,0:20:29.00, Werk A
:20:29.00,0:20:31.00, on the other side
:20:31.00,0:20:35.00, and the camp, one line of sheds
:20:35.00,0:20:40.00, and Gnat was already appointed at the
:20:40.00,0:20:42.00, commander of the camp, we are
:20:42.00,0:20:44.00, the first transport which arrived
:20:44.00,0:20:48.00, and they brought from somewhere
:20:48.00,0:20:52.00, police
:20:52.00,0:20:56.00, I think it was from a city called Radom
:20:56.00,0:20:58.00, which was not far from there
:20:58.00,0:21:02.00, Interviewer: what police? Jewish, Jews
:21:02.00,0:21:04.00, to keep the order inside
:21:04.00,0:21:06.00, a few policemen
:21:06.00,0:21:08.00, with hats, sticks
:21:08.00,0:21:12.00, like was normal in the Polish police, obviously without
:21:12.00,0:21:14.00, weapons, there was no need also
:21:14.00,0:21:18.00, we came down from the trucks, into formation
:21:18.00,0:21:23.00, we were explained the orders that we had to go
:21:23.00,0:21:27.00, out to work, work 12 hours day shifts in the factory
:21:27.00,0:21:31.00, each will get their work
:21:31.00,0:21:35.00, there you get lunch

:21:35.00,0:21:37.00, during work

:21:37.00,0:21:39.00, breakfast

:21:39.00,0:21:42.00, the coffee you get in the camp

:21:42.00,0:21:44.00, and dinner also in the camp

:21:44.00,0:21:47.00, as if we got to Hilton

:21:47.00,0:21:49.00, with meal orders of breakfast and lunch

:21:49.00,0:21:51.00, and dinner

:21:51.00,0:21:53.00, things had to be cleaned, shoes

:21:53.00,0:21:55.00, shinning, shaving

:21:55.00,0:21:59.00, daily, all those things... with what to shave?

:21:59.00,0:22:01.00, with what to shine shoes?

:22:01.00,0:22:05.00, where you change a shirt?

:22:05.00,0:22:10.00, or underwear, or cloth, what cloth, nothing

:22:10.00,0:22:14.00, the toilet, obviously a shed, big hole

:22:14.00,0:22:16.00,

:22:16.00,0:22:20.00, to shower there is a large pipe with several faucets

:22:20.00,0:22:22.00, you wake up at 5:00 AM

:22:22.00,0:22:27.00, 15 minutes to formation

:22:27.00,0:22:31.00, breakfast made up from coffee, slice of bread 100-150 grams

:22:31.00,0:22:35.00, with jam sometimes

:22:35.00,0:22:40.00, and formation to go to work at 7:00 you needed to be next

:22:40.00,0:22:45.00, to the machine or your place of work

:22:45.00,0:22:50.00, Interviewer: Are their women? still no

:22:50.00,0:22:53.00, at a later stage women arrived but

:22:53.00,0:22:57.00, not to this camp anymore, when the camp was moved

:22:57.00,0:22:59.00, to a place called "Economia"

:22:59.00,0:23:03.00, which was a large building with several floors

:23:03.00,0:23:07.00, everyone was moved to this structure

:23:07.00,0:23:11.00, and during that, a new camp was being built with a lot of sheds
:23:11.00,0:23:16.00, and some of that camp was designed for women
:23:16.00,0:23:18.00, separate sheds
:23:18.00,0:23:20.00, but open with free access
:23:20.00,0:23:22.00,
:23:22.00,0:23:24.00, and with
:23:24.00,0:23:28.00, we left to work the next day
:23:28.00,0:23:32.00, and to work you had to go arranged, like I said already
:23:32.00,0:23:36.00, military parade style
:23:36.00,0:23:38.00, with singing, to sing
:23:38.00,0:23:43.00, like an organized military rule
:23:43.00,0:23:46.00, and whomever does not sing, gets badly beaten
:23:46.00,0:23:48.00, We are being escorted
:23:48.00,0:23:53.00, the guards of
:23:53.00,0:23:55.00, of the factory who are
:23:55.00,0:23:57.00, all Ukranians
:23:57.00,0:24:01.00, they have no connection to Gestapo, SS
:24:01.00,0:24:03.00, or another unit
:24:03.00,0:24:08.00, after all this when Ms.
:24:08.00,0:24:13.00, Felicja Karai writes the book
:24:13.00,0:24:17.00, and she did the search, it was discovered that it was a private business
:24:17.00,0:24:19.00, with fights among the Germans
:24:19.00,0:24:24.00, that the Gestapo almost did not arrive there
:24:24.00,0:24:26.00, their was an argument among them
:24:26.00,0:24:31.00, and the industrial powers in Germany managed to
:24:31.00,0:24:33.00, convince whomever was needed
:24:33.00,0:24:37.00, that these camps, not only skarzynsko
:24:37.00,0:24:39.00, other's too

:24:39.00,0:24:43.00, that these Jews not to murder, to leave them at work
:24:43.00,0:24:47.00, till then end and indeed a big part of us, relatively
:24:47.00,0:24:51.00, to how much we were, stayed alive. Again in conditions
:24:51.00,0:24:55.00, that it is more a miracle or many miracles
:24:55.00,0:24:57.00, but in practice
:24:57.00,0:25:01.00, this is how it was. Those guards escort us to
:25:01.00,0:25:05.00, the factory. From the factory's gate to the factory
:25:05.00,0:25:07.00, and back
:25:07.00,0:25:09.00, along with Jewish police
:25:09.00,0:25:13.00, and I arrive to the factory
:25:13.00,0:25:15.00, same group of 70 people
:25:15.00,0:25:19.00, and we are being added, some to
:25:19.00,0:25:23.00, a small part to a factory to produce electricity
:25:23.00,0:25:27.00, another part to transport, loading
:25:27.00,0:25:31.00, and unloading and some to granatpreserrei (not sure on spelling)
:25:31.00,0:25:33.00, it is called in German
:25:33.00,0:25:39.00, which is a department
:25:39.00,0:25:44.00, a factory by itself to produce artillery shells
:25:44.00,0:25:49.00, for 70mm, 100mm and 150mm canons
:25:49.00,0:25:54.00, the shell of the 150mm weighted when it was still
:25:54.00,0:25:59.00, unfinished, 70 kilos
:25:59.00,0:26:01.00, and we
:26:01.00,0:26:03.00, some of us children
:26:03.00,0:26:07.00, from home, they put us to work
:26:07.00,0:26:11.00, with the Polish guard who
:26:11.00,0:26:15.00, psychologically did everything to break us
:26:15.00,0:26:20.00, they brought us there to there to the place
:26:20.00,0:26:22.00, of the Poles

:26:22.00,0:26:24.00, who were gradually moved
:26:24.00,0:26:26.00, to Germany to the same factories
:26:26.00,0:26:30.00, to work in Germany and us
:26:30.00,0:26:34.00, with time, replaced them and it turned out
:26:34.00,0:26:38.00, that we worked better,
:26:38.00,0:26:40.00, not as a choice, than they did
:26:40.00,0:26:42.00, we produced more
:26:42.00,0:26:44.00, contrary to what we intended
:26:44.00,0:26:46.00, but those were the conditions
:26:46.00,0:26:50.00, we wanted to live, we thought we could save ourselves like that
:26:50.00,0:26:52.00,
:26:52.00,0:26:57.00, I was taken from the granatpresserei on the same day
:26:57.00,0:26:59.00, and I was moved to a place
:26:59.00,0:27:03.00, which is called in Polish Butelkovnia (not sure on spelling) this means
:27:03.00,0:27:08.00, Butelka in Polish means bottle
:27:08.00,0:27:13.00, the shells are being brought there
:27:13.00,0:27:15.00, where I was brought
:27:15.00,0:27:17.00, the 150mm shells
:27:17.00,0:27:19.00, after they were formed
:27:19.00,0:27:21.00, the way it is being done is this way:
:27:21.00,0:27:26.00, square metal sticks are being brought
:27:26.00,0:27:30.00, of 150x150mm. They are put
:27:30.00,0:27:34.00, into machines to cut them
:27:34.00,0:27:39.00, to 70 centimeters pieces. They get loaded
:27:39.00,0:27:41.00, on carriages
:27:41.00,0:27:46.00, to an oven of 2000 degrees Celsius and it
:27:46.00,0:27:50.00, on a chain inside the oven until it
:27:50.00,0:27:52.00, reaches the exit

:27:52.00,0:27:54.00, obviously it can be timed
:27:54.00,0:27:56.00, stop, accelerate
:27:56.00,0:27:58.00, a person with a tool grabs
:27:58.00,0:28:00.00, those 70 kilos
:28:00.00,0:28:02.00, a large vice-grip which hangs on a chain
:28:02.00,0:28:04.00, put it into
:28:04.00,0:28:06.00, a hydraulic machine
:28:06.00,0:28:11.00, this piece and a pin goes down
:28:11.00,0:28:13.00, into this steel
:28:13.00,0:28:15.00, which is white
:28:15.00,0:28:17.00, has to be white (from heat)
:28:17.00,0:28:25.00, and creates a round hole in it and up again
:28:25.00,0:28:31.00, the hot piece of steel gets taken out
:28:31.00,0:28:33.00, and is place on sand
:28:33.00,0:28:37.00, until it cools down then
:28:37.00,0:28:42.00, it gets sent to the next department which cuts the edge
:28:42.00,0:28:45.00, then it is brought to the department which I was brought to
:28:45.00,0:28:47.00, which is called boutelcovnia (not sure on spelling)
:28:47.00,0:28:50.00, to give it a form of a bottle
:28:50.00,0:28:52.00, to create the "neck"
:28:52.00,0:28:57.00, How to create such a "neck"? There are 3 ovens
:28:57.00,0:29:02.00, the heat gets to 1500 degrees Celsius
:29:02.00,0:29:07.00, and they take this 20 years old boy
:29:07.00,0:29:12.00, who never tried to life 70 kilos prior
:29:12.00,0:29:14.00, this is its weight
:29:14.00,0:29:19.00, I took this steel piece with both hands
:29:19.00,0:29:21.00, the Pole teaches me how to do that
:29:21.00,0:29:23.00, and throws it in

:29:23.00,0:29:28.00, so that 1/3 of it enters the open circle
:29:28.00,0:29:30.00,
:29:30.00,0:29:32.00, into the oven
:29:32.00,0:29:34.00, now it needs to be thrown in a way that the hand
:29:34.00,0:29:36.00, will not drag all me inside
:29:36.00,0:29:40.00, this looks simple but it's fairly complicated
:29:40.00,0:29:44.00, it took me several hours until
:29:44.00,0:29:46.00, I was able to do it
:29:46.00,0:29:48.00, and this was the work
:29:48.00,0:29:53.00, and like that I had to throw 180 units a day
:29:53.00,0:29:55.00, very difficult
:29:55.00,0:29:57.00, there was someone else, the partner was
:29:57.00,0:29:59.00, a Pole in the mean time
:29:59.00,0:30:01.00, they wanted to take him out too and bring more Jews
:30:01.00,0:30:03.00,
:30:03.00,0:30:05.00, very hard work
:30:05.00,0:30:09.00, conditions, horrible
:30:09.00,0:30:14.00, 100-150 grams of bread for breakfast with
:30:14.00,0:30:19.00, of coffee, the coffee made out of garbage. Sometimes
:30:19.00,0:30:24.00, with the bread we got a bit of jam, sometimes a slice
:30:24.00,0:30:27.00, of ham 1mm thick
:30:27.00,0:30:29.00,
:30:29.00,0:30:34.00, it was impossible in those conditions to hold for more than 2 days
:30:34.00,0:30:39.00, but since I was the only Jew in this department
:30:39.00,0:30:41.00, so when we went to eat
:30:41.00,0:30:46.00, I got what the Poles did not want to eat
:30:46.00,0:30:48.00, they still had homes
:30:48.00,0:30:53.00, and they did want to eat the garbage that we got

:30:53.00,0:30:55.00, from the kitchen of the factory

:30:55.00,0:30:59.00, so with time

:30:59.00,0:31:04.00, I was well, I worked very hard but had enough food

:31:04.00,0:31:08.00, until one day an envoy showed up

:31:08.00,0:31:10.00, of Germans

:31:10.00,0:31:15.00, stood and watch how I throw

:31:15.00,0:31:20.00, those things in, they liked it, and asked the head of the department, who I was

:31:20.00,0:31:25.00, he said a Jew, we changed him for a Polish here

:31:25.00,0:31:27.00, the German got a shock

:31:27.00,0:31:30.00, you brought in here a Jew?

:31:30.00,0:31:32.00, a Jew cannot be here

:31:32.00,0:31:36.00, it's a place which should be guarded. Immediately

:31:36.00,0:31:38.00, get him out of there. So first they

:31:38.00,0:31:40.00, took me out. Later

:31:40.00,0:31:42.00, Jews worked there but immediately

:31:42.00,0:31:46.00, There were places where we would not be allowed to work

:31:46.00,0:31:48.00, because they looked at it as a risk.

:31:48.00,0:31:52.00, That is why we were sent to the transport, work in the electrical station

:31:52.00,0:31:55.00, or in the same granaten preserei (not sure on spelling)

:31:55.00,0:31:57.00, where they did not think it was a secret

:31:57.00,0:31:59.00, with time

:31:59.00,0:32:03.00, it became clear that all was a secret and, it did not help them

:32:03.00,0:32:07.00, people succeeded, not me

:32:07.00,0:32:09.00, I am not a hero

:32:09.00,0:32:13.00, they managed to pass armaments to the Parisans

:32:13.00,0:32:17.00, they could not prevent it. They hung some Poles and Jews but

:32:17.00,0:32:19.00, all the guards did not help

:32:19.00,0:32:21.00, and then they sent me back

:32:21.00,0:32:23.00, to a place
:32:23.00,0:32:27.00, called in Polish Lamachka (not sure on spelling) which is
:32:27.00,0:32:31.00, the department which receives
:32:31.00,0:32:33.00, and cuts the shells
:32:33.00,0:32:37.00, with machine, a saw
:32:37.00,0:32:39.00, comes down and cut the steel
:32:39.00,0:32:43.00, or the 70mm and 100mm
:32:43.00,0:32:45.00, steel
:32:45.00,0:32:49.00, which is for smaller shells
:32:49.00,0:32:53.00, were welded in the corners
:32:53.00,0:32:57.00, and put into a machine with hydraulic
:32:57.00,0:32:59.00, power it cracked
:32:59.00,0:33:03.00, So the large ones we cut, the small ones we cracked
:33:03.00,0:33:07.00, We were obliged to supply what the granatenpreserai
:33:07.00,0:33:09.00, what all the ovens and I think there were
:33:09.00,0:33:11.00, 8 such oven
:33:11.00,0:33:13.00, they needed to get a constant supply
:33:13.00,0:33:18.00, without delays
:33:18.00,0:33:20.00, That means the train brings
:33:20.00,0:33:24.00, those square pipes on a surface
:33:24.00,0:33:28.00, outside two Jewish guys who have to
:33:28.00,0:33:32.00, see that the machines inside get constant supply
:33:32.00,0:33:36.00, Us inside or those that cut, and I worked on
:33:36.00,0:33:38.00, one of the cutters over 1 year
:33:38.00,0:33:41.00, have to cut as quickly as possible
:33:41.00,0:33:43.00, to increase the quantity
:33:43.00,0:33:47.00, all the time. We managed, the Poles did 180
:33:47.00,0:33:52.00, units a day of 150mm, we managed 350

:33:52.00,0:33:56.00, when we were taken out of this camp
:33:56.00,0:33:58.00, and moved to Germany
:33:58.00,0:34:03.00, and god forbids
:34:03.00,0:34:05.00, but their was none
:34:05.00,0:34:10.00, if there is not supply and an oven
:34:10.00,0:34:12.00, needs to stop. It is a matter
:34:12.00,0:34:14.00, of distorting the whole system
:34:14.00,0:34:18.00, because the oven warms to a certain degree and if things
:34:18.00,0:34:22.00, don't flow at a certain rate, it overheats and get stuck
:34:22.00,0:34:24.00, in the machine, it's too soft
:34:24.00,0:34:26.00, or it goes too quickly
:34:26.00,0:34:28.00, so it's too cold
:34:28.00,0:34:32.00, We paid all the price, to the Poles
:34:32.00,0:34:34.00, and the Germans if something
:34:34.00,0:34:36.00, went wrong
:34:36.00,0:34:39.00, there was a problem of moving from the cutting machines
:34:39.00,0:34:41.00, to the back of the ovens
:34:41.00,0:34:43.00, and putting those things into the ovens
:34:43.00,0:34:48.00, it was hell in a department
:34:48.00,0:34:53.00, which was an open hanger when in the winter outside it's -20
:34:53.00,0:34:55.00, -30 degrees
:34:55.00,0:34:57.00, We also worked night shifts with time
:34:57.00,0:35:02.00, between -20 to-30 degrees, snow
:35:02.00,0:35:04.00, and wind
:35:04.00,0:35:06.00, while working next to ovens
:35:06.00,0:35:10.00, that the heat which comes out of them is close to 2000 degrees
:35:10.00,0:35:12.00, hell
:35:12.00,0:35:14.00,

:35:14.00,0:35:18.00, in this place I passed
:35:18.00,0:35:20.00, the whole time until I was taken out
:35:20.00,0:35:22.00,
:35:22.00,0:35:24.00,
:35:24.00,0:35:26.00,
:35:26.00,0:35:28.00,
:35:28.00,0:35:30.00,
:35:30.00,0:35:34.00, We'll come back to this small camp
:35:34.00,0:35:38.00, their is a holiday, new year. It was probably
:35:38.00,0:35:42.00, between 1942 and 1943
:35:42.00,0:35:44.00, and we don't go to work one day
:35:44.00,0:35:46.00, and we need to go to the factory
:35:46.00,0:35:48.00, bring the food from the factory
:35:48.00,0:35:50.00, to the camp
:35:50.00,0:35:55.00, and our shoes, the soles
:35:55.00,0:35:57.00, it made out of wood
:35:57.00,0:36:01.00, and with wood on snow the snow sticks
:36:01.00,0:36:06.00, and you walk like with high heels but it not only a heel
:36:06.00,0:36:10.00, dangerous to slip and break something
:36:10.00,0:36:12.00, the barrels of food
:36:12.00,0:36:14.00, contain 60 liters
:36:14.00,0:36:19.00, and one of the policemen point to me, Scheinwald you
:36:19.00,0:36:24.00, are going with the group. Their was compensation for that, whomever brought the food
:36:24.00,0:36:28.00, got what was left in the barrel after the food distribution
:36:28.00,0:36:30.00, it was a treasure
:36:30.00,0:36:34.00, which cannot be taken lightly, you could get there
:36:34.00,0:36:38.00, 1-1.5 liters of food depending if the food was thin
:36:38.00,0:36:40.00, of thick. Those are things

:36:40.00,0:36:44.00, that today, I think
:36:44.00,0:36:46.00, to what level we went to
:36:46.00,0:36:51.00, but it was something which made a difference between life and death
:36:51.00,0:36:56.00, I told the policeman, their were still "correct" relations
:36:56.00,0:37:00.00, you know I am going to bring the food, I get the barrel. 100%
:37:00.00,0:37:04.00, OK and the group, 8 people I think, we brought the food
:37:04.00,0:37:09.00, and we got what we got after the food distribution
:37:09.00,0:37:14.00, and I finished eating
:37:14.00,0:37:16.00, so the policeman came and said
:37:16.00,0:37:18.00, you bring the barrels back
:37:18.00,0:37:20.00, I answered: I will not bring the barrels back
:37:20.00,0:37:22.00, those barrels
:37:22.00,0:37:25.00, So I said, I did not exactly know what I was saying
:37:25.00,0:37:28.00, this is god, I am telling him that I will not do
:37:28.00,0:37:30.00, an order from him
:37:30.00,0:37:33.00, so the reaction was
:37:33.00,0:37:35.00, like a policeman in the Ghetto
:37:35.00,0:37:37.00, he had a stick
:37:37.00,0:37:39.00, a thin stick
:37:39.00,0:37:42.00, from excitement, in the winter
:37:42.00,0:37:44.00, I took off my shirt
:37:44.00,0:37:46.00, to reach into the barrel
:37:46.00,0:37:50.00, a coat, not a shirt
:37:50.00,0:37:52.00, We did not have shirts, we had a coat
:37:52.00,0:37:56.00, and
:37:56.00,0:37:58.00, a gown
:37:58.00,0:38:00.00, I was half naked and he took
:38:00.00,0:38:04.00, his thin stick and cut my back really bad

:38:04.00,0:38:06.00, why are you doing this?
:38:06.00,0:38:10.00, because when I say, you don't say no, you go
:38:10.00,0:38:13.00, yes but the norm is that whomever brings does not take back
:38:13.00,0:38:15.00, you will take back
:38:15.00,0:38:17.00, I took them back
:38:17.00,0:38:19.00,
:38:19.00,0:38:21.00,
:38:21.00,0:38:23.00, close to the end of the war
:38:23.00,0:38:28.00, and I don't have a sense of vengeance and I did not have back then
:38:28.00,0:38:32.00, the same policeman asked me to help him not to die
:38:32.00,0:38:36.00, In Germany almost at the end
:38:36.00,0:38:41.00, If you don't help me Scheinwald, forgive me I was stupid
:38:41.00,0:38:45.00, he died. He died of hunger
:38:45.00,0:38:47.00,
:38:47.00,0:38:49.00,
:38:49.00,0:38:51.00,
:38:51.00,0:38:55.00, at a certain stage they closed this camp and moved us
:38:55.00,0:38:59.00, into the building, Economia, they did 3 floors bunk beds
:38:59.00,0:39:04.00, in a large building and from there
:39:04.00,0:39:08.00, we would have a morning formation before going to work, singing
:39:08.00,0:39:10.00, and in the mean time building
:39:10.00,0:39:16.00, a camp which is, for the first time, organized with beds
:39:16.00,0:39:20.00, not real beds, no mattresses, a bit of straw
:39:20.00,0:39:25.00, but their is something private. Everyone has
:39:25.00,0:39:29.00, their bed, again in 3 floors
:39:29.00,0:39:34.00, and
:39:34.00,0:39:38.00, during work
:39:38.00,0:39:43.00, in this time and massive extermination started

:39:43.00,0:39:47.00, one day appear in our department

:39:47.00,0:39:53.00, and then I had a good relation with the Poles work managers

:39:53.00,0:39:55.00, they were 3

:39:55.00,0:40:00.00, One of them calls me and tells me, Scheinwald listen, they are killing all the Jews

:40:00.00,0:40:02.00,

:40:02.00,0:40:04.00, How do you know? So he

:40:04.00,0:40:09.00, tells me that at night a large transport passed

:40:09.00,0:40:12.00, from Radom through Skarzysko

:40:12.00,0:40:16.00, stopped in the station for a few minutes and kept going

:40:16.00,0:40:21.00, and their are Poles, the resistance mostly, which wants to know what is going on

:40:21.00,0:40:25.00, and they escorted them and the train got somewhere

:40:25.00,0:40:30.00, don't know where and had he told me Skarzysko

:40:30.00,0:40:35.00, no, Auschwitz or somewhere else I would not have known of it

:40:35.00,0:40:39.00, There they changed the train conductor

:40:39.00,0:40:43.00, a German conductor took the train and went in

:40:43.00,0:40:45.00, and then an empty train left

:40:45.00,0:40:49.00, thousands of Jew are being transported and murdered, no

:40:49.00,0:40:51.00, shootings, shootings are no being heard

:40:51.00,0:40:55.00, but they kill them. So you know.

:40:55.00,0:40:57.00, So we knew

:40:57.00,0:41:01.00, Interviewer: It was a time that you only worked with the Poles?

:41:01.00,0:41:05.00, Interviewer repeating. The whole way we worked with the

:41:05.00,0:41:09.00, Poles but in the beginning we worked by their side

:41:09.00,0:41:13.00, with time for simple works

:41:13.00,0:41:17.00, only Jews, the managers or the people

:41:17.00,0:41:22.00, the professionals stayed Poles, the rest

:41:22.00,0:41:26.00, Jews. Also in certain professions Jews worked

:41:26.00,0:41:28.00, but few
:41:28.00,0:41:30.00,
:41:30.00,0:41:35.00, At some stage we work a night shift
:41:35.00,0:41:40.00, Interviewer: What do you do with this information?
:41:40.00,0:41:42.00, that the Jews are being murdered
:41:42.00,0:41:44.00,
:41:44.00,0:41:46.00,
:41:46.00,0:41:51.00, We did not so much believe him
:41:51.00,0:41:53.00, we did not believe
:41:53.00,0:41:55.00, such a thing was not possible, whole trains
:41:55.00,0:41:58.00, children and old people are getting taken and murdered?
:41:58.00,0:42:02.00, He said I am telling you this story, several people were already told
:42:02.00,0:42:04.00, that throughout the factory
:42:04.00,0:42:06.00,
:42:06.00,0:42:10.00, Suspicion of murdering of Jews were a lot prior
:42:10.00,0:42:14.00, But until this story it was not
:42:14.00,0:42:17.00, about whole transports to kill
:42:17.00,0:42:19.00, they murdered also inside the camp
:42:19.00,0:42:23.00, They took our to the field and shot
:42:23.00,0:42:27.00, people died of hunger of hard work and
:42:27.00,0:42:29.00, no one paid attention. They were taken to the field
:42:29.00,0:42:31.00, and were buried. So we knew
:42:31.00,0:42:33.00, Jews are being murdered but not
:42:33.00,0:42:37.00, on such a scale. Not a whole train
:42:37.00,0:42:42.00, A train in Poland is 50-60 wagons. We knew each wagon
:42:42.00,0:42:44.00, fits 100 people. Those are 6000 people
:42:44.00,0:42:46.00, all at once. That is impossible
:42:46.00,0:42:48.00, So first of all we did not really believe

:42:48.00,0:42:50.00, because they were all antisemitic.
:42:50.00,0:42:52.00, and wanted to break us
:42:52.00,0:42:56.00, Little by little more information started coming. A train stops, they
:42:56.00,0:42:58.00, ask for water, they are thirsty and we (Poles)
:42:58.00,0:43:02.00, help them a bit
:43:02.00,0:43:06.00, mostly those were lies, few helped
:43:06.00,0:43:11.00, To me too Poles helped
:43:11.00,0:43:13.00, not for long but once in a while
:43:13.00,0:43:17.00, like the instance where he cut my ropes and allowed me to escape
:43:17.00,0:43:19.00, and this was saving from a certain death
:43:19.00,0:43:21.00,
:43:21.00,0:43:25.00, At some point we worked night shift, we worked
:43:25.00,0:43:29.00, 6 days a week, 12 hours shifts, day or night
:43:29.00,0:43:31.00,
:43:31.00,0:43:35.00, In order to survive we looked for
:43:35.00,0:43:39.00, different ways. From a Pole it is difficult to get
:43:39.00,0:43:41.00, something for free. They also
:43:41.00,0:43:43.00, did not have plenty
:43:43.00,0:43:45.00, food distribution with cards
:43:45.00,0:43:47.00, there was no money
:43:47.00,0:43:50.00, a person that worked in the factory did not have much
:43:50.00,0:43:55.00, and they were not too interested in helping us but in exchange for cloth
:43:55.00,0:43:57.00, that they also did not have
:43:57.00,0:43:59.00, they were ready
:43:59.00,0:44:03.00, slowly slowly cloth started arriving to the camp
:44:03.00,0:44:08.00, because it was not possible to see us
:44:08.00,0:44:13.00, I mean when I read now the book of Ms. Karay, I understand
:44:13.00,0:44:15.00, what happened

:44:15.00,0:44:17.00, behind the scene of all of this

:44:17.00,0:44:21.00, that the owners of Hasag (the factory) were

:44:21.00,0:44:25.00, interested that we would have, relatively, good conditions. They also

:44:25.00,0:44:27.00, paid the Gestapo for our work

:44:27.00,0:44:29.00,

:44:29.00,0:44:32.00, So they managed to get cloth and little by little

:44:32.00,0:44:34.00, cloth started arriving

:44:34.00,0:44:37.00, We were not too aware where they came from. We knew

:44:37.00,0:44:39.00, that Ghettos are being shut down

:44:39.00,0:44:43.00, We knew that they are taking the Jews from the Ghettos to camps

:44:43.00,0:44:45.00, to different places

:44:45.00,0:44:50.00, We had some information but not verified

:44:50.00,0:44:52.00, with proof

:44:52.00,0:44:54.00, that something X has happened

:44:54.00,0:44:56.00, bits and pieces of information arrived

:44:56.00,0:44:59.00, bits of rumors, nothing

:44:59.00,0:45:01.00, was substantiated 100%

:45:01.00,0:45:05.00, and what was 100% substantiated we did not want to believe

:45:05.00,0:45:07.00, because we did not see it

:45:07.00,0:45:11.00, and we still did not believe that their is extermination and who spoke

:45:11.00,0:45:15.00, about total extermination. The information we got was not about total extermination. They murder

:45:15.00,0:45:17.00, Jews so they'll murder one million Jews

:45:17.00,0:45:19.00, They will not murder everyone

:45:19.00,0:45:21.00, They will not murder children

:45:21.00,0:45:23.00, They will not harm women

:45:23.00,0:45:25.00, They will kill the old people

:45:25.00,0:45:27.00, the weak, the sick

:45:27.00,0:45:30.00, same as they are doing in our camp

:45:30.00,0:45:32.00,
:45:32.00,0:45:37.00, To our regret it turned out to be, we could not contribute
:45:37.00,0:45:39.00, to change this to help this
:45:39.00,0:45:42.00, We work a night shift
:45:42.00,0:45:44.00, and during the day
:45:44.00,0:45:46.00, when we worked at night, we tried
:45:46.00,0:45:48.00, to look to buy something
:45:48.00,0:45:52.00, a shirt, to buy, to get, to steal
:45:52.00,0:45:56.00, it had no importance. It was to arrive to the factory with something
:45:56.00,0:46:00.00, that in exchange you could get a beet , a radish
:46:00.00,0:46:03.00, an onion, not bread, bread was not available
:46:03.00,0:46:05.00, Something to eat, a bit of flour,
:46:05.00,0:46:07.00, something
:46:07.00,0:46:11.00, and I
:46:11.00,0:46:13.00, found a connection to some Jew
:46:13.00,0:46:17.00, that obviously I never asked anyone where they got something
:46:17.00,0:46:20.00, it was not important to me, I needed it to sell
:46:20.00,0:46:22.00, when we worked night shifts
:46:22.00,0:46:25.00, the food they would always bring from there and since
:46:25.00,0:46:27.00, we were a small group, few people
:46:27.00,0:46:29.00, 50-60 people
:46:29.00,0:46:33.00, who worked in the department, later it grew to 70-80 people
:46:33.00,0:46:37.00, they brought us the food in small barrels of 12 liters
:46:37.00,0:46:41.00, I took a barrel
:46:41.00,0:46:43.00, and there I hid a pillow case
:46:43.00,0:46:47.00, I did not need a pillow case, I bought it from him
:46:47.00,0:46:51.00, for a carrot, I don't remember what
:46:51.00,0:46:53.00, this was the commerce

:46:53.00,0:46:55.00, and we stand in formation
:46:55.00,0:46:57.00,
:46:57.00,0:46:59.00, and Mr. Teperman
:46:59.00,0:47:03.00, a known individual in Skarzysko
:47:03.00,0:47:05.00, Ms. Karay also mentions him
:47:05.00,0:47:09.00, He was the head of the Skarzysko police
:47:09.00,0:47:13.00, comes to receive the formation before going to work
:47:13.00,0:47:15.00,
:47:15.00,0:47:21.00, I was known a bit because I arrived with the first
:47:21.00,0:47:23.00, their was horrible turnover of people
:47:23.00,0:47:25.00, thousands of people
:47:25.00,0:47:27.00, and me they saw
:47:27.00,0:47:32.00, today tomorrow, months passed and they see me so they knew me
:47:32.00,0:47:35.00, Scheinwald tell me what do you have there?
:47:35.00,0:47:37.00, nothing
:47:37.00,0:47:41.00, So open. I knew that I would not get
:47:41.00,0:47:43.00, to work
:47:43.00,0:47:46.00, So I said look I have a pillow case that I bought
:47:46.00,0:47:48.00,
:47:48.00,0:47:51.00, say you stole it
:47:51.00,0:47:54.00, I don't want to say that I stole it because I don't steal
:47:54.00,0:47:57.00, I bought that. So if you didn't steal it, tell me
:47:57.00,0:47:59.00, who did you buy it from?
:47:59.00,0:48:01.00, The Jew stood 2 meters
:48:01.00,0:48:03.00, from me an older Jew
:48:03.00,0:48:05.00, 1 meter and a little high
:48:05.00,0:48:07.00, maybe he stole it
:48:07.00,0:48:09.00, I did not care if he did

:48:09.00,0:48:12.00, If I say that I bought it from him
:48:12.00,0:48:14.00, he kills him
:48:14.00,0:48:16.00, I would get my beating anyway
:48:16.00,0:48:18.00, but him he would kill, he was an older man
:48:18.00,0:48:21.00, and he would not hold on
:48:21.00,0:48:23.00, and Teperman is an assassin
:48:23.00,0:48:25.00, well known
:48:25.00,0:48:29.00, and I tell him I bought it from someone, I don't remember whom
:48:29.00,0:48:31.00, You don't remember? you know everyone here
:48:31.00,0:48:33.00, I know everyone
:48:33.00,0:48:36.00, someone new who arrived, had a pillow case
:48:36.00,0:48:38.00, and gave it to me in exchange of a carrot or something
:48:38.00,0:48:40.00,
:48:40.00,0:48:42.00, get out of the line
:48:42.00,0:48:44.00, they brought a small bench
:48:44.00,0:48:46.00,
:48:46.00,0:48:48.00,
:48:48.00,0:48:50.00, half a meter long, 4 legs
:48:50.00,0:48:52.00, rough
:48:52.00,0:48:54.00, lie down
:48:54.00,0:48:56.00, I asked: don't beat me
:48:56.00,0:48:59.00, I am one of the first who opened the camp
:48:59.00,0:49:01.00, and I want to reach the end
:49:01.00,0:49:04.00, and I don't deserve that, I bought it
:49:04.00,0:49:07.00, and I should not get a beating for that
:49:07.00,0:49:09.00, The reaction was a beating
:49:09.00,0:49:11.00,
:49:11.00,0:49:13.00, and he told the policeman who accompanied us

:49:13.00,0:49:18.00, who went with us to the work and came back with us, a permanent policeman

:49:18.00,0:49:20.00, Yosef was his name

:49:20.00,0:49:22.00, Hold Scheinwald

:49:22.00,0:49:25.00, Yosef was crying and holding me

:49:25.00,0:49:28.00, he did not want, we had a good relation

:49:28.00,0:49:30.00, he was older than me

:49:30.00,0:49:32.00,

:49:32.00,0:49:35.00, what can I do, if I don't hold you he will kill me

:49:35.00,0:49:37.00, he held me, OK

:49:37.00,0:49:41.00, He took a rubber hose

:49:41.00,0:49:45.00, put two electrical cables

:49:45.00,0:49:47.00, one was not enough for him

:49:47.00,0:49:49.00, into the hose

:49:49.00,0:49:52.00, take down his pants, fold the shirt

:49:52.00,0:49:54.00,

:49:54.00,0:49:56.00, and started beating

:49:56.00,0:49:58.00, and it hurt

:49:58.00,0:50:02.00, and apparently I was not a weakling

:50:02.00,0:50:07.00, I pulled up the policeman who held my head between his legs

:50:07.00,0:50:12.00, and threw him backwards on him (Teperman) and they both fell

:50:12.00,0:50:14.00, and this caused

:50:14.00,0:50:18.00, me get more than double that I would have gotten

:50:18.00,0:50:20.00, but I was in pain

:50:20.00,0:50:22.00,

:50:22.00,0:50:25.00, he hit the policeman several times, brought

:50:25.00,0:50:27.00, two policeman from the station

:50:27.00,0:50:30.00, one the legs, one the head

:50:30.00,0:50:32.00, and he started beating

:50:32.00,0:50:36.00, I obviously did not count anymore but
:50:36.00,0:50:40.00, I had friends, one of them is still alive in Canada in Toronto until today
:50:40.00,0:50:42.00, Pinjas Feinstat
:50:42.00,0:50:47.00, I visited him a few years ago so he reminded me of this story
:50:47.00,0:50:49.00,
:50:49.00,0:50:54.00, 52 on the back. 52
:50:54.00,0:50:59.00, is a number of beating that no SS guy dared to hit someone
:50:59.00,0:51:04.00, I am not coming to protect those murderers
:51:04.00,0:51:09.00, but the punishment was 15 beatings with the German order
:51:09.00,0:51:13.00, for something small as this was
:51:13.00,0:51:18.00, and 25 on the butt, or they killed the person. Over 25
:51:18.00,0:51:23.00, I and all the friends who were there, never seen something like that
:51:23.00,0:51:25.00, he hit me more than double of that
:51:25.00,0:51:30.00, My back was cut
:51:30.00,0:51:35.00, I was not able to get up, not to walk
:51:35.00,0:51:40.00, and this same guy, Pinjas Feinstat, a religious guy, very religious
:51:40.00,0:51:45.00, in the camp he fasted on Yom Kipur in different
:51:45.00,0:51:50.00, fasts. He would take the meat out of the soup, if there was meat
:51:50.00,0:51:55.00, and there was sometime some meat that they did not want to eat, that was spoiled
:51:55.00,0:52:00.00, he would take it out and eat. As much as possible to keep Kosher
:52:00.00,0:52:05.00, We had a good relation, we worked together
:52:05.00,0:52:07.00, he told me: Zeev
:52:07.00,0:52:09.00, quickly
:52:09.00,0:52:11.00, get back into the line
:52:11.00,0:52:13.00, he went out of the line, took me
:52:13.00,0:52:15.00, and someone else on the other side, under
:52:15.00,0:52:19.00, my arms and took me to the camp. If you stay here
:52:19.00,0:52:23.00, he will kill you. Tomorrow you will not go out to work. and he can

:52:23.00,0:52:25.00, kill me, not one will disturb him.
:52:25.00,0:52:27.00, only because he fell
:52:27.00,0:52:31.00, but only because he beat me
:52:31.00,0:52:33.00,
:52:33.00,0:52:38.00, and I went to work. I
:52:38.00,0:52:40.00, have to jump prematurely and say
:52:40.00,0:52:42.00, and I am being early by a lot of time
:52:42.00,0:52:46.00, This same Teperman arrived with me to
:52:46.00,0:52:50.00, to Buchenwald and he was in the same group
:52:50.00,0:52:56.00, and story Felicja Karai also knows
:52:56.00,0:53:01.00, they stood in front of a court which was made up of judges
:53:01.00,0:53:05.00, in Buchenwald, real judges
:53:05.00,0:53:10.00, real court. Each got a lawyer to defend them
:53:10.00,0:53:15.00, and Teperman was sentenced along with 12 like him
:53:15.00,0:53:17.00, from Skarzysko. They were all sentenced to death
:53:17.00,0:53:21.00, him death by lynching
:53:21.00,0:53:25.00, each got their death sentence in a different manner. Teperman
:53:25.00,0:53:28.00, obviously, I was one of the main witnesses
:53:28.00,0:53:31.00, in this story. When the judge asked him: teperman
:53:31.00,0:53:33.00, why did you beat up Scheinwald?
:53:33.00,0:53:35.00, because he stole
:53:35.00,0:53:37.00, So the judge told him
:53:37.00,0:53:39.00, Let's assume that he stole
:53:39.00,0:53:42.00, did you know Scheinwald to be a rich man?
:53:42.00,0:53:44.00, Yes
:53:44.00,0:53:48.00, Where did you know him from? you are from Radomsk
:53:48.00,0:53:52.00, some city, Scheinwald is from Warsaw, how did you know?
:53:52.00,0:53:54.00, the man was hungry

:53:54.00,0:53:56.00, and let's assume he stole
:53:56.00,0:53:58.00, and you beat him
:53:58.00,0:54:00.00, you wanted to punish him
:54:00.00,0:54:02.00, why 52 beatings?
:54:02.00,0:54:05.00, no not 52
:54:05.00,0:54:09.00, So on that their are witnesses how counted, Scheinwald did not count.
:54:09.00,0:54:14.00, Punishment, death by lynching. I admit today that I can be
:54:14.00,0:54:18.00, put to trial for murder
:54:18.00,0:54:22.00, I took part in his killing
:54:22.00,0:54:27.00, if I could kill him alone, I would do it willingly
:54:27.00,0:54:32.00, but I could not and we did have with what to kill him. So with the shoes
:54:32.00,0:54:37.00, which has wooden soles, we killed in the shed
:54:37.00,0:54:39.00, where the trial took place
:54:39.00,0:54:43.00, but this is a story for further ahead
:54:43.00,0:54:45.00, The guy was extremely cruel
:54:45.00,0:54:47.00, he was one
:54:47.00,0:54:53.00, Their was a young guy, maybe 18 years old whose name was Milstein
:54:53.00,0:54:57.00, who was an informant
:54:57.00,0:55:01.00, he addressed people. To the camp
:55:01.00,0:55:03.00, people arrived from different Ghettos
:55:03.00,0:55:05.00, from their homes
:55:05.00,0:55:09.00, he would address to them and demand money or gold
:55:09.00,0:55:11.00, or property. If they did not give him
:55:11.00,0:55:15.00, he could not do much so he went
:55:15.00,0:55:19.00, to the Gestapo and told them "this one" has money. They did not always find
:55:19.00,0:55:23.00, if they did, they killed the people
:55:23.00,0:55:29.00, Their was Teperman and his deputy
:55:29.00,0:55:33.00, Shapitzki whose hobby was

:55:33.00,0:55:35.00,

:55:35.00,0:55:37.00, when we worked in a day shift

:55:37.00,0:55:39.00, all the women worked in day shifts

:55:39.00,0:55:44.00, and who were the women? girls 16-30 years old

:55:44.00,0:55:48.00, over that age they did not arrive there because they mostly had children

:55:48.00,0:55:50.00, and they did not arrive there

:55:50.00,0:55:55.00, they were sent to extermination camps

:55:55.00,0:55:57.00,

:55:57.00,0:56:02.00, a girl in camp conditions, it was very hard for her

:56:02.00,0:56:06.00, no one had it good, for women it was very very hard

:56:06.00,0:56:10.00, and this caused sexual abuse

:56:10.00,0:56:14.00, but I am not coming here to

:56:14.00,0:56:18.00, morality and I don't know what is morality after this hell

:56:18.00,0:56:22.00, and one can certainly not accuse any girl there regarding what she did

:56:22.00,0:56:26.00, I wish they had done more and stayed alive

:56:26.00,0:56:28.00, and

:56:28.00,0:56:30.00,

:56:30.00,0:56:34.00, girls were sometimes late to get to the formation

:56:34.00,0:56:38.00, she had to take a shower. We would not shower, he would sometimes shower

:56:38.00,0:56:40.00, at work. A girl

:56:40.00,0:56:45.00, would not go out, the average, without

:56:45.00,0:56:47.00, taking a shower

:56:47.00,0:56:50.00, occasionally, their might have been one who wanted to put make up in these terrible

:56:50.00,0:56:52.00, conditions

:56:52.00,0:56:54.00, So they were late

:56:54.00,0:56:58.00, so from a few thousands people who went to work, two girls

:56:58.00,0:57:02.00, were late occasionally. Not that they were late to all

:57:02.00,0:57:04.00, they were not in the formation
:57:04.00,0:57:08.00, for formation finished and it took minutes and they started leaving
:57:08.00,0:57:10.00, if her department
:57:10.00,0:57:12.00, left and she was not on time
:57:12.00,0:57:18.00, he stopped her, pushed her, there were two lines of spiked
:57:18.00,0:57:20.00, fence, between those spikes
:57:20.00,0:57:22.00, until everyone left for work
:57:22.00,0:57:24.00, this in itself is already
:57:24.00,0:57:26.00, a death danger
:57:26.00,0:57:28.00, it was forbidden not not get to work
:57:28.00,0:57:30.00, it's sabotage
:57:30.00,0:57:32.00, for this the Germans killed
:57:32.00,0:57:34.00, he left them between the spikes
:57:34.00,0:57:36.00, everyone left
:57:36.00,0:57:38.00, took her out
:57:38.00,0:57:42.00, him with his hands folded the skirt
:57:42.00,0:57:46.00, took off the underwear and beat her
:57:46.00,0:57:51.00, beat hard, you can beat a bit different
:57:51.00,0:57:55.00, with all his sadism
:57:55.00,0:57:57.00, all the anger as if
:57:57.00,0:57:59.00, they owed him something
:57:59.00,0:58:03.00, and if he wanted to chose a girl to spend the night with, he did
:58:03.00,0:58:05.00, not have a problem to do that
:58:05.00,0:58:09.00, he beat with no mercy, with no reason
:58:09.00,0:58:14.00, and after he did what he did
:58:14.00,0:58:18.00, accompanied her, or sometimes he sent a policeman
:58:18.00,0:58:20.00, to send her to work. Did not leave her in the camp
:58:20.00,0:58:23.00, in that he saved them maybe but

:58:23.00,0:58:27.00, but they were with a bleeding body
:58:27.00,0:58:29.00, to go to work
:58:29.00,0:58:31.00, I had signs on my back
:58:31.00,0:58:35.00, until I got older and gained some weight. I was very thin
:58:35.00,0:58:37.00, So as long as I was thin
:58:37.00,0:58:39.00, from my knees to my neck
:58:39.00,0:58:43.00, my wife counted the cuts
:58:43.00,0:58:48.00, and this Sepitzki was sentenced
:58:48.00,0:58:53.00, to death but they gave him an easy death, he want told to go to the spiked fence
:58:53.00,0:58:55.00, Buchenwald it was electrocuted
:58:55.00,0:59:00.00, and this what he did, committed suicide there
:59:00.00,0:59:02.00, They helped me, sent him to
:59:02.00,0:59:04.00, commit suicide
:59:04.00,0:59:08.00, and from that point of view, Skarzysko
:59:08.00,0:59:13.00, for me was hell, one the worst camps
:59:13.00,0:59:17.00, and when we hear further ahead what I went through
:59:17.00,0:59:21.00, further ahead, I was not exactly in heaven, Skarzysko
:59:21.00,0:59:23.00, for me was difficult
:59:23.00,0:59:27.00, Interviewer: I want to ask you. Did an underground form there?
:59:27.00,0:59:31.00, yes, we are getting to this
:59:31.00,0:59:35.00, Not an underground inside the camp, an underground to get armaments out
:59:35.00,0:59:40.00, The adaption to camp conditions
:59:40.00,0:59:44.00, This adaption that a primitive policeman
:59:44.00,0:59:48.00, a person with no culture, a person
:59:48.00,0:59:52.00, that except to kill people knows nothing
:59:52.00,0:59:56.00, and why does he do that? he can't save himself by doing it
:59:56.00,1:00:00.00, he does not even satisfy the desire of the head of the camp or

Dialogue: 0,1:00:00.00,1:00:04.00, some Gestapo guy. For no reason, from his desire to beat, damage

Dialogue: 0,1:00:04.00,1:00:08.00, evil to poor people that anyway

Dialogue: 0,1:00:08.00,1:00:12.00, we were suffering. Their were no Muselmans there. You know

Dialogue: 0,1:00:12.00,1:00:14.00, certainly what it mean

Dialogue: 0,1:00:14.00,1:00:18.00, but we worked 12 hours shifts, day or night

Dialogue: 0,1:00:18.00,1:00:20.00, under the pressure of Poles

Dialogue: 0,1:00:20.00,1:00:24.00, Under the pressure, supervision of

Dialogue: 0,1:00:24.00,1:00:28.00, the meisters, party people

Dialogue: 0,1:00:28.00,1:00:34.00, it was horrible, hard work with sanitary

Dialogue: 0,1:00:34.00,1:00:38.00, and horrible physical conditions

Dialogue: 0,1:00:38.00,1:00:42.00, Why you had to... their is no explanation to that

Dialogue: 0,1:00:42.00,1:00:46.00, when you find a guy like Milstein who did not beat

Dialogue: 0,1:00:46.00,1:00:49.00, anyone, was nice to everybody and ratted on everyone

Dialogue: 0,1:00:50.00,1:00:54.00, and dozens maybe hundreds were murdered from his ratting

Dialogue: 0,1:00:54.00,1:00:56.00, So I don't have an explanation to these things

Dialogue: 0,1:00:56.00,1:01:01.00, Interviewer: how you, among yourselves deal with that?

Dialogue: 0,1:01:01.00,1:01:05.00, We were very unified

Dialogue: 0,1:01:05.00,1:01:07.00, inside the camp but the division

Dialogue: 0,1:01:07.00,1:01:09.00, was by work departments

Dialogue: 0,1:01:09.00,1:01:12.00, because we did not always meet the same

Dialogue: 0,1:01:12.00,1:01:14.00, group with the same group

Dialogue: 0,1:01:14.00,1:01:17.00, because the day shifts, not all worked night shifts

Dialogue: 0,1:01:17.00,1:01:19.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:19.00,1:01:23.00, the same group did not always work day or always night

Dialogue: 0,1:01:23.00,1:01:28.00, I mean night or day. Sometimes we would work nights for two weeks

Dialogue: 0,1:01:28.00,1:01:30.00, or two weeks day. This is what they felt like doing

Dialogue: 0,1:01:30.00,1:01:32.00, I don't know who decided

Dialogue: 0,1:01:32.00,1:01:36.00, We were like machines to them

Dialogue: 0,1:01:36.00,1:01:39.00, and this is how we had to behave

Dialogue: 0,1:01:39.00,1:01:43.00, we had with all the trouble take off the hat and sing

Dialogue: 0,1:01:43.00,1:01:45.00, with all the German order with

Dialogue: 0,1:01:45.00,1:01:47.00, shinning shoes

Dialogue: 0,1:01:47.00,1:01:49.00, we took grease

Dialogue: 0,1:01:49.00,1:01:54.00, and mixed it with coal

Dialogue: 0,1:01:54.00,1:01:59.00, and we would bring once in a while coal or wood from the factory

Dialogue: 0,1:01:59.00,1:02:03.00, because we were cold in the winter and started a fire in the shed

Dialogue: 0,1:02:03.00,1:02:05.00, or around

Dialogue: 0,1:02:05.00,1:02:08.00, The Germans did not get involved in what went on in the camp and from this coal

Dialogue: 0,1:02:08.00,1:02:10.00, we would mix it with grease and this

Dialogue: 0,1:02:10.00,1:02:13.00, we spread on the shoes so they shine

Dialogue: 0,1:02:13.00,1:02:18.00, because more than a few were killed because the shoes

Dialogue: 0,1:02:18.00,1:02:20.00, were dirty. We had

Dialogue: 0,1:02:20.00,1:02:22.00, to be careful from that. You had to be

Dialogue: 0,1:02:22.00,1:02:24.00, shaved

Dialogue: 0,1:02:24.00,1:02:26.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:02:26.00,1:02:28.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:02:28.00,1:02:30.00,

File 5

:01:00.00,0:01:02.00, let me finish a sentence and ask

:01:02.00,0:01:06.00, If it's on it's way then it is, if not

:01:06.00,0:01:10.00, I will answer or structure my answer

:01:10.00,0:01:12.00, Interviewer: Go ahead

:01:12.00,0:01:16.00, Their was a problem how to shave
:01:16.00,0:01:18.00, You had to be clean
:01:18.00,0:01:20.00, it was supervised
:01:20.00,0:01:25.00, How does one shower? There were showers with hot water
:01:25.00,0:01:27.00, obviously without soap
:01:27.00,0:01:31.00, So how many times can one shower without a soap and stay clean?
:01:31.00,0:01:33.00, in these terrible working conditions
:01:33.00,0:01:37.00, of the department where I worked
:01:37.00,0:01:39.00, lots of smoke
:01:39.00,0:01:41.00, lots of dirt, it's steel
:01:41.00,0:01:45.00, we did not have gloves. So we would shower
:01:45.00,0:01:47.00, in the factory with some soap
:01:47.00,0:01:52.00, indescribable suffering in
:01:52.00,0:01:54.00, those small things but
:01:54.00,0:01:56.00, we got over it
:01:56.00,0:01:58.00,
:01:58.00,0:02:03.00, Interviewer: how did you shave? there
:02:03.00,0:02:05.00, was a barbershop with
:02:05.00,0:02:07.00, several barbers
:02:07.00,0:02:09.00, that we would go
:02:09.00,0:02:11.00, once a week to shave
:02:11.00,0:02:13.00,
:02:13.00,0:02:15.00, but you had to pay to get shaved
:02:15.00,0:02:20.00, Meaning, formally should should have
:02:20.00,0:02:22.00, shaved us
:02:22.00,0:02:24.00, but they decided that my beard
:02:24.00,0:02:27.00, was too small, Come in a week
:02:27.00,0:02:30.00, In the mean time waiting another week I got beaten 4 times

:02:30.00,0:02:32.00, We had problems with that

:02:32.00,0:02:37.00, Therefore, whomever did not get along during those

:02:37.00,0:02:39.00, years in the camps

:02:39.00,0:02:41.00, Is not sitting with us

:02:41.00,0:02:46.00, One had to find a solution to every problem

:02:46.00,0:02:48.00, Anyone who succeeded

:02:48.00,0:02:50.00, is alive

:02:50.00,0:02:52.00, not alive till today

:02:52.00,0:02:54.00, got over the immediate problem

:02:54.00,0:02:58.00, Anyone who did not manage to get over the immediate problems, a small thing

:02:58.00,0:03:00.00, like shinning one's shoes

:03:00.00,0:03:02.00, or shaving or showering

:03:02.00,0:03:04.00, to be clean not to have a bad smell

:03:04.00,0:03:06.00, died

:03:06.00,0:03:08.00, it was a matter of 1-2 days

:03:08.00,0:03:10.00, a week, a month, he was not able to hold on

:03:10.00,0:03:14.00, or smokers

:03:14.00,0:03:17.00, They sold their food for something to smoke

:03:17.00,0:03:19.00, They also did not hold

:03:19.00,0:03:23.00, Obviously their are exceptions

:03:23.00,0:03:25.00, who got over but

:03:25.00,0:03:29.00, in principle a person who did not find a solution how to get over

:03:29.00,0:03:34.00, things did not live. Interviewer: how were your solutions?

:03:34.00,0:03:39.00, It is difficult to explain now how I solved

:03:39.00,0:03:41.00, for example the shaving problem

:03:41.00,0:03:46.00, difficult because in the specific conditions in the place

:03:46.00,0:03:48.00, and the age that I was

:03:48.00,0:03:50.00, I managed to get over

:03:50.00,0:03:54.00, So in the barber shop I did not pay but the barber
:03:54.00,0:03:57.00, and brought him sometimes a carrot
:03:57.00,0:04:00.00, and for this he shaved me
:04:00.00,0:04:02.00, 5 or 10 times, it is not
:04:02.00,0:04:04.00, I was also
:04:04.00,0:04:06.00, I had a huge advantage
:04:06.00,0:04:08.00, in Skarzysko that I
:04:08.00,0:04:10.00, believe that this
:04:10.00,0:04:12.00, is what let me stay alive
:04:12.00,0:04:14.00, apart from the other things
:04:14.00,0:04:16.00, that were and this
:04:16.00,0:04:18.00, was seniority
:04:18.00,0:04:20.00, the fact that I was among the people who opened the camp
:04:20.00,0:04:22.00, among the firsts
:04:22.00,0:04:24.00, their were many people
:04:24.00,0:04:26.00, relatively who knew me
:04:26.00,0:04:28.00, and who are the "many"
:04:28.00,0:04:30.00, those who ran the camp
:04:30.00,0:04:32.00, because those
:04:32.00,0:04:34.00, did not change, they lived well
:04:34.00,0:04:39.00, people who worked died a lot, their was
:04:39.00,0:04:41.00, a huge turnover
:04:41.00,0:04:43.00, So those knew me and I
:04:43.00,0:04:45.00, used it and got assistance
:04:45.00,0:04:47.00, from this a lot and I
:04:47.00,0:04:51.00, will give an example right away through
:04:51.00,0:04:53.00, something which happened. Interviewer: Before
:04:53.00,0:04:58.00, you tell the story, you repeated several times that their was a big turnover

:04:58.00,0:05:03.00, Big. Were there also transport from Skarzysko in that time?

:05:03.00,0:05:05.00, Skarzysko was not a Ghetto

:05:05.00,0:05:07.00, Skarzysko was

:05:07.00,0:05:09.00, At the entrance to Skarzysko

:05:09.00,0:05:11.00, I am talking about the camp

:05:11.00,0:05:15.00, the 3 camps

:05:15.00,0:05:17.00, there was a small sign

:05:17.00,0:05:20.00, Juden arbeits lager (not sure on spelling)

:05:20.00,0:05:22.00,

:05:22.00,0:05:24.00, and in the eventual camp, the big

:05:24.00,0:05:26.00, which on it we are in the middle

:05:26.00,0:05:28.00, of talking about

:05:28.00,0:05:30.00, there was a huge sign

:05:30.00,0:05:33.00, in Polish and German

:05:33.00,0:05:38.00, it's possible, I don't remember

:05:38.00,0:05:40.00, I have an argument with Ms. Karai about that

:05:40.00,0:05:43.00, she writes that the sign was: Juden

:05:43.00,0:05:45.00, Tvaits arbeits lager (not sure on spelling)

:05:45.00,0:05:47.00, You understand the difference?

:05:47.00,0:05:49.00,

:05:49.00,0:05:51.00, oblige. Yes

:05:51.00,0:05:53.00, A forced labor camp. I

:05:53.00,0:05:55.00, remember that it said:

:05:55.00,0:05:58.00, Jewish labor camp

:05:58.00,0:06:00.00, or a labor camp for Jews

:06:00.00,0:06:02.00, Juden arbeits Lager

:06:02.00,0:06:04.00, this is what I remember

:06:04.00,0:06:06.00, but

:06:06.00,0:06:10.00, The difference is not worth arguing about
:06:10.00,0:06:12.00, it's not logical
:06:12.00,0:06:14.00, and
:06:14.00,0:06:16.00,
:06:16.00,0:06:18.00,
:06:18.00,0:06:20.00, from there transports were not taken
:06:20.00,0:06:23.00, because that in itself was
:06:23.00,0:06:25.00, a labor camp already. The fact that
:06:25.00,0:06:27.00, they did not exterminate there, they did not
:06:27.00,0:06:29.00, have any problem exterminating there a few thousands of people
:06:29.00,0:06:31.00, They did not want to exterminate us
:06:31.00,0:06:33.00, and for this reason they did not send transports from there
:06:33.00,0:06:38.00, Interviewer: So the turnover was from what? From death
:06:38.00,0:06:40.00, Only from death
:06:40.00,0:06:42.00, from death that they murdered us
:06:42.00,0:06:44.00, people died of weakness
:06:44.00,0:06:48.00, There is an immediate answer to this
:06:48.00,0:06:50.00, I got sick
:06:50.00,0:06:52.00, I got up to the formation one day
:06:52.00,0:06:56.00, and I was not able to eat the ration of bread
:06:56.00,0:06:58.00, the bread was bitter
:06:58.00,0:07:00.00,
:07:00.00,0:07:03.00, I asked my friends, the bread you are eating is also bitter?
:07:03.00,0:07:05.00, No. But I was not
:07:05.00,0:07:07.00, about to swallow also
:07:07.00,0:07:09.00, I swallowed the bread
:07:09.00,0:07:12.00, and I got to work
:07:12.00,0:07:16.00, and I don't feel well and come back

:07:16.00,0:07:18.00, it was a day shift, I was
:07:18.00,0:07:20.00, back to the camp, climbed to bed and
:07:20.00,0:07:22.00,
:07:22.00,0:07:24.00, I am with fever
:07:24.00,0:07:26.00,
:07:26.00,0:07:28.00, fever
:07:28.00,0:07:31.00, first with fever it is prohibited to stay in the shed
:07:31.00,0:07:33.00, you had to go
:07:33.00,0:07:37.00, to Lazaret, it was the hospital
:07:37.00,0:07:39.00, a hospital, what is it?
:07:39.00,0:07:41.00, a long shed
:07:41.00,0:07:45.00, two floors of long bunk beds
:07:45.00,0:07:47.00, one above the other, not beds
:07:47.00,0:07:50.00, with straw that is
:07:50.00,0:07:52.00, completely shredded
:07:52.00,0:07:54.00, billions of lice
:07:54.00,0:07:56.00, bugs
:07:56.00,0:07:58.00, different garbage
:07:58.00,0:08:00.00, and I have no choice
:08:00.00,0:08:03.00, if I stay in the shed and their is an inspection
:08:03.00,0:08:05.00, they kill me in my bed
:08:05.00,0:08:07.00, I have to go to work
:08:07.00,0:08:09.00,
:08:09.00,0:08:11.00, and I am not capable of going to work
:08:11.00,0:08:14.00, so I go to lazaret
:08:14.00,0:08:16.00,
:08:16.00,0:08:18.00,
:08:18.00,0:08:21.00, and i go into lazaret and they tell me go to bed

:08:21.00,0:08:23.00, I got to bed, lie down
:08:23.00,0:08:25.00, and lose consciousness
:08:25.00,0:08:27.00,
:08:27.00,0:08:29.00, I know nothing
:08:29.00,0:08:32.00, I don't know, it's good?
:08:32.00,0:08:34.00, I had a good friend
:08:34.00,0:08:36.00, who arrived together with me to the camp
:08:36.00,0:08:39.00, and he worked in the electrical station
:08:39.00,0:08:41.00, and he
:08:41.00,0:08:46.00, he, an older guy that I
:08:46.00,0:08:48.00, a friend from the camp
:08:48.00,0:08:53.00, and he, he liked me
:08:53.00,0:08:57.00, and he thought about the future, when we would be freed
:08:57.00,0:09:00.00, that I would go with him to Australia where he had a sister
:09:00.00,0:09:02.00, and there the both of us
:09:02.00,0:09:04.00, would make millions
:09:04.00,0:09:09.00, OK. a Jew with a long mustache, from Warsaw
:09:09.00,0:09:11.00, I always was under the impression that
:09:11.00,0:09:15.00, he was from this doubted "world"
:09:15.00,0:09:19.00, that he was a criminal
:09:19.00,0:09:21.00, Interviewer: his name?
:09:21.00,0:09:25.00, Moise Valenstein
:09:25.00,0:09:27.00, that name says nothing, the man
:09:27.00,0:09:29.00, got killed at some phase in the camp
:09:29.00,0:09:33.00, in another camp, I was present when he
:09:33.00,0:09:35.00, got killed
:09:35.00,0:09:37.00, and this man
:09:37.00,0:09:42.00, brought me, every day, a bottle of milk and a bun

:09:42.00,0:09:44.00, I don't know how he got that
:09:44.00,0:09:46.00, every day
:09:46.00,0:09:49.00, Not every day
:09:49.00,0:09:51.00, I eat and drank it
:09:51.00,0:09:53.00, When he stood next to me
:09:53.00,0:09:55.00, and pushed it, I eat
:09:55.00,0:09:59.00, I was not able to eat because I was
:09:59.00,0:10:01.00, half conscious
:10:01.00,0:10:03.00, sleepy with fever
:10:03.00,0:10:05.00,
:10:05.00,0:10:10.00, and sometimes he would come and put it on my side so someone else would eat it
:10:10.00,0:10:14.00, For 10 days I was with fever
:10:14.00,0:10:17.00, on the day I went in
:10:17.00,0:10:19.00, to this lazaret
:10:19.00,0:10:21.00, to my luck, they took out a group
:10:21.00,0:10:25.00, they took out a group of people
:10:25.00,0:10:29.00, those who were out of there and those were few
:10:29.00,0:10:31.00,
:10:31.00,0:10:33.00, I mean released and went back to work
:10:33.00,0:10:35.00, and the rest
:10:35.00,0:10:39.00, those whom they took out dead
:10:39.00,0:10:43.00, because during those 10 days no one approached us
:10:43.00,0:10:47.00, and the bigger group
:10:47.00,0:10:50.00, people who came down from bed but were not capable
:10:50.00,0:10:54.00, of walking and were taken directly to the forest
:10:54.00,0:10:56.00, and shot them
:10:56.00,0:10:58.00, they did that
:10:58.00,0:11:00.00, once every 2 weeks

:11:00.00,0:11:02.00, So to my luck, the day that I got in
:11:02.00,0:11:04.00, the group was taken out
:11:04.00,0:11:06.00, and I got in new and fresh
:11:06.00,0:11:08.00, 10 days fever
:11:08.00,0:11:10.00, almost unconscious
:11:10.00,0:11:12.00, most of the time
:11:12.00,0:11:14.00, it turned out to be typhoid
:11:14.00,0:11:16.00,
:11:16.00,0:11:18.00,
:11:18.00,0:11:23.00, which had
:11:23.00,0:11:27.00, a good point too
:11:27.00,0:11:32.00, that since I got over the illness, it, in practice,
:11:32.00,0:11:36.00, vaccinated me against different things further, I don't remember once
:11:36.00,0:11:38.00, being sick except
:11:38.00,0:11:40.00, for this typhoid
:11:40.00,0:11:46.00, and after 14 days
:11:46.00,0:11:48.00, they come again to take the dead first
:11:48.00,0:11:50.00, and they come to take
:11:50.00,0:11:52.00,
:11:52.00,0:11:54.00, the doctor of the camp comes
:11:54.00,0:11:56.00, Jewish
:11:56.00,0:12:00.00, Gnat, who was the head of the first camp, came
:12:00.00,0:12:05.00, comes a so called nurse
:12:05.00,0:12:07.00, an SS guy
:12:07.00,0:12:12.00, and some policeman from the police
:12:12.00,0:12:14.00, to do order
:12:14.00,0:12:18.00, and I get off of bed in my turn
:12:18.00,0:12:20.00, and I tell him

:12:20.00,0:12:22.00, Can you go to work? (he asked)
:12:22.00,0:12:27.00, I said yes, not a problem. Pass the shed quickly then
:12:27.00,0:12:29.00, Who can walk? I was not able to walk
:12:29.00,0:12:31.00, I walked like a drunk
:12:31.00,0:12:33.00, to myself up
:12:33.00,0:12:35.00, I spread my legs
:12:35.00,0:12:37.00, and walk sideways
:12:37.00,0:12:40.00, I hardly make it back the doctor says, out
:12:40.00,0:12:44.00, Out it's not good. Out I already know
:12:44.00,0:12:46.00, where those outside are going
:12:46.00,0:12:48.00, and I go to Gnat
:12:48.00,0:12:50.00, and tell him, Listen Gnat
:12:50.00,0:12:52.00, We got to this camp together
:12:52.00,0:12:57.00, and if I held thus far, don't make it you
:12:57.00,0:13:01.00, (the doctor said out not Gnat) don't be you
:13:01.00,0:13:03.00, the one who caused me what was about to happen
:13:03.00,0:13:05.00, Don't do it
:13:05.00,0:13:10.00, it's right that some of the firsts stay alive if I held up to now
:13:10.00,0:13:15.00, He took the doctor to the side not before smacked
:13:15.00,0:13:17.00, from the so called nurse which stood there
:13:17.00,0:13:19.00, I fell
:13:19.00,0:13:21.00, I got up again
:13:21.00,0:13:24.00, why I addressed Gnat directly?
:13:24.00,0:13:26.00, Gnat calmed her
:13:26.00,0:13:30.00, took the doctor to the side and told him to release me to work
:13:30.00,0:13:34.00, Scheinwald will get over
:13:34.00,0:13:36.00, this is the reason
:13:36.00,0:13:38.00, that I against Gnat cannot testify

:13:38.00,0:13:43.00, and along the way, once in a while, I think
:13:43.00,0:13:45.00, I don't remember well, that sometimes he would also give me
:13:45.00,0:13:47.00, a slice of bread
:13:47.00,0:13:49.00, He had, he did not have shortage
:13:49.00,0:13:51.00, but
:13:51.00,0:13:55.00, their was a hard to explain relation. Him the boss of the camp
:13:55.00,0:13:57.00, not in this camp
:13:57.00,0:14:01.00, here he had a secondary role, because here their was a
:14:01.00,0:14:03.00, the head of the camp some Albert
:14:03.00,0:14:07.00, who was not tied with the Police. He was the official manager
:14:07.00,0:14:09.00, front of the German institutions
:14:09.00,0:14:11.00, a positive guy
:14:11.00,0:14:14.00, their was the police and Gnat filled
:14:14.00,0:14:16.00, some role there
:14:16.00,0:14:18.00, lived among the "click" who managed
:14:18.00,0:14:20.00, the camp
:14:20.00,0:14:24.00, and I managed to come out alive from this immediate danger
:14:24.00,0:14:26.00,
:14:26.00,0:14:28.00, and I go to the shed
:14:28.00,0:14:30.00, and I find out that
:14:30.00,0:14:32.00, my group works night shift
:14:32.00,0:14:36.00, I meet all of them
:14:36.00,0:14:38.00, in the shed
:14:38.00,0:14:40.00, well, happy
:14:40.00,0:14:43.00, to see me that I am back
:14:43.00,0:14:45.00, I tell them the "nice" experiences
:14:45.00,0:14:49.00, but I am not capable to go to work
:14:49.00,0:14:51.00, but they take me by force

:14:51.00,0:14:54.00, because we all know that I cannot stay in the shed
:14:54.00,0:14:57.00, because an inspection in the shed
:14:57.00,0:15:02.00, I need to be at work.
:15:02.00,0:15:07.00, It was already during the extermination of Europe's Jews
:15:07.00,0:15:10.00, During that time cloth started arriving
:15:10.00,0:15:14.00, So in a way this helped us
:15:14.00,0:15:18.00, because we changed cloth and sold what we changed
:15:18.00,0:15:20.00, we also had something to wear
:15:20.00,0:15:22.00, but
:15:22.00,0:15:27.00, but then we already knew of the very big tragedy taking place
:15:27.00,0:15:29.00, and
:15:29.00,0:15:33.00, the friends take me, help me
:15:33.00,0:15:35.00, and I get to work
:15:35.00,0:15:37.00, but I am not capable of working
:15:37.00,0:15:39.00, not able
:15:39.00,0:15:41.00,
:15:41.00,0:15:43.00, They take upon themselves
:15:43.00,0:15:46.00, I worked then in transporting
:15:46.00,0:15:48.00,
:15:48.00,0:15:50.00, of the cut steel which was designed to produce shells from
:15:50.00,0:15:52.00, each weighting 70 kilos I was not
:15:52.00,0:15:54.00, capable of lifting it. I myself probably weight back then
:15:54.00,0:15:56.00, 30 kilos
:15:56.00,0:15:58.00, they went to the manager
:15:58.00,0:16:00.00, of the department, this Pole
:16:00.00,0:16:02.00, who liked me a lot
:16:02.00,0:16:04.00, did not help me at all but
:16:04.00,0:16:08.00, I had a good relation with him since

:16:08.00,0:16:10.00, something happened to me, I will tell it in a minute
:16:10.00,0:16:12.00, and they
:16:12.00,0:16:14.00, told him that they will do the work
:16:14.00,0:16:16.00, that I needed to do
:16:16.00,0:16:18.00, and to let me sleep
:16:18.00,0:16:21.00, behind the oven
:16:21.00,0:16:23.00, I went to sleep behind the oven
:16:23.00,0:16:25.00, and while sleeping
:16:25.00,0:16:28.00, I fell asleep, came some dirty Pole
:16:28.00,0:16:31.00, and painted my face with oil paint
:16:31.00,0:16:33.00, it enjoyed that
:16:33.00,0:16:35.00, I woke up, he went back to the department
:16:35.00,0:16:37.00, laughing about what he did
:16:37.00,0:16:39.00, painted Scheinwald with oil paint
:16:39.00,0:16:41.00, which is hard to get off
:16:41.00,0:16:46.00, and this is how they watched over me until the night shift ended
:16:46.00,0:16:48.00, at the end of the week
:16:48.00,0:16:50.00, the next week a day shift. In the mean time I
:16:50.00,0:16:52.00, was healed. The same head of a department
:16:52.00,0:16:57.00, helped me. At night we had more food
:16:57.00,0:17:01.00, We would bring from departments that
:17:01.00,0:17:07.00, had many a bit better quality Poles working
:17:07.00,0:17:12.00, where they produced more sophisticated things, devices
:17:12.00,0:17:17.00, of different kind, bullets for rifles
:17:17.00,0:17:22.00, more delicate works than us and they did not eat their food
:17:22.00,0:17:24.00, so we would buy from them
:17:24.00,0:17:26.00, the food. this enabled
:17:26.00,0:17:29.00, to sell part of the food and earn

:17:29.00,0:17:34.00, our parts
:17:34.00,0:17:39.00, I mean what we paid, not in money in cloth
:17:39.00,0:17:44.00, we sold to other Jews in other departments
:17:44.00,0:17:46.00, bought from us food
:17:46.00,0:17:48.00, and we stayed with a profit
:17:48.00,0:17:50.00, food that we eat and this
:17:50.00,0:17:52.00, strengthened me
:17:52.00,0:17:54.00, this same Moise Valenstein
:17:54.00,0:17:58.00, kept bringing me a bit of milk and buns
:17:58.00,0:18:03.00, I healed and got back to "myself"
:18:03.00,0:18:08.00, In parenthesis why my relation with him was good?
:18:08.00,0:18:12.00, one day I worked next to a machine to cut steel
:18:12.00,0:18:17.00, and above the machine an electric lamp was hanging
:18:17.00,0:18:19.00, which could be pulled down
:18:19.00,0:18:21.00, and up
:18:21.00,0:18:23.00, the shift ended, I grabbed the lamp
:18:23.00,0:18:25.00, to pull it down
:18:25.00,0:18:27.00, and I touched the line
:18:27.00,0:18:31.00, I got electrocuted, fell to the floor
:18:31.00,0:18:33.00, and in a split second, I knew that I am dead
:18:33.00,0:18:35.00,
:18:35.00,0:18:37.00, the electrical board was
:18:37.00,0:18:43.00, on an elevated location where the work department manager stood
:18:43.00,0:18:45.00, to supervise the work
:18:45.00,0:18:47.00, he disconnected
:18:47.00,0:18:49.00, the electricity quickly
:18:49.00,0:18:51.00, it was not the first time that such things happened
:18:51.00,0:18:53.00, I washed my hands

:18:53.00,0:18:55.00, with
:18:55.00,0:18:57.00, water mixed with oil
:18:57.00,0:18:59.00, which is poured on the steel
:18:59.00,0:19:01.00, while it was being cut, to take off the
:19:01.00,0:19:03.00, dirt and with the wet hand
:19:03.00,0:19:07.00, I touched the line. Had it not been wet, maybe it would have been OK
:19:07.00,0:19:09.00, and
:19:09.00,0:19:14.00, I had wooden shoes, it helped me a bit
:19:14.00,0:19:16.00, and since then
:19:16.00,0:19:18.00, he came and told me: You see Scheinwald
:19:18.00,0:19:20.00, I saved you from death. Sir I
:19:20.00,0:19:22.00, will remember you after the war
:19:22.00,0:19:24.00, if I live, I will come back
:19:24.00,0:19:27.00, to reward you for this
:19:27.00,0:19:29.00, and a connection was created
:19:29.00,0:19:31.00,
:19:31.00,0:19:33.00,
:19:33.00,0:19:35.00, We started working day shifts
:19:35.00,0:19:37.00,
:19:37.00,0:19:39.00,
:19:39.00,0:19:41.00,
:19:41.00,0:19:46.00, On the way out to work
:19:46.00,0:19:48.00, in the morning formation
:19:48.00,0:19:50.00, before going out
:19:50.00,0:19:52.00, comes Mr. Sepitzki
:19:52.00,0:19:54.00, with his group of policemen
:19:54.00,0:19:56.00, with a German
:19:56.00,0:19:58.00,

:19:58.00,0:20:02.00, asks that all who do not feel well

:20:02.00,0:20:04.00, not strong, feel weak

:20:04.00,0:20:09.00, they want to transfer them to easier work with better food because the factory

:20:09.00,0:20:14.00, needs good labor he said and it's impossible to get

:20:14.00,0:20:16.00, in the Ghettos enough people

:20:16.00,0:20:18.00, so it's not possible to bring

:20:18.00,0:20:23.00, and the factory's management decided

:20:23.00,0:20:31.00, the army decided that the health conditions of the people should be improved

:20:31.00,0:20:37.00, so they can work and create better conditions so we can keep working

:20:37.00,0:20:40.00, because they don't have enough available labor

:20:40.00,0:20:43.00, So whomever does not feel too well

:20:43.00,0:20:45.00, will be passed to Werk B

:20:45.00,0:20:49.00, to the second camp and there he will

:20:49.00,0:20:51.00, be 7-10 days in much better conditions

:20:51.00,0:20:54.00, with better food and no work and then

:20:54.00,0:20:56.00, will be back to his work

:20:56.00,0:20:58.00, I did not think twice

:20:58.00,0:21:01.00, whomever is ready to step forward

:21:01.00,0:21:03.00, and I stepped forward

:21:03.00,0:21:05.00, and I still believed him

:21:05.00,0:21:09.00, the innocence was.. we did not understand

:21:09.00,0:21:11.00, a Jew addresses me and tell me

:21:11.00,0:21:13.00, we are going to help you all

:21:13.00,0:21:15.00, and what he said was logical, it was not possible

:21:15.00,0:21:17.00, their was no youth anymore in Poland

:21:17.00,0:21:19.00,

:21:19.00,0:21:21.00,

:21:21.00,0:21:25.00, and two friends pull back to the line
:21:25.00,0:21:27.00, push me to the side and tell me: what are you doing?
:21:27.00,0:21:29.00, You lost your mind? you with so much experience
:21:29.00,0:21:31.00, in the camp. They will kill you
:21:31.00,0:21:33.00,
:21:33.00,0:21:37.00, so on the other hand, I did not care if they killed me
:21:37.00,0:21:39.00, I felt so bad
:21:39.00,0:21:44.00, and I did not see how to would get over it with the food
:21:44.00,0:21:47.00, with the work, how long will they be able to guard me in
:21:47.00,0:21:49.00, the factory? during day shifts, I have to work
:21:49.00,0:21:51.00, I cannot sleep behind the oven
:21:51.00,0:21:53.00, because they inspect the whole day
:21:53.00,0:21:55.00, of different parties. If someone catches me
:21:55.00,0:21:57.00, I'll get shot on the spot
:21:57.00,0:22:01.00, but despite that, I wanted to live
:22:01.00,0:22:05.00, and they took a group of people. Their was a case
:22:05.00,0:22:07.00, in our department
:22:07.00,0:22:11.00, that a father pushed his son who was also after Typhoid
:22:11.00,0:22:13.00, Go out of the line
:22:13.00,0:22:15.00, and you'll feel better, and they took his son
:22:15.00,0:22:17.00, and killed him, obviously
:22:17.00,0:22:21.00, and Sepitzki is not satisfied with his son and a few
:22:21.00,0:22:23.00, other people from the formation
:22:23.00,0:22:25.00, a few dozen people
:22:25.00,0:22:28.00, and he comes to us and says someone here went out of the line
:22:28.00,0:22:30.00, who is it? no one
:22:30.00,0:22:32.00, knew, no one said, we were
:22:32.00,0:22:34.00, very united. He did not give up

:22:34.00,0:22:38.00, if you don't tell me who stepped out, I will
:22:38.00,0:22:40.00, punish the department. Punish but no one
:22:40.00,0:22:44.00, said anything. He gave up
:22:44.00,0:22:46.00, no one said a word, he left us
:22:46.00,0:22:48.00, and we went to work. I get to work
:22:48.00,0:22:50.00, and there is a selection
:22:50.00,0:22:54.00, they take 15% of each department
:22:54.00,0:22:57.00, We were in that time 70 people
:22:57.00,0:23:01.00, A selection, I am the number one candidate
:23:01.00,0:23:05.00, because they always looked for the weaker ones
:23:05.00,0:23:08.00, Interviewer: It's the first time you are in a selection? the 15th time
:23:08.00,0:23:11.00, During all the years in that camp
:23:11.00,0:23:13.00, Skarzysko, their were once in a while
:23:13.00,0:23:15.00, I will immediately
:23:15.00,0:23:17.00, tell you
:23:17.00,0:23:19.00,
:23:19.00,0:23:21.00,
:23:21.00,0:23:23.00,
:23:23.00,0:23:25.00,
:23:25.00,0:23:28.00, The Ukranian vajmen (not sure on spelling) came
:23:28.00,0:23:31.00, obviously with a representative of the gestapo
:23:31.00,0:23:34.00, and every department has to give
:23:34.00,0:23:36.00, 15%
:23:36.00,0:23:39.00, They want from the granaten preserai, our department
:23:39.00,0:23:41.00, 12 people and they take, me among them
:23:41.00,0:23:43.00, and I am out
:23:43.00,0:23:48.00, The head of the department whom I put emphasis on before
:23:48.00,0:23:50.00, it's important

:23:50.00,0:23:53.00, did not see this story, he
:23:53.00,0:23:55.00, was not there
:23:55.00,0:23:58.00, and my friends run and find him
:23:58.00,0:24:00.00, and to my regret, until today, I don't
:24:00.00,0:24:02.00, remember his name and I have a friend
:24:02.00,0:24:04.00, who is alive, that was with me
:24:04.00,0:24:06.00, him too does not remember his name
:24:06.00,0:24:08.00, A Pole, tall and thin
:24:08.00,0:24:11.00, Not a nice man, use to cruelly beat
:24:11.00,0:24:13.00, Jews
:24:13.00,0:24:15.00, I had something which made him like me
:24:15.00,0:24:17.00, and they run to him and tell him
:24:17.00,0:24:19.00, Scheinwald was taken in a selection
:24:19.00,0:24:23.00, What? Scheinwald they wont take in a selection
:24:23.00,0:24:25.00, He cannot do anything
:24:25.00,0:24:27.00, I will bring Scheinwald
:24:27.00,0:24:32.00, and I stand in the two line formation
:24:32.00,0:24:34.00, 12 people and they keep collecting
:24:34.00,0:24:36.00, from all departments, take out of the
:24:36.00,0:24:38.00, department and then bring everyone
:24:38.00,0:24:42.00, to one area to take them to the woods
:24:42.00,0:24:44.00, and all of a sudden
:24:44.00,0:24:46.00, someone kicks me and beats me
:24:46.00,0:24:48.00,
:24:48.00,0:24:51.00, I turn around and he is there (the Pole)
:24:51.00,0:24:53.00, and he yells at the vajman
:24:53.00,0:24:57.00, on this Ukrainian policeman
:24:57.00,0:25:00.00, you are taking a person from me, I will close the department

:25:00.00,0:25:02.00, I am going to complain, it's sabotage what you are doing
:25:02.00,0:25:04.00, What do you mean sabotage?
:25:04.00,0:25:08.00, without Scheinwald the department stand still, I could
:25:08.00,0:25:11.00, not work, I was not capable of moving, I was still
:25:11.00,0:25:13.00, right after, a few days after the typhoid
:25:13.00,0:25:15.00,
:25:15.00,0:25:17.00, and
:25:17.00,0:25:19.00,
:25:19.00,0:25:21.00, so he tells him: look, I got
:25:21.00,0:25:23.00, 12 people
:25:23.00,0:25:25.00, and I
:25:25.00,0:25:27.00, cannot let you go of anyone
:25:27.00,0:25:31.00, so he tells him OK, I will call the head of the department and he
:25:31.00,0:25:34.00, will release him and punish you
:25:34.00,0:25:36.00, because already the department is standing still
:25:36.00,0:25:41.00, the head of the department came,
:25:41.00,0:25:43.00, You need Scheinwald, take Scheinwald: "give him"
:25:43.00,0:25:46.00, he obviously brought someone else in my place
:25:46.00,0:25:48.00,
:25:48.00,0:25:52.00, they did not give up on what they decided, gathered
:25:52.00,0:25:54.00, the people from the shift,
:25:54.00,0:25:56.00, took them to the wood and we heard
:25:56.00,0:25:58.00, the machine guns firing
:25:58.00,0:26:02.00, outside and they murdered everyone
:26:02.00,0:26:04.00,
:26:04.00,0:26:09.00, this was not the first selection. I underwent in Skarzysko selections
:26:09.00,0:26:13.00, mostly on weekends but also mid week
:26:13.00,0:26:17.00, Every three

:26:17.00,0:26:20.00, They counted 1,2 we stood in formations of 3
:26:20.00,0:26:22.00, 1,2 third out
:26:22.00,0:26:24.00, first line
:26:24.00,0:26:26.00, out, last line out
:26:26.00,0:26:28.00, so when we went to stand in formation
:26:28.00,0:26:32.00, every formation, we always looked not knowing for what
:26:32.00,0:26:35.00, We wanted to escape, not to stand third in line, not
:26:35.00,0:26:38.00, not stand in the middle, not to stand in the front, we did not know
:26:38.00,0:26:40.00,
:26:40.00,0:26:43.00, I don't have a rational explanation
:26:43.00,0:26:47.00, how I managed to escape all those selections
:26:47.00,0:26:49.00, without talking about work
:26:49.00,0:26:51.00, beating, hunger
:26:51.00,0:26:53.00, and the horrible suffering
:26:53.00,0:26:55.00,
:26:55.00,0:27:00.00, another story: One day
:27:00.00,0:27:05.00, We found out that their is an underground in the camp
:27:05.00,0:27:10.00, who they are? no one knew
:27:10.00,0:27:14.00, What is the underground?
:27:14.00,0:27:19.00, They cut the pipes of the trains
:27:19.00,0:27:24.00, the wagons are connected with pipes which are the
:27:24.00,0:27:26.00, brakes. Those were found cut
:27:26.00,0:27:31.00, So they took people who worked there and shot them
:27:31.00,0:27:36.00, live ammunition is being taken out of the factory
:27:36.00,0:27:38.00,
:27:38.00,0:27:40.00,
:27:40.00,0:27:42.00, They looked
:27:42.00,0:27:44.00, they did not let it go

:27:44.00,0:27:47.00, Here and there they discovered and shot
:27:47.00,0:27:49.00,
:27:49.00,0:27:51.00, until one day
:27:51.00,0:27:53.00, they announced to us
:27:53.00,0:27:58.00, that we are not going to work at 7:00 but at 8:00
:27:58.00,0:28:03.00, and they brought a Jew from the camp
:28:03.00,0:28:05.00,
:28:05.00,0:28:09.00, and they brought a gallows and read
:28:09.00,0:28:13.00, a court verdict
:28:13.00,0:28:17.00, it turned out that they caught a Polish underground, mixed
:28:17.00,0:28:19.00, with some Jews
:28:19.00,0:28:21.00, they took this Jew to Radom (not sure on spelling)
:28:21.00,0:28:23.00, the main city
:28:23.00,0:28:25.00, to a trial
:28:25.00,0:28:30.00, and sentenced him, obviously, to death
:28:30.00,0:28:32.00, They brought him to the camp, called for a formation
:28:32.00,0:28:34.00, of all those who needed to go to work
:28:34.00,0:28:36.00,
:28:36.00,0:28:41.00, and asked one of us
:28:41.00,0:28:43.00, to volunteer
:28:43.00,0:28:45.00, if not, they would chose
:28:45.00,0:28:47.00, to hang the man
:28:47.00,0:28:51.00, So obviously no one volunteered but ahead of me stood
:28:51.00,0:28:53.00, a man
:28:53.00,0:28:55.00, the whole thing took 20 minutes
:28:55.00,0:28:58.00, who became white (hair) during those 20 minutes
:28:58.00,0:29:00.00, his hair became white
:29:00.00,0:29:02.00,

:29:02.00,0:29:04.00, shocking

:29:04.00,0:29:08.00, and they took someone from the line

:29:08.00,0:29:10.00, who had to hang the man

:29:10.00,0:29:14.00, He was escorted back to formation with beatings

:29:14.00,0:29:17.00, and after we left to work

:29:17.00,0:29:21.00, and when got to the factory their were 20 Poles who were hung on the trees

:29:21.00,0:29:23.00, from this resistance

:29:23.00,0:29:25.00,

:29:25.00,0:29:28.00, I remember a formation

:29:28.00,0:29:30.00, in Skarzysko

:29:30.00,0:29:32.00, with a selection in honor

:29:32.00,0:29:34.00, of Himmler

:29:34.00,0:29:36.00,

:29:36.00,0:29:38.00, Himmler came for a visit

:29:38.00,0:29:43.00, to see what it is those industrialists

:29:43.00,0:29:45.00, are fighting about

:29:45.00,0:29:49.00, They probably claimed that they are producing armaments for the army

:29:49.00,0:29:52.00, and without Jewish labor they have no labor force

:29:52.00,0:29:56.00, and they attributed us to a professional work force, we learned already

:29:56.00,0:29:59.00, it was true and he came to see us

:29:59.00,0:30:01.00, so the camp was shinned

:30:01.00,0:30:03.00, before, it was prepared

:30:03.00,0:30:06.00, and I saw this criminal before me

:30:06.00,0:30:08.00, Interviewer: Did you know that it was him?

:30:08.00,0:30:10.00, Everyone knew

:30:10.00,0:30:15.00, First the name Himmler we knew before 1939

:30:15.00,0:30:17.00, All the German leadership

:30:17.00,0:30:21.00, was known, we did not live on another planet

:30:21.00,0:30:23.00, We were right next to Germany
:30:23.00,0:30:25.00, We read the newspaper
:30:25.00,0:30:28.00, whomever read the newspaper, knew who Himmler was
:30:28.00,0:30:30.00, but along the war, we knew
:30:30.00,0:30:34.00, all those criminals better than we knew ourselves
:30:34.00,0:30:36.00, we saw him with all his group
:30:36.00,0:30:38.00, he came to visit and in his honor
:30:38.00,0:30:40.00, they did a selection
:30:40.00,0:30:44.00, every third one, 1,2 third out
:30:44.00,0:30:46.00,
:30:46.00,0:30:50.00, what we all went through in this selection
:30:50.00,0:30:55.00, you don't know where to escape, what will be chosen
:30:55.00,0:30:57.00, what will they take?
:30:57.00,0:30:59.00, they will take a line? they will go random?
:30:59.00,0:31:01.00, every three?
:31:01.00,0:31:03.00, or another way?
:31:03.00,0:31:05.00, We all wanted to live
:31:05.00,0:31:07.00, We were all young people
:31:07.00,0:31:11.00, You did not see an elderly person, I until the end of the war did not
:31:11.00,0:31:13.00, see an elderly person
:31:13.00,0:31:17.00, You did not see a child under 16 or 17 years old
:31:17.00,0:31:20.00, and then too he had to be big
:31:20.00,0:31:22.00, Young people
:31:22.00,0:31:24.00, that
:31:24.00,0:31:27.00, wanted to stay alive and we knew
:31:27.00,0:31:29.00, already that more than us, their are none
:31:29.00,0:31:31.00, because we got lots of cloth
:31:31.00,0:31:34.00, and in many of them we found a lot of letters

:31:34.00,0:31:36.00, and myself
:31:36.00,0:31:39.00, I found a stash of money
:31:39.00,0:31:41.00, which helped me stay alive
:31:41.00,0:31:43.00,
:31:43.00,0:31:46.00, It was very difficult to get over things, the
:31:46.00,0:31:49.00, selection were the worst thing possible
:31:49.00,0:31:51.00, in addition to that
:31:51.00,0:31:53.00, moved inside
:31:53.00,0:31:55.00, the camp a German
:31:55.00,0:31:57.00, who was folksdeutch
:31:57.00,0:31:59.00, you know what it is?
:31:59.00,0:32:01.00, A German-Pole
:32:01.00,0:32:04.00, a distorted body
:32:04.00,0:32:06.00, hunchback
:32:06.00,0:32:09.00, a wide body
:32:09.00,0:32:13.00, an abnormal creature
:32:13.00,0:32:16.00, and moved all day with a pistol in his hand
:32:16.00,0:32:20.00, felt like it, shot someone, did not feel like it, did not shot anyone
:32:20.00,0:32:23.00, and one day we sat
:32:23.00,0:32:26.00, in the shed and chased a Jew
:32:26.00,0:32:28.00, whom he knew well
:32:28.00,0:32:31.00, because he knew most old timers
:32:31.00,0:32:33.00, due to the time there
:32:33.00,0:32:35.00, chased him
:32:35.00,0:32:37.00, because the guy did not go to work
:32:37.00,0:32:39.00, and the guy yelled
:32:39.00,0:32:41.00, asked don't kill me
:32:41.00,0:32:43.00, let me live I will go to work

:32:43.00,0:32:45.00, will behave
:32:45.00,0:32:48.00, and he spoke to him, spoke Yiddish like every Jew
:32:48.00,0:32:50.00,
:32:50.00,0:32:52.00, and the man
:32:52.00,0:32:55.00, turned with his face to him and asked not to kill him
:32:55.00,0:32:58.00, so he shot him in the face in front of our shed
:32:58.00,0:33:04.00, Kimelman was his name, Ms. Karai mentions him in her research
:33:04.00,0:33:06.00,
:33:06.00,0:33:08.00, once in a while
:33:08.00,0:33:12.00, they would distribute cloth because cloth would wear off
:33:12.00,0:33:16.00, to our department they gave more often because
:33:16.00,0:33:18.00, those wore off more
:33:18.00,0:33:21.00, because we worked in a more physical type of work
:33:21.00,0:33:23.00,
:33:23.00,0:33:25.00, I was already barefoot
:33:25.00,0:33:29.00, my shoes tore off completely
:33:29.00,0:33:32.00, my friends pushed and I did not really like going
:33:32.00,0:33:34.00, to get cloth because this Kimelman
:33:34.00,0:33:36.00, this murderer use
:33:36.00,0:33:40.00, to stand in the warehouse while cloth were being distributed
:33:40.00,0:33:44.00, he knew that in those cloth, once in a while, there was property
:33:44.00,0:33:46.00, he could not take everything apart. This arrived
:33:46.00,0:33:48.00, from different extermination camps
:33:48.00,0:33:50.00,
:33:50.00,0:33:54.00, during some time, a shipment arrived from Auschwitz itself
:33:54.00,0:33:56.00, to Skarzysko, of young people
:33:56.00,0:33:58.00, Interviewer: How did you know that?
:33:58.00,0:34:02.00, We knew, they told. People

:34:02.00,0:34:06.00, who were sent to Auschwitz and resent
:34:06.00,0:34:08.00, to labor camps
:34:08.00,0:34:13.00, since their was a need, due to the high turnover, hundreds died
:34:13.00,0:34:15.00, thousands throughout the years
:34:15.00,0:34:19.00, Additional manual labor was needed so
:34:19.00,0:34:21.00, they sent from Auschwitz
:34:21.00,0:34:23.00, people to Skarzysko
:34:23.00,0:34:28.00, then we already heard the whole complete story
:34:28.00,0:34:30.00, two people from my home town arrived with this "shipment"
:34:30.00,0:34:32.00, One of them stayed alive
:34:32.00,0:34:34.00, he lived in Tel Aviv, he is no longer with us
:34:34.00,0:34:36.00, He was older than I
:34:36.00,0:34:38.00,
:34:38.00,0:34:42.00, I was already barefoot and I went to get
:34:42.00,0:34:44.00, a pair of shoes
:34:44.00,0:34:49.00, and they gave me a pair of boot with wooden soles
:34:49.00,0:34:53.00, I tried them on and they were small
:34:53.00,0:34:55.00, I cannot wear them
:34:55.00,0:34:59.00, I go to the shed, through them under the bed
:34:59.00,0:35:01.00, am upset
:35:01.00,0:35:03.00, he gave me worthless boots
:35:03.00,0:35:05.00, and I
:35:05.00,0:35:07.00,
:35:07.00,0:35:12.00, relax a bit and the boots back to exchange them
:35:12.00,0:35:15.00, he takes the boots, give them to me
:35:15.00,0:35:17.00, and with the boots, with the wood
:35:17.00,0:35:19.00, hits me on the head
:35:19.00,0:35:24.00, takes a knife, cuts the boots

:35:24.00,0:35:29.00, in the front and tells me: now you'll be able to wear them
:35:29.00,0:35:32.00, I take the boots go back to the bed
:35:32.00,0:35:34.00, and throw them. A friend tells me
:35:34.00,0:35:36.00, don't throw the boots
:35:36.00,0:35:38.00, take them apart
:35:38.00,0:35:41.00, when you take them apart, you will certainly find something
:35:41.00,0:35:43.00, boots of some Jew
:35:43.00,0:35:45.00, who knows what happened to him? we already knew what was happening
:35:45.00,0:35:47.00, I take the boots apart
:35:47.00,0:35:49.00, and find
:35:49.00,0:35:51.00, a few dozen dollars, I don't remember
:35:51.00,0:35:53.00, how much
:35:53.00,0:35:55.00, in bills of ten
:35:55.00,0:35:59.00, and find tens of thousands Polish Zloti (currency name)
:35:59.00,0:36:03.00, which the value was small but I could
:36:03.00,0:36:08.00, in the conditions there, buy, it helped me
:36:08.00,0:36:10.00, live until
:36:10.00,0:36:12.00, I arrived to Buchenwald with 10 dollars
:36:12.00,0:36:17.00, and there I finished them
:36:17.00,0:36:21.00, they brought us in naked and took us out naked
:36:21.00,0:36:23.00, and they checked us out very well
:36:23.00,0:36:25.00,
:36:25.00,0:36:29.00, and I found this money so I went to the
:36:29.00,0:36:33.00, shoe maker and with those boots he fabricated a good pair of shoes for me
:36:33.00,0:36:37.00, I paid, I had money to shave, I had
:36:37.00,0:36:41.00, I started living differently; differently
:36:41.00,0:36:45.00, today my dog lives better than how I lived "differently"
:36:45.00,0:36:47.00, but

:36:47.00,0:36:49.00, I had a little money

:36:49.00,0:36:51.00,

:36:51.00,0:36:56.00, Interviewer: The black market is developed? what is a black market

:36:56.00,0:36:58.00, in skarzysko?

:36:58.00,0:37:00.00, what is a black market?

:37:00.00,0:37:04.00, no black market. There is nothing to trade with. You can give cloth

:37:04.00,0:37:06.00, to a Pole and get

:37:06.00,0:37:08.00, something to eat

:37:08.00,0:37:12.00, and this something to eat to get a lot

:37:12.00,0:37:14.00, a tomato was "property"

:37:14.00,0:37:18.00, a carrot was something good

:37:18.00,0:37:20.00, different vegetables

:37:20.00,0:37:23.00, a fruit was too expensive, it was a waste

:37:23.00,0:37:28.00, We needed quantity not quality. Quality was not important

:37:28.00,0:37:32.00, We wanted bread. Bread they too did not have

:37:32.00,0:37:34.00, so what is a black market?

:37:34.00,0:37:36.00, there was not even a white market

:37:36.00,0:37:38.00, for cloth

:37:38.00,0:37:42.00, if we managed to bring to the factory and not always we managed

:37:42.00,0:37:45.00, because the Jewish police would kill us for this

:37:45.00,0:37:48.00, if we succeeded in bringing it there

:37:48.00,0:37:51.00, we could bring something; sometimes we managed to

:37:51.00,0:37:55.00, bring it there and take food back

:37:55.00,0:38:00.00, and that those criminals would take it away from us at the entry gate

:38:00.00,0:38:02.00, the food we managed to bring from the factory

:38:02.00,0:38:06.00, So things were not so simple and if they took

:38:06.00,0:38:10.00, the food so not only they depraved us of it, they beat us badly

:38:10.00,0:38:14.00, So the trials which were later in Buchenwald

:38:14.00,0:38:18.00, it was something

:38:18.00,0:38:22.00, only one case is known that in the German period

:38:22.00,0:38:26.00, trials were held and people were sentenced to death

:38:26.00,0:38:28.00, It only happened in Buchenwald

:38:28.00,0:38:32.00, Not only from Skarzysko but I know

:38:32.00,0:38:34.00, well

:38:34.00,0:38:36.00, this Skarzysko story

:38:36.00,0:38:40.00, Their are not make witnesses. I am in doubt if their is another person who can

:38:40.00,0:38:42.00, testify that he saw

:38:42.00,0:38:46.00, or participated in the trial

:38:46.00,0:38:51.00, Interviewer: But something like you told about a shoe maker or a barber

:38:51.00,0:38:54.00, it, after all, improves the quality of life. Certainly

:38:54.00,0:38:59.00, Certainly. They were working people, they went to work with us

:38:59.00,0:39:03.00, and during his free time in the camp he

:39:03.00,0:39:08.00, earned something to eat, he usually did not want money but food

:39:08.00,0:39:10.00, but for money

:39:10.00,0:39:14.00, you could get in the camp food

:39:14.00,0:39:19.00, those were the black dealings of the police

:39:19.00,0:39:21.00, because they had connections.

:39:21.00,0:39:23.00, The would move around free outside

:39:23.00,0:39:25.00, they had more ties with the Poles

:39:25.00,0:39:27.00, they would buy

:39:27.00,0:39:29.00, they took the money, they did not

:39:29.00,0:39:31.00, sell directly, I did not buy from a policeman

:39:31.00,0:39:33.00, bread but

:39:33.00,0:39:36.00, got bread which the source of was a policeman

:39:36.00,0:39:38.00, for Dollars

:39:38.00,0:39:40.00, I had a problem. For 10

:39:40.00,0:39:45.00, dollars I am not going to buy bread. For 10 dollars I need to buy, let's say
:39:45.00,0:39:47.00, 50 breads
:39:47.00,0:39:51.00, how to do it. It was a complicated problem.
:39:51.00,0:39:53.00, I don't believe anyone to give them 10
:39:53.00,0:39:55.00, dollars. It's a fortune that I can live
:39:55.00,0:39:57.00, from it one year or 6 months
:39:57.00,0:40:02.00, It was fairly complicated. I don't remember today how
:40:02.00,0:40:04.00, I solved the problem. With the Polish money
:40:04.00,0:40:06.00, it was easier
:40:06.00,0:40:11.00, I used the Polish money because it's value was low
:40:11.00,0:40:14.00, and I bought something so I got
:40:14.00,0:40:17.00, two breads and 20 potatoes for example
:40:17.00,0:40:19.00, and some carrots and some
:40:19.00,0:40:21.00, onion and something else and this
:40:21.00,0:40:24.00, I lent to a friend
:40:24.00,0:40:26.00, in the shed, he eat it in the mean time
:40:26.00,0:40:28.00, and he gave me back after a week
:40:28.00,0:40:30.00, other things because
:40:30.00,0:40:34.00, we were exceptionally united
:40:34.00,0:40:36.00, We would sit in the sheds
:40:36.00,0:40:38.00, on holidays
:40:38.00,0:40:40.00, which sometimes happened
:40:40.00,0:40:42.00, Sundays first of all
:40:42.00,0:40:44.00, or in day shifts
:40:44.00,0:40:46.00, or night. We would sit together
:40:46.00,0:40:50.00, In groups, we would sing a bit
:40:50.00,0:40:55.00, We would tell each their story
:40:55.00,0:41:00.00, We prepared sometimes small plays

:41:00.00,0:41:06.00, This was not the goal but
:41:06.00,0:41:10.00, felt that we have to do something
:41:10.00,0:41:12.00, because it was impossible to live
:41:12.00,0:41:14.00, there was nothing to read
:41:14.00,0:41:16.00, when knew how to read
:41:16.00,0:41:21.00, So we tried somehow. We had a guy who
:41:21.00,0:41:23.00, worked in the opposite shift
:41:23.00,0:41:27.00, not with me. His name was Jaim I don't remember his family name
:41:27.00,0:41:29.00, he had a good voice. He would sit and sing
:41:29.00,0:41:31.00, to us. Again for something
:41:31.00,0:41:33.00, a potato
:41:33.00,0:41:35.00, in exchange for some food
:41:35.00,0:41:38.00, We would sing with him
:41:38.00,0:41:42.00, He would sing, he could express himself well
:41:42.00,0:41:44.00, and tell us stories
:41:44.00,0:41:48.00, We laughed from sometimes that he got married
:41:48.00,0:41:52.00, a marriage to save himself
:41:52.00,0:41:55.00, then they took his wife somewhere and he was sent to Skarzysko
:41:55.00,0:42:00.00, this man too did not stay alive. He died at a later stage
:42:00.00,0:42:05.00, There was some entertainment. Interviewer: Jewish holidays?
:42:05.00,0:42:07.00, you mentioned before Yom Kipur
:42:07.00,0:42:12.00, yes we know about Jewish holidays
:42:12.00,0:42:14.00,
:42:14.00,0:42:16.00, we did not know how to "celebrate" them
:42:16.00,0:42:18.00, this man would
:42:18.00,0:42:20.00, pray
:42:20.00,0:42:22.00, not everyone knew how to pray
:42:22.00,0:42:25.00, all by heart, there were no means

:42:25.00,0:42:30.00, it was not possible. He would pray
:42:30.00,0:42:35.00, he gave the Kosher authorization, my age, a young guy
:42:35.00,0:42:40.00, but he was very religious, his father was a Rabbi
:42:40.00,0:42:44.00, somewhere in Poland, in Bielskow (not sure of spelling) somewhere I think
:42:44.00,0:42:49.00, and he prayed
:42:49.00,0:42:51.00, and we with us
:42:51.00,0:42:53.00, what w remembered by heart
:42:53.00,0:42:55.00, very little because
:42:55.00,0:42:57.00, the issue of religion
:42:57.00,0:43:02.00, went down with us very significantly, we
:43:02.00,0:43:04.00, saw too much
:43:04.00,0:43:06.00, what religion can do
:43:06.00,0:43:08.00, to us and what kind of a god we have
:43:08.00,0:43:12.00, solves the problems of the people of Israel
:43:12.00,0:43:14.00, So it did not hold
:43:14.00,0:43:17.00, and he would say: No matter, so what you
:43:17.00,0:43:21.00, do, for me you are very good Jews
:43:21.00,0:43:23.00, We lived somehow
:43:23.00,0:43:28.00, The subject of religion, little by little, was lost
:43:28.00,0:43:33.00, Their were some cases. In the department where I worked, in front
:43:33.00,0:43:37.00, of the department, next to the big electrical station
:43:37.00,0:43:41.00, were the shower where every
:43:41.00,0:43:46.00, new shipment was brought to shower
:43:46.00,0:43:48.00, it was a big shower
:43:48.00,0:43:50.00, hot water which arrived from the electrical station
:43:50.00,0:43:54.00, We used the opportunity
:43:54.00,0:43:56.00, and sometimes, from work
:43:56.00,0:43:58.00, we would take a shower too

:43:58.00,0:44:00.00,
:44:00.00,0:44:05.00, and there when shipments arrived, we meet Jews
:44:05.00,0:44:10.00, who brought to Skarzysko a Talit and Tfilin but god forbids
:44:10.00,0:44:12.00, had he been caught with that
:44:12.00,0:44:14.00, immediate death
:44:14.00,0:44:16.00, was murdered on the spot
:44:16.00,0:44:18.00, but their were cases
:44:18.00,0:44:20.00, and those Jews prayed somehow
:44:20.00,0:44:25.00, what assisted a lot for social life
:44:25.00,0:44:30.00, were shipments of women
:44:30.00,0:44:32.00, They were sent from different Ghettos
:44:32.00,0:44:34.00, from different places and eventually also from
:44:34.00,0:44:36.00,
:44:36.00,0:44:38.00, Auschwitz
:44:38.00,0:44:43.00, women. Obviously, all were more or less
:44:43.00,0:44:49.00, our age. Women 18-30 years old
:44:49.00,0:44:54.00, and it assisted for social life
:44:54.00,0:44:59.00, We also developed connections with women
:44:59.00,0:45:04.00, Their were also cases of pregnancies and murder as a result
:45:04.00,0:45:10.00, because relations developed between men and women
:45:10.00,0:45:12.00, with sexual relations
:45:12.00,0:45:16.00, I from myself cannot testify about that, it did not
:45:16.00,0:45:18.00, but what I can say
:45:18.00,0:45:20.00, their was a girl
:45:20.00,0:45:25.00, within the girls who got in a shipment
:45:25.00,0:45:27.00, from this town Ujaruv
:45:27.00,0:45:32.00, whose parents with consulted when
:45:32.00,0:45:34.00, father was arrested and they helped us

:45:34.00,0:45:36.00, to solve the problem
:45:36.00,0:45:38.00, to free father
:45:38.00,0:45:40.00, for one son and not two
:45:40.00,0:45:42.00, and
:45:42.00,0:45:47.00, I had some tie with her, miserable,
:45:47.00,0:45:51.00, because when I hid in the village and she is with her parents
:45:51.00,0:45:56.00, I did not dare, I was
:45:56.00,0:45:58.00, a "creature" from another world
:45:58.00,0:46:03.00, hiding in the village, they still were not chased away from their home
:46:03.00,0:46:05.00, but I liked the girl
:46:05.00,0:46:07.00, and some connection was made
:46:07.00,0:46:11.00, and when she arrived to the camp
:46:11.00,0:46:13.00, and I found out about it
:46:13.00,0:46:17.00, and I could not do much
:46:17.00,0:46:19.00, we renewed contact
:46:19.00,0:46:21.00, mutually
:46:21.00,0:46:23.00,
:46:23.00,0:46:28.00, and we thought about a mutual future if we stay alive
:46:28.00,0:46:33.00, no one could predict that. So this subject
:46:33.00,0:46:35.00, did not come up explicitly
:46:35.00,0:46:37.00, We did not dare to say: "if we live
:46:37.00,0:46:39.00, we'll get married" but
:46:39.00,0:46:42.00, we spoke around the subject
:46:42.00,0:46:46.00, and when I found the stash of money
:46:46.00,0:46:51.00, she was the first whom I told and
:46:51.00,0:46:53.00, and I helped her
:46:53.00,0:46:55.00, to my regret
:46:55.00,0:46:58.00, this girl died in Israel. She lived in Paris

:46:58.00,0:47:00.00, and when I
:47:00.00,0:47:05.00, was deep into my businesses
:47:05.00,0:47:07.00, abroad (outside of Israel)
:47:07.00,0:47:09.00, and I was in Paris
:47:09.00,0:47:11.00, in a hotel
:47:11.00,0:47:16.00, with a manager of ours
:47:16.00,0:47:18.00, who was running our business in Gabon
:47:18.00,0:47:20.00, another country
:47:20.00,0:47:24.00, most of the business was in the Ivory Coast
:47:24.00,0:47:26.00, and the manager of Gabon came to Paris to
:47:26.00,0:47:31.00, meet me to discuss some work issues
:47:31.00,0:47:33.00, and financing
:47:33.00,0:47:35.00, with the French banks
:47:35.00,0:47:39.00, and I set up a meeting with him
:47:39.00,0:47:41.00, for him to present the plans
:47:41.00,0:47:45.00, I was in the hotel
:47:45.00,0:47:49.00, and he had to come meet me
:47:49.00,0:47:55.00, and I was informed he is staying at the hotel in front
:47:55.00,0:47:57.00, and I went into the hotel to look for him
:47:57.00,0:48:02.00, and there him uncle is present because he stayed in the hotel
:48:02.00,0:48:09.00, he was from Egyptian origin
:48:09.00,0:48:11.00, with an Ashkenazi mother
:48:11.00,0:48:13.00,
:48:13.00,0:48:16.00, I went into look and the uncle tells me that
:48:16.00,0:48:20.00, Rimmon went out, his name was Rimmon
:48:20.00,0:48:25.00, that Rimmon went asked and asked that in 15 minutes he would be back
:48:25.00,0:48:27.00, to please wait for him
:48:27.00,0:48:29.00, I sat in the Lobby

:48:29.00,0:48:31.00,
:48:31.00,0:48:35.00, and the owner of the hotel sits there
:48:35.00,0:48:40.00, and started talking to him and he spoke French
:48:40.00,0:48:42.00, which is more Yiddish than French
:48:42.00,0:48:47.00, We started talking in Yiddish
:48:47.00,0:48:49.00, an older man
:48:49.00,0:48:52.00, and a woman comes in
:48:52.00,0:48:54.00, backs away
:48:54.00,0:48:56.00, retreats
:48:56.00,0:49:01.00, and I don't see her anymore
:49:01.00,0:49:03.00,
:49:03.00,0:49:08.00, then appeared again at the door, sees me
:49:08.00,0:49:10.00, and runs away again
:49:10.00,0:49:12.00, and I sit the man in the mean time
:49:12.00,0:49:14.00, who is her husband
:49:14.00,0:49:16.00, and he tells me who is wife is
:49:16.00,0:49:21.00, and I still don't "get" it; I ask him what is her name?
:49:21.00,0:49:25.00, and this "lights a bulb"
:49:25.00,0:49:27.00,
:49:27.00,0:49:32.00, a connection is made and it turns out that this is the girl
:49:32.00,0:49:34.00,
:49:34.00,0:49:41.00, it is not related to my story, they
:49:41.00,0:49:45.00, sold the hotel and came to live in Israel
:49:45.00,0:49:50.00, and her husband is still alive here on Sokolov Street
:49:50.00,0:49:52.00, in an apartment
:49:52.00,0:49:57.00, the girl was allergic
:49:57.00,0:50:01.00, to some medication, she was not
:50:01.00,0:50:03.00, healthy and she got here a

:50:03.00,0:50:06.00, shot (of medication) and killed her with that shot
:50:06.00,0:50:11.00, This is in parenthesis; and this girl
:50:11.00,0:50:13.00, I helped
:50:13.00,0:50:19.00, I did not have anyone else to help
:50:19.00,0:50:22.00, not that I became Rochild and I could but
:50:22.00,0:50:26.00, in my small, modest means
:50:26.00,0:50:28.00,
:50:28.00,0:50:30.00,
:50:30.00,0:50:32.00,
:50:32.00,0:50:34.00, Skarzysko was a difficult camp
:50:34.00,0:50:36.00, In my estimate
:50:36.00,0:50:40.00, about 100,000 Jews are buried there.
:50:40.00,0:50:42.00, I am not willing to compromise on that
:50:42.00,0:50:44.00,
:50:44.00,0:50:50.00, despite the research that Ms. karai did
:50:50.00,0:50:54.00, and she claims a lot less
:50:54.00,0:50:58.00, I know Skarzysko a lot better and a lot longer than her
:50:58.00,0:51:00.00,
:51:00.00,0:51:04.00, and I saw how many were murdered there during work
:51:04.00,0:51:08.00, how many people were taken out in selections
:51:08.00,0:51:10.00, and we are talking about thousands
:51:10.00,0:51:12.00, and I am talking just about Werk A
:51:12.00,0:51:17.00, Werk A was the not the better camp B was
:51:17.00,0:51:19.00, better, it was a small camp
:51:19.00,0:51:23.00, where she worked was a much harder camp, they worked
:51:23.00,0:51:25.00, with explosives there
:51:25.00,0:51:30.00, many women without means
:51:30.00,0:51:35.00, of protection, they came to shower once in a while where we were and we
saw

:51:35.00,0:51:37.00, these women, all yellow
:51:37.00,0:51:39.00, cloth, body
:51:39.00,0:51:41.00, the
:51:41.00,0:51:43.00,
:51:43.00,0:51:45.00, forgive me, the saliva
:51:45.00,0:51:50.00, it was horrible to see women, young women, pretty
:51:50.00,0:51:52.00, how they looked yellow
:51:52.00,0:51:54.00,
:51:54.00,0:51:58.00, and she claim for a lot less. It should be
:51:58.00,0:52:00.00, said that I had friends
:52:00.00,0:52:05.00, who claimed for at least 150,000 victims
:52:05.00,0:52:10.00, who were murdered there
:52:10.00,0:52:17.00, If I need to determine, in Skarzysko about 100,000 people were murdered
:52:17.00,0:52:19.00, more or less
:52:19.00,0:52:21.00,
:52:21.00,0:52:23.00,
:52:23.00,0:52:25.00, Weekend
:52:25.00,0:52:28.00, and I am in Skarzysko
:52:28.00,0:52:33.00, and a truck comes in
:52:33.00,0:52:35.00,
:52:35.00,0:52:37.00,
:52:37.00,0:52:39.00, closed
:52:39.00,0:52:41.00,
:52:41.00,0:52:43.00,
:52:43.00,0:52:48.00, and they ask for 20 people
:52:48.00,0:52:53.00, It was a regular standard, once in a while a truck came and took people
:52:53.00,0:52:55.00, for different works
:52:55.00,0:52:59.00, beyond the regular works. Night shift was always the victim

:52:59.00,0:53:03.00, of different "kidnappings" to other works
:53:03.00,0:53:07.00, sometimes we would gain things from that
:53:07.00,0:53:12.00, If we worked in a work camp we managed to collect some food
:53:12.00,0:53:14.00, to eat on location
:53:14.00,0:53:16.00, or bring more food
:53:16.00,0:53:18.00,
:53:18.00,0:53:21.00, We tried to watch out from being caught because
:53:21.00,0:53:23.00, we knew from experience
:53:23.00,0:53:26.00, that it can end less well
:53:26.00,0:53:28.00, people are sometimes taken
:53:28.00,0:53:31.00, they finish work, they take them to the woods and shot
:53:31.00,0:53:33.00, them
:53:33.00,0:53:37.00, one day this truck shows up and asks for 20 people
:53:37.00,0:53:40.00, and they also grab Zeev Scheinwald
:53:40.00,0:53:42.00, with those 20 people, put us
:53:42.00,0:53:44.00, into the truck
:53:44.00,0:53:46.00, this truck
:53:46.00,0:53:48.00, leave the doors open
:53:48.00,0:53:53.00, and when I was still in, I already knew where I was, it was
:53:53.00,0:53:57.00, from the trucks that they use to poison people
:53:57.00,0:54:01.00, we saw all the mechanism inside with the exhaust
:54:01.00,0:54:03.00, inside, all
:54:03.00,0:54:05.00, the inside was laminated
:54:05.00,0:54:07.00,
:54:07.00,0:54:09.00,
:54:09.00,0:54:11.00, closed but they transported us open
:54:11.00,0:54:15.00, Interviewer: You knew about those trucks then?
:54:15.00,0:54:17.00, you knew about it?

:54:17.00,0:54:21.00, We were already professionals in
:54:21.00,0:54:26.00, that because people arrived from different camps including Auschwitz
:54:26.00,0:54:31.00, We knew, all the rumors came from the Poles
:54:31.00,0:54:35.00, who were telling us and with time based
:54:35.00,0:54:37.00, their story on different eye witnesses
:54:37.00,0:54:41.00, communication with the Poles
:54:41.00,0:54:43.00, We meet each day. They went
:54:43.00,0:54:45.00, home after work and we
:54:45.00,0:54:49.00, to hell; but
:54:49.00,0:54:51.00, this communication gave fruit
:54:51.00,0:54:53.00, I mean, we knew
:54:53.00,0:54:58.00, that there are are extermination camps for Jews. We did not exactly know
how
:54:58.00,0:55:00.00, We did not know everything
:55:00.00,0:55:03.00, Interviewer: No about those cars. About those cars we knew Yes
:55:03.00,0:55:06.00, for a long time. When I went into the truck I knew
:55:06.00,0:55:08.00, what it is. The doors were closed
:55:08.00,0:55:12.00, It looks like the trucks
:55:12.00,0:55:15.00, which distribute food to stores
:55:15.00,0:55:20.00, of different suppliers
:55:20.00,0:55:28.00, refrigerated or frozen foods
:55:28.00,0:55:33.00, it looked like that
:55:33.00,0:55:37.00, We were transport open about 15 minutes
:55:37.00,0:55:42.00, and they brought us to a camp, some camp, I don't
:55:42.00,0:55:44.00, know till today which
:55:44.00,0:55:49.00, and told us you can get off and stand on the side
:55:49.00,0:55:54.00, and while we are standing on the side, we hear
:55:54.00,0:55:56.00, Hatikva singing (Israel national anthem)
:55:56.00,0:55:58.00,

:55:58.00,0:56:03.00, different singing that slowly we understand
:56:03.00,0:56:07.00, that we are being communicated to
:56:07.00,0:56:12.00, and they tell us that we in
:56:12.00,0:56:14.00, a camp that no one leaves from
:56:14.00,0:56:16.00,
:56:16.00,0:56:21.00, everyone here is being exterminated
:56:21.00,0:56:25.00, be very careful, it's a place
:56:25.00,0:56:27.00, that no one leaves
:56:27.00,0:56:29.00,
:56:29.00,0:56:31.00, we did not learn much from that
:56:31.00,0:56:35.00, and this while singing and manipulating because
:56:35.00,0:56:39.00, they were afraid so the language was Yiddish because Polish
:56:39.00,0:56:41.00, many of them understood
:56:41.00,0:56:45.00, with Polish you had to be careful so you spoke Yiddish. Yiddish the
Germans understood
:56:45.00,0:56:49.00, So singing in Yiddish, somehow they managed to convey the message
:56:49.00,0:56:51.00, that hundreds of people are there
:56:51.00,0:56:53.00, and hundreds were already murdered
:56:53.00,0:56:58.00, and be careful, as if we could be careful
:56:58.00,0:57:02.00, We also saw few people from far
:57:02.00,0:57:04.00, It was some kind
:57:04.00,0:57:06.00, of Camp-jail
:57:06.00,0:57:10.00, which I don't understand till today what it was
:57:10.00,0:57:15.00, We were held for about 30 minutes
:57:15.00,0:57:17.00, next to the car
:57:17.00,0:57:22.00, came back, told us to get on the car again
:57:22.00,0:57:24.00, and brought us back to our camp
:57:24.00,0:57:28.00, till today I don't know the reason, why they took us
:57:28.00,0:57:32.00, One can assume that there was a purpose

:57:32.00,0:57:36.00, to the ride and they found out that their were other victims already
:57:36.00,0:57:38.00, It happened to me in later stages
:57:38.00,0:57:41.00, in a camp that we got
:57:41.00,0:57:43.00, and the Crematorium was full
:57:43.00,0:57:45.00, and us, in the mean time,
:57:45.00,0:57:49.00, they sent to the camp while they murdered Gypsies
:57:49.00,0:57:52.00, So things like that happened a lot
:57:52.00,0:57:55.00, but until today I don't exactly know what happened there
:57:55.00,0:57:57.00, I stood inside
:57:57.00,0:58:01.00, this camp where it was hell hearing those people
:58:01.00,0:58:03.00, their story
:58:03.00,0:58:05.00, I don't know where it is
:58:05.00,0:58:07.00, it was close to Skarzysko
:58:07.00,0:58:10.00, I don't know if one witness is left
:58:10.00,0:58:12.00, or can testify
:58:12.00,0:58:14.00, this is all the testimony that I can give about that
:58:14.00,0:58:16.00, without giving details
:58:16.00,0:58:18.00, I am almost sure that their is not another person
:58:18.00,0:58:20.00, who can give
:58:20.00,0:58:22.00, this small testimony
:58:22.00,0:58:24.00, that you are hearing from me
:58:24.00,0:58:26.00,
:58:26.00,0:58:28.00,
:58:28.00,0:58:30.00,
:58:30.00,0:58:32.00,
:58:32.00,0:58:38.00, This is really the story of Skarzysko
:58:38.00,0:58:43.00, Interviewer: Were their cases of escapes? Their were cases of escapes
:58:43.00,0:58:45.00, Many cases

:58:45.00,0:58:47.00,

:58:47.00,0:58:49.00, One story of an escape

:58:49.00,0:58:51.00, This is the reason for asking questions

:58:51.00,0:58:53.00,

:58:53.00,0:58:55.00, We were put in formation

:58:55.00,0:58:59.00, the whole camp

:58:59.00,0:59:03.00, it was either after work or some weekend

:59:03.00,0:59:08.00, and they brought two young guys

:59:08.00,0:59:12.00, who were caught in Skarzysko's train station

:59:12.00,0:59:14.00, The commander of the camp

:59:14.00,0:59:16.00, Batenshlager (not sure on spelling)

:59:16.00,0:59:20.00, took out a pistol, they tied their hands

:59:20.00,0:59:22.00, and put them on their knees one next

:59:22.00,0:59:24.00, to the other. He took out the pistol

:59:24.00,0:59:26.00, and shot one

:59:26.00,0:59:28.00, and shot the other

:59:28.00,0:59:30.00, and the pistol did not fire

:59:30.00,0:59:32.00, and shot again and it did not fire

:59:32.00,0:59:34.00, it was not enough for him

:59:34.00,0:59:39.00, he took the pistol of one of his people and killed

:59:39.00,0:59:41.00, the second one too

:59:41.00,0:59:43.00, We were told that they had escaped

:59:43.00,0:59:47.00, that this time only they were killed

:59:47.00,0:59:49.00, that in the future for everyone who runs away

:59:49.00,0:59:54.00, we will take 10 people from the formation and shot them

:59:54.00,0:59:58.00, obviously they did that at a later stage

:59:58.00,1:00:03.00, there was a lot of murder

Dialogue: 0,1:00:03.00,1:00:08.00, Kimelman, this monster walked around

Dialogue: 0,1:00:08.00,1:00:12.00, and to his pleasure

Dialogue: 0,1:00:12.00,1:00:16.00, killed people or

Dialogue: 0,1:00:16.00,1:00:18.00, stripped women

Dialogue: 0,1:00:18.00,1:00:20.00, to see them naked

Dialogue: 0,1:00:20.00,1:00:22.00, sometimes he shot them

Dialogue: 0,1:00:22.00,1:00:24.00, he liked that

Dialogue: 0,1:00:24.00,1:00:26.00, it was a nice interesting game

Dialogue: 0,1:00:26.00,1:00:28.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:28.00,1:00:30.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:30.00,1:00:32.00, lots of people were murdered

Dialogue: 0,1:00:32.00,1:00:36.00, in many murders, the police was to blame

Dialogue: 0,1:00:36.00,1:00:38.00, they lead to this. Either because

Dialogue: 0,1:00:38.00,1:00:41.00, of Milstein who was a professional rat

Dialogue: 0,1:00:41.00,1:00:46.00, or due to Sepitzki

Dialogue: 0,1:00:46.00,1:00:48.00, who took the same women and

Dialogue: 0,1:00:48.00,1:00:50.00, threw them between the barbed fence

Dialogue: 0,1:00:50.00,1:00:52.00, If a German paid attention to that

Dialogue: 0,1:00:52.00,1:00:55.00, he was not satisfied with just beating her

Dialogue: 0,1:00:55.00,1:00:59.00, he himself, shot her

Dialogue: 0,1:00:59.00,1:01:01.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:01.00,1:01:03.00, Another story

Dialogue: 0,1:01:03.00,1:01:05.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:05.00,1:01:07.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:07.00,1:01:09.00, Interviewer: We are changing tapes

Dialogue: 0,1:01:09.00,1:01:11.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:11.00,1:01:13.00, It's after 7:00

Dialogue: 0,1:01:13.00,1:01:15.00,

File 6

:00:56.00,0:01:00.00, You have economic reasons but when
:01:00.00,0:01:04.00, but you are doing work, which in my opinion, is very important
:01:04.00,0:01:08.00, the rest I don't want to get into details, it does not interest me
:01:08.00,0:01:10.00,
:01:10.00,0:01:12.00,
:01:12.00,0:01:14.00,
:01:14.00,0:01:16.00,
:01:16.00,0:01:18.00,
:01:18.00,0:01:21.00,
:01:21.00,0:01:23.00, Interviewer: Please go ahead
:01:23.00,0:01:25.00,
:01:25.00,0:01:27.00, this specific story
:01:27.00,0:01:29.00, is about this Albert
:01:29.00,0:01:34.00, He was an older guy by which
:01:34.00,0:01:36.00, I mean
:01:36.00,0:01:39.00, that he is above 30 years old
:01:39.00,0:01:45.00, but he is not older 50 plus
:01:45.00,0:01:50.00, because someone like that I did not see all along the war
:01:50.00,0:01:53.00, it was not possible they did not let
:01:53.00,0:01:55.00, it happen. They needed
:01:55.00,0:01:57.00, a labor force, specially
:01:57.00,0:01:59.00, in the camps
:01:59.00,0:02:01.00, of Haasag which is
:02:01.00,0:02:03.00, the owner of this industry
:02:03.00,0:02:05.00, which they had in Poland
:02:05.00,0:02:09.00, they had big industries in Germany and they were
:02:09.00,0:02:11.00, responsible to provide
:02:11.00,0:02:13.00, armament to the German army

:02:13.00,0:02:18.00, and the worse the situation in the east against Russia got
:02:18.00,0:02:24.00, their pressure not to hurt us became more efficient
:02:24.00,0:02:26.00,
:02:26.00,0:02:28.00,
:02:28.00,0:02:31.00, that why, when I say an older person
:02:31.00,0:02:33.00, I mean, older than us
:02:33.00,0:02:39.00, and "us" is a group of people 16, 18
:02:39.00,0:02:44.00, till 30-35 starts to be too old
:02:44.00,0:02:49.00, Albert was in the upper range, maybe 35
:02:49.00,0:02:51.00, maybe more, it was hard in my age
:02:51.00,0:02:53.00, back then to estimate
:02:53.00,0:02:55.00, one's age
:02:55.00,0:02:57.00, even more, 50 years after
:02:57.00,0:03:02.00, he was responsible, from the civil side
:03:02.00,0:03:04.00, on the camp
:03:04.00,0:03:09.00, He was the camp's big boss
:03:09.00,0:03:14.00, He was capable
:03:14.00,0:03:16.00, and he could decide
:03:16.00,0:03:20.00, live or death of a person or a group of people
:03:20.00,0:03:22.00, it was in his hands
:03:22.00,0:03:24.00, In fact Skarzysko was being run
:03:24.00,0:03:28.00, from the inside, by Jews, only Jews
:03:28.00,0:03:33.00, except for this low-life who
:03:33.00,0:03:37.00, "played" with the lives of miserable people
:03:37.00,0:03:39.00, a lot with women
:03:39.00,0:03:44.00, to use it, all for
:03:44.00,0:03:48.00, the purpose of humiliating us in
:03:48.00,0:03:50.00, the worst way possible

:03:50.00,0:03:52.00,
:03:52.00,0:03:54.00,
:03:54.00,0:03:56.00, Albert was the top decider
:03:56.00,0:03:58.00, He was also in contact
:03:58.00,0:04:03.00, with the people in charge
:04:03.00,0:04:05.00, the representatives
:04:05.00,0:04:09.00, of the SS. The Gestapo did not have many possibilities to do
:04:09.00,0:04:13.00, there but there was someone who
:04:13.00,0:04:15.00, "sat" on top of this
:04:15.00,0:04:17.00,
:04:17.00,0:04:22.00, and this man
:04:22.00,0:04:27.00, I already said before, when they started to bring women
:04:27.00,0:04:32.00, to the camp, life in the camp changed
:04:32.00,0:04:37.00, a living "system" was formed
:04:37.00,0:04:42.00, that some of the population, principally those who had
:04:42.00,0:04:47.00,
:04:47.00,0:04:52.00, started having a free sex life
:04:52.00,0:04:54.00, the women
:04:54.00,0:04:56.00, "sold" themselves
:04:56.00,0:04:58.00, for food, maybe cloth
:04:58.00,0:05:00.00, sometimes, rarely
:05:00.00,0:05:07.00, it was an issue, if she cooperated
:05:07.00,0:05:12.00, maybe she had some chance to live another day
:05:12.00,0:05:14.00, or another month or year
:05:14.00,0:05:18.00, or maybe she would be able to save herself and live
:05:18.00,0:05:23.00, also after passing this hell, if she passes
:05:23.00,0:05:28.00, so there was a layer who took advantage
:05:28.00,0:05:33.00, of this negatively, meaning

:05:33.00,0:05:38.00, you can have a good time with a woman, he was
:05:38.00,0:05:43.00, in good physical condition, he had from what, he eat well
:05:43.00,0:05:48.00, when I say good, pleasure don't mistaken that
:05:48.00,0:05:53.00, for good, it was relative, he lived better
:05:53.00,0:05:58.00, than I. He worked easier than I,
:05:58.00,0:06:03.00, I eat one ration of bread a day when I did not have, before I found the money
:06:03.00,0:06:08.00, in those boots, he eat 5 pieces of bread. He eat
:06:08.00,0:06:10.00, a few potatoes
:06:10.00,0:06:15.00, he did not live like we live today, those conditions did not exist, no such means
:06:15.00,0:06:20.00, but if there was, many people
:06:20.00,0:06:22.00,
:06:22.00,0:06:25.00, preached me for example
:06:25.00,0:06:27.00, good friends of mine
:06:27.00,0:06:31.00, how I don't take some woman
:06:31.00,0:06:34.00, you have the means
:06:34.00,0:06:38.00, you have a few dollars, you have Polish money
:06:38.00,0:06:41.00, and another person will live well
:06:41.00,0:06:46.00, and when they saw that I am helping that girl
:06:46.00,0:06:48.00, they were not able
:06:48.00,0:06:50.00, in those miserable conditions
:06:50.00,0:06:55.00, to understand that I have no sexual relation with the girl
:06:55.00,0:06:57.00, I would not dare
:06:57.00,0:06:59.00, to offer her this
:06:59.00,0:07:04.00, I was not "structured" for this. I did not receive this kind of education
:07:04.00,0:07:08.00, and the issue of sex, from an age point of view
:07:08.00,0:07:10.00, it worked somehow
:07:10.00,0:07:14.00, but on a low level, meaning

:07:14.00,0:07:19.00, if one week I eat better and worked less then obviously
:07:19.00,0:07:24.00, I had sexual urges once in a while but mostly after a night shift
:07:24.00,0:07:28.00, of 12 hours with those conditions
:07:28.00,0:07:30.00, although I had a little money
:07:30.00,0:07:34.00, I was not always able to get for the money what I wanted
:07:34.00,0:07:38.00, I did not have a need for a woman
:07:38.00,0:07:40.00, and if I did have a need
:07:40.00,0:07:44.00, I was not ready to harm
:07:44.00,0:07:49.00, her, from her end it would have been harmful, her father was a very religious Jew
:07:49.00,0:07:53.50, lived from studying Torah and I knew her from home
:07:53.50,0:07:56.50, a religious extremist home
:07:56.50,0:07:59.50, how could I harm her, she would have given in, I
:07:59.50,0:08:02.50, am sure but could I
:08:02.50,0:08:04.50, I could not
:08:04.50,0:08:07.50, So many of my friends
:08:07.50,0:08:09.50, did not accept that
:08:09.50,0:08:11.50, but those were the standards
:08:11.50,0:08:14.50, It improved a lot
:08:14.50,0:08:19.50, the living conditions to many women
:08:19.50,0:08:21.50, not everyone was capable
:08:21.50,0:08:25.50, could get over the education that she got
:08:25.50,0:08:27.50, at home and sleep with some guy
:08:27.50,0:08:31.50, who not always, in normal conditions
:08:31.50,0:08:34.50, she would have looked at him
:08:34.50,0:08:39.50, but sometimes a woman from a good home would have also given in
:08:39.50,0:08:43.50, to save herself. She knew that their is no one to whom
:08:43.50,0:08:45.50, to keep her virginity
:08:45.50,0:08:47.50, or to whom to keep herself

:08:47.50,0:08:49.50, to. That all anyway was murdered there
:08:49.50,0:08:51.50, their is no father, their is no mother
:08:51.50,0:08:53.50, their are no relatives
:08:53.50,0:08:55.50,
:08:55.50,0:08:57.50,
:08:57.50,0:08:59.50,
:08:59.50,0:09:01.50,
:09:01.50,0:09:03.50,
:09:03.50,0:09:05.50,
:09:05.50,0:09:08.50, Albert could do anything he wanted
:09:08.50,0:09:12.50, and I cannot
:09:12.50,0:09:17.50, blame Albert much. He relatively behaved
:09:17.50,0:09:19.50, well. He did not beat anyone
:09:19.50,0:09:21.50, he was a quiet man
:09:21.50,0:09:26.50, Maybe he did us wrong, passively
:09:26.50,0:09:28.50, in his passive conduct
:09:28.50,0:09:32.50, He could have influenced the police
:09:32.50,0:09:36.50, to behave better with us. Maybe, he could have improved that situation
:09:36.50,0:09:40.50, but I cannot say that Albert did harm
:09:40.50,0:09:44.50, and with that we arrived to Buchenwald
:09:44.50,0:09:49.50, they did not understand in Buchenwald why we are not blaming Albert.
He
:09:49.50,0:09:53.50, after all was the big boss. We did not understand what they wanted
:09:53.50,0:09:57.50, from us. He directly did nothing wrong to us.
:09:57.50,0:09:59.50, Interviewer: Where was he from?
:09:59.50,0:10:01.50, I don't know but I think
:10:01.50,0:10:03.50, also from Radom
:10:03.50,0:10:08.50, either way, he was from the same area of all those policemen
:10:08.50,0:10:10.50, he knew each other well from home

:10:10.50,0:10:16.50, but apparently, him too did a horrible crime
:10:16.50,0:10:18.50,
:10:18.50,0:10:22.50, that he did not influence the Teperman types
:10:22.50,0:10:27.50, and Shepitzki whom he could have
:10:27.50,0:10:31.50, in a conversation in a good way and he did not do that and accepted
:10:31.50,0:10:33.50, the murder that they did
:10:33.50,0:10:35.50,
:10:35.50,0:10:39.50, This same Albert took for himself a woman
:10:39.50,0:10:41.50,
:10:41.50,0:10:43.50,
:10:43.50,0:10:48.50, that her brother is a good friend of mine until today
:10:48.50,0:10:50.50,
:10:50.50,0:10:52.50, he was also there
:10:52.50,0:10:56.50, and by pure change, two brothers and a sister stayed alive
:10:56.50,0:10:58.50,
:10:58.50,0:11:03.50, she was a very very beautiful girl
:11:03.50,0:11:05.50,
:11:05.50,0:11:07.50, and he decided: You
:11:07.50,0:11:09.50, are coming with me
:11:09.50,0:11:13.50, she did not dare say No
:11:13.50,0:11:17.50, on the day that she arrived to the camp
:11:17.50,0:11:19.50, and she went with him
:11:19.50,0:11:21.50, and he lived with her
:11:21.50,0:11:23.50,
:11:23.50,0:11:25.50, It is hard for me to estimate how long
:11:25.50,0:11:27.50, I am not capable
:11:27.50,0:11:31.50, I cannot and I should not ask my friend
:11:31.50,0:11:33.50, a question like that. Today

:11:33.50,0:11:35.50, or ever
:11:35.50,0:11:37.50, because we both know the story
:11:37.50,0:11:42.50, and I don't know
:11:42.50,0:11:44.50, why he has to be ashamed of
:11:44.50,0:11:49.50, but the fact is that she lived a fairly long time with Albert
:11:49.50,0:11:54.50, and he obviously lived in much better conditions
:11:54.50,0:11:56.50, from me and her brother
:11:56.50,0:11:58.50, which was the in the same camp, the same
:11:58.50,0:12:02.50, and the young sister.. they
:12:02.50,0:12:06.50, immediately lived in different conditions, obviously she helped them a lot
:12:06.50,0:12:08.50, this was reality
:12:08.50,0:12:12.50, good people, I am under the impression
:12:12.50,0:12:15.50, that they came from an excellent home
:12:15.50,0:12:20.50, he is my age, maybe 2 years younger
:12:20.50,0:12:22.50, Till today
:12:22.50,0:12:26.50, if he talks to a woman he is embarrassed
:12:26.50,0:12:29.50, he is a bit passive
:12:29.50,0:12:31.50, he is married, has two children
:12:31.50,0:12:33.50, he has grand kids already
:12:33.50,0:12:38.50, he married a girl who is also a "graduate" of Skarzysko "University"
:12:38.50,0:12:40.50,
:12:40.50,0:12:44.50, Good quiet people. This Albert took
:12:44.50,0:12:46.50, the sister and used her
:12:46.50,0:12:48.50, but
:12:48.50,0:12:52.50, for him too it did not continue forever
:12:52.50,0:12:56.50, One day the commander of the camp saw the girl
:12:56.50,0:13:00.50, probably at Albert's
:13:00.50,0:13:04.50, and he decided, you will come today with me

:13:04.50,0:13:09.50, and on this Albert could say nothing
:13:09.50,0:13:11.50, to the contrary
:13:11.50,0:13:13.50, and he took the same girl
:13:13.50,0:13:16.50, and spent the whole night with her
:13:16.50,0:13:21.50, and this is "Rasenschande" (not sure on spelling) and for
:13:21.50,0:13:25.50, rasenschande he would get shoot too
:13:25.50,0:13:27.50, and in the morning he murdered her
:13:27.50,0:13:32.50, and she was taken with all who were murdered that night
:13:32.50,0:13:34.50, and buried her
:13:34.50,0:13:38.50, This specific to Albert
:13:38.50,0:13:43.50, Therefore taking in account that I cannot blame Albert directly for
:13:43.50,0:13:48.50, any act which borderlines crime. I think
:13:48.50,0:13:52.50, that Albert did things much worse
:13:52.50,0:13:54.50, from all those criminals
:13:54.50,0:14:00.50, that harmed us like Teperman and Shepitzki
:14:00.50,0:14:02.50, and the rest
:14:02.50,0:14:06.50, but he was the "nice soul"
:14:06.50,0:14:08.50, the good
:14:08.50,0:14:12.50, he never beat any of us, he never yelled
:14:12.50,0:14:14.50, at anyone. Always silently
:14:14.50,0:14:20.50, But silently he caused horrible damage
:14:20.50,0:14:24.50, But against him their is no convincing testimony
:14:24.50,0:14:26.50, because no one saw
:14:26.50,0:14:30.50, Contrary to that, against all that group testimony existed
:14:30.50,0:14:32.50, and we used this testimony
:14:32.50,0:14:36.50, They, indeed, were executed
:14:36.50,0:14:38.50, as they deserved
:14:38.50,0:14:42.50, In Buchenwald 13 people were sentenced to death

:14:42.50,0:14:45.50, from my transport 6

:14:45.50,0:14:47.50, Interviewer: You will tell about it?. Certainly

:14:47.50,0:14:49.50, In the next meeting certainly

:14:49.50,0:14:55.50, Interviewer: We wanted to know how you knew about the resistance and did you

:14:55.50,0:14:57.50, have any connection to it

:14:57.50,0:14:59.50,

:14:59.50,0:15:01.50,

:15:01.50,0:15:03.50,

:15:03.50,0:15:06.50, I have to

:15:06.50,0:15:08.50, answer

:15:08.50,0:15:11.50, with the same after that I did before we started

:15:11.50,0:15:13.50, talking about this whole subject

:15:13.50,0:15:15.50, what I told you

:15:15.50,0:15:21.50, We want very much to be heros

:15:21.50,0:15:26.50, and I understand well that

:15:26.50,0:15:31.50, it is better, I don't blame anyone here,

:15:31.50,0:15:36.50, the feeling is better from all angles

:15:36.50,0:15:42.50, Whether from a national point of view of the Jewish people

:15:42.50,0:15:46.50, with what we experienced, to hear

:15:46.50,0:15:50.50, a hero talk

:15:50.50,0:15:55.50, and I have to say that

:15:55.50,0:15:58.50, we were not heros

:15:58.50,0:16:00.50, We were children

:16:00.50,0:16:03.50, who just wanted to live

:16:03.50,0:16:05.50,

:16:05.50,0:16:07.50,

:16:07.50,0:16:10.50, and we did not excel at heroism

:16:10.50,0:16:12.50, maybe

:16:12.50,0:16:14.50, maybe
:16:14.50,0:16:16.50,
:16:16.50,0:16:21.50, that their had been a body which would organize us
:16:21.50,0:16:23.50, guide us
:16:23.50,0:16:29.50, maybe we would have acted. I am not ready to confirm
:16:29.50,0:16:33.50, The future of life, the more we knew about what was going on
:16:33.50,0:16:35.50, in the camps
:16:35.50,0:16:37.50, the more we wanted to live
:16:37.50,0:16:42.50, This reminded me of a few things
:16:42.50,0:16:44.50, I had a dream once
:16:44.50,0:16:48.50, in the camp
:16:48.50,0:16:53.50, that I climb wooden stairs
:16:53.50,0:16:55.50, and I don't believe in dreams
:16:55.50,0:16:57.50, I don't believe in many other things
:16:57.50,0:17:01.50, I don't believe in a lot of things, certainly not
:17:01.50,0:17:03.50, in dreams but this is what
:17:03.50,0:17:05.50, happened. That I climb
:17:05.50,0:17:07.50, up the stairs, as I put my foot
:17:07.50,0:17:09.50, the stair falls apart
:17:09.50,0:17:11.50, rotten. Another leg the stair falls
:17:11.50,0:17:13.50, I get to the second floor
:17:13.50,0:17:15.50, Stairs on a house which existed
:17:15.50,0:17:17.50, In the town and the stairs
:17:17.50,0:17:19.50, which existed and went to the roof
:17:19.50,0:17:22.50, and on the roof father is standing and gives me his hand
:17:22.50,0:17:24.50, and pulls me up
:17:24.50,0:17:29.50, and I obviously don't remember many
:17:29.50,0:17:33.50, things much more important than some dream

:17:33.50,0:17:36.50, but this I remember; and when I got up in the morning
:17:36.50,0:17:38.50, and my good close friend
:17:38.50,0:17:41.50, was Pinjas Feinshtat this religious guy
:17:41.50,0:17:43.50, I told him about it and he said: Zeev
:17:43.50,0:17:47.50, I don't want to trade places with you, you will stay alive
:17:47.50,0:17:50.50, I don't know if I am going to live but you will. Father
:17:50.50,0:17:52.50, came to let you know
:17:52.50,0:17:54.50, that you will live
:17:54.50,0:17:59.50, We wanted to live so much
:17:59.50,0:18:01.50, that I think
:18:01.50,0:18:05.50, that from such a desire to live, I dreamed this dream
:18:05.50,0:18:07.50, but I am not a dream expert
:18:07.50,0:18:12.50, Therefore to conclude we are not heroes
:18:12.50,0:18:15.50, We were kids who wanted to live
:18:15.50,0:18:20.50, because, not because of that
:18:20.50,0:18:25.50, but when I left the Warsaw Ghetto and said goodbye to my mother
:18:25.50,0:18:29.50, and she told me both of you run away, one of you
:18:29.50,0:18:31.50, will certainly live
:18:31.50,0:18:35.50, so that anyone who stays alive will tell
:18:35.50,0:18:37.50, to whomever is needed or the world
:18:37.50,0:18:40.50, what those murderers did to us
:18:40.50,0:18:42.50,
:18:42.50,0:18:44.50,
:18:44.50,0:18:49.50, and I kept what mother said
:18:49.50,0:18:51.50, and I keep it until today
:18:51.50,0:18:56.50, and I will keep it to the end with me, for as long as I live
:18:56.50,0:19:01.50, We knew that there are not many Jews who stayed alive
:19:01.50,0:19:03.50, We did not know how big was the tragedy

:19:03.50,0:19:08.50, and our desire to live was strong
:19:08.50,0:19:10.50, So leave me in peace with the heroism
:19:10.50,0:19:15.50, I don't care about it. For me each person
:19:15.50,0:19:18.50, who underwent a bit of what I did
:19:18.50,0:19:20.50, is a hero
:19:20.50,0:19:23.50, It's enough if someone was in the Ghetto and saw
:19:23.50,0:19:27.50, the conduct of the Polish police, of the Polish people
:19:27.50,0:19:29.50, or Germans of different types
:19:29.50,0:19:34.50, The einsatzgruppe or different other creatures
:19:34.50,0:19:38.50, he is a hero. Therefore
:19:38.50,0:19:44.50, what was on our minds the least was the resistance.
:19:44.50,0:19:48.50, We knew a resistance, it's end would be to get hung
:19:48.50,0:19:52.50, or to get murdered in some other way. I am ready
:19:52.50,0:19:56.50, to join the resistance but not while inside the camp. If the resistance
:19:56.50,0:19:59.50, is capable to get me into the woods, join the partisans and we knew
:19:59.50,0:20:01.50, about the partisans
:20:01.50,0:20:03.50, no problem, I would have been willing to risk my life
:20:03.50,0:20:07.50, Inside the camp to act for the Polish resistance
:20:07.50,0:20:11.50, which I have doubt if they don't inform on me
:20:11.50,0:20:14.50, the same people which I am cooperating with
:20:14.50,0:20:18.50, because arms for them to reach the resistance, I don't believe
:20:18.50,0:20:20.50, I don't trust the Poles
:20:20.50,0:20:25.50, If they put their hands on him he will first reveal
:20:25.50,0:20:27.50, me, I am not ready
:20:27.50,0:20:29.50, to give my life in their hands
:20:29.50,0:20:31.50, therefore, we knew that there is a resistance
:20:31.50,0:20:36.50, They also did not want to join with us, the resistance was
:20:36.50,0:20:41.50, also of the armia Krayowa (not sure on spelling) which is the group that
murdered

:20:41.50,0:20:43.50, a lot of Jews
:20:43.50,0:20:45.50, by the thousands
:20:45.50,0:20:47.50, what do I have with them?
:20:47.50,0:20:52.50, and not that I did not want to act against Germans
:20:52.50,0:20:56.50, if I had my own organization, I would do it. If I had my own force
:20:56.50,0:20:58.50, to resist the Polish assassins
:20:58.50,0:21:00.50, I would have done something
:21:00.50,0:21:02.50, something, I don't know what I was capable
:21:02.50,0:21:04.50, of doing. Therefore
:21:04.50,0:21:08.50, We were ready to help. Fact is that those Jewish boys
:21:08.50,0:21:12.50, dug the pipes between the wagons
:21:12.50,0:21:16.50, which caused many disasters that armament trains where loaded and
starting going
:21:16.50,0:21:19.50, and when they needed to stop, they could not
:21:19.50,0:21:21.50, and their were many Jewish guys
:21:21.50,0:21:25.50, who took armaments, they could not get it out
:21:25.50,0:21:29.50, they had to hand the weapons to a Pole because only a Pole
:21:29.50,0:21:31.50, could take weapons out
:21:31.50,0:21:36.50, We exited the factory
:21:36.50,0:21:39.50, to the camp, a very short distance
:21:39.50,0:21:41.50, under guard
:21:41.50,0:21:45.50, So our help could have been minimal, our help
:21:45.50,0:21:50.50, could have been to steal a few riffle bullets and to hand it to a Pole
:21:50.50,0:21:52.50, Inside the factory
:21:52.50,0:21:55.50, when not always they could take it
:21:55.50,0:21:57.50, but this was done
:21:57.50,0:21:59.50, not a lot
:21:59.50,0:22:03.50, and their was not such a big deal of a resistance
:22:03.50,0:22:05.50, If you talk about a resistance in Skarzysko, I think their is an exaggeration

:22:05.50,0:22:10.50, We found out about the resistance when we saw 20 Poles
:22:10.50,0:22:14.50, hung and a Jew which was hung. They hung many Jews
:22:14.50,0:22:16.50, along the years with different accusations
:22:16.50,0:22:18.50, that we were not always told what those were
:22:18.50,0:22:20.50, or why but to talk
:22:20.50,0:22:25.50, about a resistance in Skarzysko
:22:25.50,0:22:30.50, seems to me that someone "needs feathers", I did not see that.
:22:30.50,0:22:34.50, I had the most seniority in Skarzysko
:22:34.50,0:22:38.50, and not many things escaped my eyes and not only mine
:22:38.50,0:22:40.50, friends, same people I worked with
:22:40.50,0:22:45.50, it was not possible for things to happen without us knowing
:22:45.50,0:22:48.50, We knew a lot of things that
:22:48.50,0:22:50.50, a lot prior to others
:22:50.50,0:22:55.50, and we would have known that too. We knew there is an underground
:22:55.50,0:22:57.50, which deals with stealing armament
:22:57.50,0:23:02.50, and different sabotage. To say that we were heroes
:23:02.50,0:23:06.50, our heroism is summarized
:23:06.50,0:23:08.50, in what I already said
:23:08.50,0:23:10.50, but not in fighting
:23:10.50,0:23:12.50, and not in attacking Germans
:23:12.50,0:23:16.50, and not in big acts of heroism
:23:16.50,0:23:21.50, Interviewer: Did you know, for example, about the revolt in the Warsaw Ghetto? Yes
:23:21.50,0:23:23.50, Information arrived, we had contacts
:23:23.50,0:23:25.50, with the Poles
:23:25.50,0:23:27.50, We did not know the extent of it
:23:27.50,0:23:31.50, and to give you an example, I have to tell
:23:31.50,0:23:33.50, you a very short story
:23:33.50,0:23:36.50, I was in Warsaw at some point and meet

:23:36.50,0:23:40.50, someone who worked with
:23:40.50,0:23:42.50, with the armia karayova which was
:23:42.50,0:23:46.50, the Fascist Polish army
:23:46.50,0:23:49.50, and I was in his house
:23:49.50,0:23:51.50, I was invited there
:23:51.50,0:23:54.50, They obviously claim that they did not
:23:54.50,0:23:56.50, do bad things
:23:56.50,0:23:58.50, He told me
:23:58.50,0:24:00.50,
:24:00.50,0:24:03.50, A friend of his during the occupation
:24:03.50,0:24:05.50, his friend got married
:24:05.50,0:24:08.50, and he got married somewhere in Warsaw
:24:08.50,0:24:10.50, and they walked from the church
:24:10.50,0:24:13.50, home because vehicles were not available
:24:13.50,0:24:16.50, it was evening, a curfew
:24:16.50,0:24:18.50, and they need to get there quickly
:24:18.50,0:24:20.50, and all of a sudden there was an explosion
:24:20.50,0:24:23.50, and they look where the explosion came from. He lived
:24:23.50,0:24:25.50, in the Polish area,
:24:25.50,0:24:27.50, same area that he lived then, he lives today (1993)
:24:27.50,0:24:29.50, The place is a short distance from the Ghetto
:24:29.50,0:24:33.50, and they started to look where the explosion came from that it came from
inside
:24:33.50,0:24:35.50, the Ghetto
:24:35.50,0:24:38.50, and little by little they started to gather information, they had
:24:38.50,0:24:41.50, their own intelligence and they found out that the Jews doing an uprising
:24:41.50,0:24:43.50, We were shocked (he said)
:24:43.50,0:24:46.50, We the Poles were not capable to revolt, the Jews
:24:46.50,0:24:48.50, are

:24:48.50,0:24:50.50, Not to forget
:24:50.50,0:24:54.50, and, god forbids, I don't want to say a word word here about someone
:24:54.50,0:24:56.50, I have no right to do that
:24:56.50,0:25:02.50, The uprising in Ghetto Warsaw was "blown", in Polish eyes,
:25:02.50,0:25:05.50, out of proportion
:25:05.50,0:25:07.50, They saw in this
:25:07.50,0:25:09.50, an uprising
:25:09.50,0:25:11.50, a war against
:25:11.50,0:25:14.50, the Germans
:25:14.50,0:25:17.50, what was in practice I leave
:25:17.50,0:25:20.50, to whomever know things
:25:20.50,0:25:23.50, better than I but the Poles certainly
:25:23.50,0:25:25.50, inflated this to themselves too
:25:25.50,0:25:29.50, and this was one of the main factors that they
:25:29.50,0:25:31.50, did an uprising following
:25:31.50,0:25:33.50, this one (Warsaw Ghetto)
:25:33.50,0:25:35.50, they also caused us
:25:35.50,0:25:37.50, indirectly terrible damage
:25:37.50,0:25:39.50, because had
:25:39.50,0:25:43.50, the Pole uprising in Warsaw not taken place
:25:43.50,0:25:46.50, There is an assumption that the Russians would have conquered Warsaw
:25:46.50,0:25:49.50, and released us from this hell
:25:49.50,0:25:52.50, but this way they stopped for another 6 months, while we
:25:52.50,0:25:54.50, arrived to Buchenwald
:25:54.50,0:25:56.50, and suffered one more year
:25:56.50,0:25:59.50, of war but I am not complaints now to anyone
:25:59.50,0:26:03.50, Since they inflated this matter
:26:03.50,0:26:07.50, and this served as a symbol to them

:26:07.50,0:26:10.50, and then the Jews "became" Poles, they were
:26:10.50,0:26:12.50, Polish citizens. From whom Jews learned
:26:12.50,0:26:14.50, to fight? from us
:26:14.50,0:26:16.50, and here is what they are capable of; so us too
:26:16.50,0:26:19.50, They thought it was a real war
:26:19.50,0:26:21.50, and it (information) reached us very quickly
:26:21.50,0:26:25.50, and one day they arrived to the department and started
:26:25.50,0:26:27.50, to tell you: You know, the Jews
:26:27.50,0:26:29.50, in Warsaw, not only Warsaw, in Bialostok
:26:29.50,0:26:32.50, also in Wilna it's all Poland
:26:32.50,0:26:34.50, so we knew about all that. We knew
:26:34.50,0:26:36.50, a lot of things
:26:36.50,0:26:41.50, We could not do anything. We
:26:41.50,0:26:45.50, wanted to live and found in Skarzysko conditions
:26:45.50,0:26:50.50, relatively acceptable
:26:50.50,0:26:53.50, with acceptable chances to live
:26:53.50,0:26:58.50, and we wanted to keep it and kept it
:26:58.50,0:27:02.50, If someone comes and tells some story that there was in Skarzysko
:27:02.50,0:27:04.50, that someone did, possibly
:27:04.50,0:27:06.50, I am not familiar with it
:27:06.50,0:27:10.50, Interviewer: Were there punishments that you did not tell us about?
:27:10.50,0:27:12.50, types of punishments
:27:12.50,0:27:15.50, Certainly. The punishment that I myself got
:27:15.50,0:27:19.50, the punishment of all these women
:27:19.50,0:27:21.50, who were humiliated so badly
:27:21.50,0:27:26.50, that in many cases they were murdered
:27:26.50,0:27:28.50, that is not a punishment?
:27:28.50,0:27:34.50, or that all the shipments who arrived to the shower

:27:34.50,0:27:38.50, they were taking a shower while their cloth were being checked
:27:38.50,0:27:40.50, and who were the examiners?
:27:40.50,0:27:44.50, ones who wanted the things for themselves and they took it
:27:44.50,0:27:46.50, the "institutions" did not require to hand it in
:27:46.50,0:27:49.50, and if they were caught with something they were murdered on the spot
:27:49.50,0:27:51.50, in most cases. Those are not punishments?
:27:51.50,0:27:53.50,
:27:53.50,0:27:58.50, and if you want a specific punishment then here
:27:58.50,0:28:01.50, I had a good friend
:28:01.50,0:28:04.50, by coincidence the same good friend
:28:04.50,0:28:06.50, who worked next to me on a machine
:28:06.50,0:28:11.50, which cuts steel pipes to
:28:11.50,0:28:13.50, to manufacture devices
:28:13.50,0:28:15.50, in the factory, there was a department
:28:15.50,0:28:18.50, a whole section to manufacture devices
:28:18.50,0:28:21.50, for maintaining the other machines
:28:21.50,0:28:23.50,
:28:23.50,0:28:27.50, and they put in the device a piece
:28:27.50,0:28:29.50, of about 1 meter in diameter
:28:29.50,0:28:34.50, which this machine was not capable to cut it straight
:28:34.50,0:28:36.50, in one cut
:28:36.50,0:28:39.50, you needed to cut half and turn it around
:28:39.50,0:28:41.50, it's a pipe which weights tons
:28:41.50,0:28:43.50,
:28:43.50,0:28:45.50, turn it around and cut from the other side
:28:45.50,0:28:47.50, it is not something complicated
:28:47.50,0:28:49.50, professionally, he could have done it
:28:49.50,0:28:51.50,

:28:51.50,0:28:54.50, He put the pipe in and cut
:28:54.50,0:28:58.50, and a shipment of Jews arrived from somewhere
:28:58.50,0:29:01.50, they arrived right next to our department.
:29:01.50,0:29:03.50, He left the machine
:29:03.50,0:29:07.50, did not say anything, I was right next to him
:29:07.50,0:29:10.50, Had he told me, I could have done the work
:29:10.50,0:29:12.50, He thought he would be right back
:29:12.50,0:29:15.50, but he was and is until today, a passive type
:29:15.50,0:29:19.50, he went and 5 minutes turned to 20 minutes
:29:19.50,0:29:21.50, and the pipe was cut to the middle
:29:21.50,0:29:25.50, and the machine to cut this hard steel
:29:25.50,0:29:28.50, the machine has to push, it has immense
:29:28.50,0:29:30.50, hydraulic power
:29:30.50,0:29:32.50, and it kept pushing
:29:32.50,0:29:36.50, it pushed until it blew itself up
:29:36.50,0:29:38.50, to two halves
:29:38.50,0:29:43.50, and the kid was not there which is considered sabotage
:29:43.50,0:29:45.50,
:29:45.50,0:29:51.50, and I look outside and I see oil dripping
:29:51.50,0:29:56.50, I did not know what to do
:29:56.50,0:30:00.50, So first of all I put the machine back in its place
:30:00.50,0:30:03.50, it started shaking, it could not work
:30:03.50,0:30:08.50, it was back in its place
:30:08.50,0:30:11.50, and to have, at least, a preliminary explanation
:30:11.50,0:30:14.50, that the machine was put and back and blew up on it's own
:30:14.50,0:30:16.50, for some unknown reason
:30:16.50,0:30:20.50, and I run to look for the guy
:30:20.50,0:30:22.50, I find him

:30:22.50,0:30:24.50, and tell him, run quickly to the machine
:30:24.50,0:30:26.50, he went back to the machine
:30:26.50,0:30:29.50, and comes crying, what should we do?
:30:29.50,0:30:32.50, It cannot be hidden
:30:32.50,0:30:34.50, Let's talk to the head of the department, this same
:30:34.50,0:30:37.50, Pole whom I have a good relation with
:30:37.50,0:30:39.50, We go talk to him
:30:39.50,0:30:42.50, He gets nervous and scared that he'd
:30:42.50,0:30:44.50, be blamed for sabotage
:30:44.50,0:30:46.50, and he starts to beat him
:30:46.50,0:30:48.50, how would that help beating him?
:30:48.50,0:30:52.50, He says: I have to let the manager of the department know and it's sabotage
:30:52.50,0:30:54.50, they will kill you
:30:54.50,0:30:57.50, the manager of the department arrived
:30:57.50,0:30:59.50, and him too is scared of the gestapo
:30:59.50,0:31:02.50, that they don't blame him for that
:31:02.50,0:31:04.50, not supervising
:31:04.50,0:31:07.50, since everybody was scared
:31:07.50,0:31:09.50, it saved my friend from death
:31:09.50,0:31:12.50, he got beaten a lot
:31:12.50,0:31:14.50, lot's of yelling
:31:14.50,0:31:16.50, and then they punished him
:31:16.50,0:31:18.50,
:31:18.50,0:31:20.50,
:31:20.50,0:31:22.50,
:31:22.50,0:31:26.50, We worked in the cutting department
:31:26.50,0:31:28.50, and prepared the steel
:31:28.50,0:31:32.50, and moved it, I already told the details

:31:32.50,0:31:35.50, next to the ovens
:31:35.50,0:31:39.50, their was a need for reliable professionals
:31:39.50,0:31:43.50, to take the metal, put in the machine do
:31:43.50,0:31:45.50, the hole and pass it on
:31:45.50,0:31:48.50, is a work which one needs to know how to do
:31:48.50,0:31:50.50, they took this miserable kid
:31:50.50,0:31:52.50, a 19 years old guy
:31:52.50,0:31:54.50, gave him a vice-grip
:31:54.50,0:31:56.50, to take the
:31:56.50,0:31:58.50, those shells
:31:58.50,0:32:00.50, of 100mm
:32:00.50,0:32:02.50, which weights about 30 kilos
:32:02.50,0:32:04.50, take them with the vice-grip
:32:04.50,0:32:06.50, and put them on the sand
:32:06.50,0:32:11.50, with gloves it it burning hot
:32:11.50,0:32:14.50, No adequate shoes. The shoes
:32:14.50,0:32:17.50, are with wooden soles. The sand is burning hot
:32:17.50,0:32:19.50, from the heat of the shells on it
:32:19.50,0:32:21.50, and you have to put them in lines
:32:21.50,0:32:24.50, so that the lines are seen from all directions
:32:24.50,0:32:27.50, he never in his life worked
:32:27.50,0:32:30.50, it was an incredible achievement that he could work next to a machine
:32:30.50,0:32:34.50, he worked here and this was his punishment
:32:34.50,0:32:36.50, they "finished" him there. He is alive
:32:36.50,0:32:38.50, but they killed (figure of speech) there more than once
:32:38.50,0:32:43.50, He managed to take out a few shells, put them not straight
:32:43.50,0:32:45.50, not in an organized manner
:32:45.50,0:32:47.50, like the German order that they required

:32:47.50,0:32:49.50, so all of a sudden they started yelling at him
:32:49.50,0:32:51.50, so he got nervous and dropped one
:32:51.50,0:32:53.50, one dropped so they all did
:32:53.50,0:32:55.50, and if they drop they all bent
:32:55.50,0:32:57.50, So trouble continued
:32:57.50,0:32:59.50, for days after
:32:59.50,0:33:03.50, because shells a bit distorted were being sent
:33:03.50,0:33:05.50, to the next department
:33:05.50,0:33:07.50, and they had to be sent back
:33:07.50,0:33:11.50, it was an ongoing thing of sabotage, by their understanding
:33:11.50,0:33:13.50, with a lot of trouble for us
:33:13.50,0:33:18.50, in my opinion, someone like that, when he stayed alive, is a hero
:33:18.50,0:33:20.50, a huge hero
:33:20.50,0:33:23.50, because of this big mess that everyone was afraid
:33:23.50,0:33:25.50, he was not murdered
:33:25.50,0:33:28.50, within a few days there was another machine
:33:28.50,0:33:30.50, they probably sent a report that the machine blew up
:33:30.50,0:33:32.50, on it's own, I don't know
:33:32.50,0:33:37.50, so people like that, that I don't know until today
:33:37.50,0:33:39.50, how he is alive. He himself does not understand it
:33:39.50,0:33:41.50,
:33:41.50,0:33:43.50,
:33:43.50,0:33:47.50, Interviewer: You said there were camps A, B and C right?
:33:47.50,0:33:49.50, yes
:33:49.50,0:33:51.50,
:33:51.50,0:33:53.50,
:33:53.50,0:33:55.50,
:33:55.50,0:33:57.50,

:33:57.50,0:34:01.50, alf, beit ve gimel? (Hebrew ABC)
:34:01.50,0:34:03.50, A, B, C. Yes
:34:03.50,0:34:07.50, They will not use the Jewish Alf (A) Beit (B)
:34:07.50,0:34:12.50, you have the last sentence written?
:34:12.50,0:34:14.50, Interviewer: not really
:34:14.50,0:34:16.50, you spoke about the shells
:34:16.50,0:34:18.50,
:34:18.50,0:34:20.50, please go ahead
:34:20.50,0:34:22.50,
:34:22.50,0:34:25.50, this is in relation to the punishment
:34:25.50,0:34:27.50, that he got
:34:27.50,0:34:32.50, my friend
:34:32.50,0:34:34.50, Leon is his name
:34:34.50,0:34:39.50, their were different form of punishment
:34:39.50,0:34:41.50,
:34:41.50,0:34:43.50, that are hard, first of all, to remember
:34:43.50,0:34:46.50, and hard to get into details
:34:46.50,0:34:48.50, of this subject
:34:48.50,0:34:51.50, but an important detail that I would like to mention
:34:51.50,0:34:54.50, is the issue of food
:34:54.50,0:34:57.50, From what we lived? from what we had strength to work?
:34:57.50,0:35:02.50, 12 hours day or night shifts
:35:02.50,0:35:04.50, 6 days a week
:35:04.50,0:35:06.50,
:35:06.50,0:35:08.50, the formal meal
:35:08.50,0:35:12.50, was made of: 150 grams of bread
:35:12.50,0:35:14.50,
:35:14.50,0:35:16.50, so called coffee

:35:16.50,0:35:18.50, in the morning
:35:18.50,0:35:20.50, and lunch
:35:20.50,0:35:22.50, which was
:35:22.50,0:35:24.50, 1 liter of some soup
:35:24.50,0:35:26.50,
:35:26.50,0:35:31.50, in most cases the soup was made from vegetables
:35:31.50,0:35:35.50, not the best, in many cases
:35:35.50,0:35:37.50, rotten, spoiled
:35:37.50,0:35:40.50, sometimes, rarely
:35:40.50,0:35:42.50, something was added
:35:42.50,0:35:47.50, if they had an animal
:35:47.50,0:35:51.50, which died their place, this meat, automatically was added
:35:51.50,0:35:56.50, to the food
:35:56.50,0:36:00.50, and certainly, it was not possible to work for 12 hours in the department
:36:00.50,0:36:02.50, where I worked
:36:02.50,0:36:05.50, with a meal ration of this type
:36:05.50,0:36:09.50, and this I mentioned already
:36:09.50,0:36:13.50, in our previous meeting that in night shifts we managed
:36:13.50,0:36:17.50, to get food from the Poles
:36:17.50,0:36:22.50, by different exchanges, so called commerce
:36:22.50,0:36:24.50,
:36:24.50,0:36:29.50, in fact, every person who was not
:36:29.50,0:36:31.50, able to organize
:36:31.50,0:36:33.50, and this is the adequate sentence
:36:33.50,0:36:37.50, if someone could not get himself additional food
:36:37.50,0:36:42.50, he did not hold on. A month
:36:42.50,0:36:45.50, two, three months was the limit
:36:45.50,0:36:50.50, beyond that he fell apart or got sick

:36:50.50,0:36:52.50, and with that his life ended
:36:52.50,0:36:57.50, therefore the turnover there was huge
:36:57.50,0:36:59.50, therefore my estimate
:36:59.50,0:37:01.50, on the murdered of about
:37:01.50,0:37:03.50, 100,000
:37:03.50,0:37:07.50, Jews in Skarzysko
:37:07.50,0:37:09.50, in my estimate is not exaggerated
:37:09.50,0:37:14.50, Some people give higher numbers
:37:14.50,0:37:19.50, The situation in Werk C
:37:19.50,0:37:23.50, was much worse
:37:23.50,0:37:25.50, than with us
:37:25.50,0:37:27.50, There they worked
:37:27.50,0:37:32.50, with explosive, this yellow material
:37:32.50,0:37:38.50, Factually, they got a glass of milk per shift
:37:38.50,0:37:40.50, which is very rare
:37:40.50,0:37:43.50, it did not help because it was not enough
:37:43.50,0:37:47.50, and mortality there was greater, the camp was
:37:47.50,0:37:51.50, smaller but relative mortality was much higher
:37:51.50,0:37:53.50,
:37:53.50,0:37:58.50, One of the main problems was
:37:58.50,0:38:02.50, food, lack of food, quantities of food
:38:02.50,0:38:04.50, that their is no way one could live
:38:04.50,0:38:08.50, and since I am, despite that, alive
:38:08.50,0:38:13.50, or the small part who survived
:38:13.50,0:38:15.50, it's only thanks to
:38:15.50,0:38:21.50, the fact that we could organize ourselves additional food
:38:21.50,0:38:23.50, without that it was impossible to live
:38:23.50,0:38:28.50, Interviewer: I want to ask you, did you ever go out of your camp

:38:28.50,0:38:30.50, A to B or to C? No

:38:30.50,0:38:35.50, I did not go out because where we were it was the central

:38:35.50,0:38:39.50, camp, from the other two, they came to us

:38:39.50,0:38:41.50, to shower

:38:41.50,0:38:45.50, and I said before that the shower was in front of

:38:45.50,0:38:49.50, the department where I worked

:38:49.50,0:38:51.50, and this enabled us to get

:38:51.50,0:38:54.50, different bits of information

:38:54.50,0:38:56.50, on the condition of different people

:38:56.50,0:39:00.50, or on the situation in general

:39:00.50,0:39:03.50, There was an exchange of information when they came

:39:03.50,0:39:05.50, to shower

:39:05.50,0:39:08.50, another thing that this shower

:39:08.50,0:39:10.50, helped us that

:39:10.50,0:39:15.50, when people arrived from the Ghettos after the Ghettos

:39:15.50,0:39:17.50, were destroyed and

:39:17.50,0:39:20.50, Jews were re-concentrated

:39:20.50,0:39:25.50, eventually this moved some of the younger people to

:39:25.50,0:39:29.50, us and here we had the possibility to get some

:39:29.50,0:39:31.50, clothing or some

:39:31.50,0:39:33.50, food

:39:33.50,0:39:37.50, This brought us different possibilities

:39:37.50,0:39:39.50, You could not get rich from it

:39:39.50,0:39:42.50, but a person could

:39:42.50,0:39:44.50, if he was capable with the work

:39:44.50,0:39:49.50, some people worked on machines which they could not leave for a second

:39:49.50,0:39:51.50,

:39:51.50,0:39:53.50, and those that could

:39:53.50,0:39:58.50, got in different ways, additional food
:39:58.50,0:40:00.50, or cloth and for the cloth
:40:00.50,0:40:02.50, some food
:40:02.50,0:40:07.50, or they sold clothing for
:40:07.50,0:40:09.50, gold if someone brought or
:40:09.50,0:40:11.50, gold coin or whatever it was
:40:11.50,0:40:16.50, I mean there was some commerce in food
:40:16.50,0:40:18.50, food, clothing
:40:18.50,0:40:20.50, money also
:40:20.50,0:40:25.50, that we since we were a longer time there
:40:25.50,0:40:29.50, we had ties with the Poles and with them
:40:29.50,0:40:31.50,
:40:31.50,0:40:35.50, in exchanging those things, we got food
:40:35.50,0:40:37.50, and we earned our part
:40:37.50,0:40:41.50, and thanks to this
:40:41.50,0:40:44.50, several of us stayed alive. Obviously
:40:44.50,0:40:46.50, it did not save everyone
:40:46.50,0:40:48.50, because
:40:48.50,0:40:50.50, with the end of Skarzysko
:40:50.50,0:40:52.50, the war was still ahead of us
:40:52.50,0:40:57.50, but in the mean time, the calculation never was
:40:57.50,0:41:01.50, to get something which would enable to live for a long while
:41:01.50,0:41:03.50, The target was to get
:41:03.50,0:41:05.50, food for tomorrow
:41:05.50,0:41:07.50, or today
:41:07.50,0:41:11.50, further into the story you will hear
:41:11.50,0:41:13.50, more on the subject because
:41:13.50,0:41:15.50, the worst the situation got

:41:15.50,0:41:19.50, the food issue became critical
:41:19.50,0:41:21.50, in addition to the rest
:41:21.50,0:41:23.50,
:41:23.50,0:41:25.50,
:41:25.50,0:41:27.50,
:41:27.50,0:41:29.50, In the mean time the war continues
:41:29.50,0:41:34.50, The hit that the Germans got close to
:41:34.50,0:41:36.50, Stalingrad
:41:36.50,0:41:38.50, did something to them
:41:38.50,0:41:40.50, and the Russian army in the mean time
:41:40.50,0:41:42.50, is advancing into Poland
:41:42.50,0:41:46.50, and we get a report from the Germans themselves
:41:46.50,0:41:48.50,
:41:48.50,0:41:50.50, a report which is not meant for us
:41:50.50,0:41:54.50, that is addressed to the workers of the factory. I
:41:54.50,0:41:59.50, have to emphasize here that
:41:59.50,0:42:04.50, many Germans who were there, SS people
:42:04.50,0:42:07.50, were not really interested in who we were
:42:07.50,0:42:10.50, some of them, maybe, did not know that we are Jews
:42:10.50,0:42:12.50, despite the huge sign
:42:12.50,0:42:14.50, at the entrance gate to the camp
:42:14.50,0:42:17.50, which said that this is: Juden Arbeitslagen
:42:17.50,0:42:19.50, They did not arrive to the camp
:42:19.50,0:42:24.50, they were in charge of factory's security, that equipment will not get
stolen
:42:24.50,0:42:29.50, or armaments and they
:42:29.50,0:42:33.50, did not get involved. Watching was in the hands
:42:33.50,0:42:35.50, of the Ukrainians
:42:35.50,0:42:37.50, Haasag was

:42:37.50,0:42:40.50, was our employer, a German company
:42:40.50,0:42:42.50, weapons manufacturer
:42:42.50,0:42:46.50, and in research it becomes clear
:42:46.50,0:42:49.50, that they did not have too much access to us
:42:49.50,0:42:52.50, So this did not really interest us
:42:52.50,0:42:54.50,
:42:54.50,0:42:59.50, They installed in the area of the factory
:42:59.50,0:43:01.50, a big area because the factory was very big
:43:01.50,0:43:07.50, 1.5 million rifle bullets were produced per day there
:43:07.50,0:43:11.50, at some point 10,000 shells per day
:43:11.50,0:43:14.50, were produced in the factory
:43:14.50,0:43:18.50, and different other tools and machinery
:43:18.50,0:43:23.50, they installed on the trees
:43:23.50,0:43:27.50, the roads inside the factory,
:43:27.50,0:43:29.50, It was a very organized factory from the Pole's period
:43:29.50,0:43:33.50, they just improved it, changed machines, improved
:43:33.50,0:43:36.50, it and it was more modern
:43:36.50,0:43:38.50, and had more production. They installed
:43:38.50,0:43:41.50, loud speaker along then roads in
:43:41.50,0:43:43.50, the factory and
:43:43.50,0:43:45.50, gave the news
:43:45.50,0:43:50.50, news which passed censorship
:43:50.50,0:43:55.50, they were interested that we
:43:55.50,0:43:57.50, or the Poles or all of us
:43:57.50,0:43:59.50, would hear
:43:59.50,0:44:03.50, I mean they we not able to keep
:44:03.50,0:44:07.50, secret their loss on the Russian front
:44:07.50,0:44:09.50, They were also not able to hide

:44:09.50,0:44:12.50, the bombardments of the Americans and English
:44:12.50,0:44:14.50, on Germany
:44:14.50,0:44:19.50, because people knew so through the loud
:44:19.50,0:44:23.50, speakers they announced explanations
:44:23.50,0:44:27.50, to their retreats. Like lining up one front
:44:27.50,0:44:29.50, for attack and different things
:44:29.50,0:44:33.50, of that type and we updated from that
:44:33.50,0:44:35.50, We filtered the information
:44:35.50,0:44:39.50, and found our own interpretations like
:44:39.50,0:44:41.50, every good Jew does, we also did
:44:41.50,0:44:43.50, except for that
:44:43.50,0:44:48.50, we also got German newspapers
:44:48.50,0:44:53.50, What they read and threw away, ended up
:44:53.50,0:44:55.50, in the factory
:44:55.50,0:44:59.50, and in that we read and saw what was going on
:44:59.50,0:45:01.50, more or less
:45:01.50,0:45:03.50,
:45:03.50,0:45:06.50, We are in 1944
:45:06.50,0:45:09.50, and the Russian army reaches the Wisla
:45:09.50,0:45:13.50, It's the river which divides Poland from the south
:45:13.50,0:45:15.50, to north, the Baltic sea
:45:15.50,0:45:17.50,
:45:17.50,0:45:19.50, and is very close to the camp
:45:19.50,0:45:22.50, and we feel that things are moving
:45:22.50,0:45:24.50, also inside the factory
:45:24.50,0:45:27.50, trucks arrive and get loaded
:45:27.50,0:45:33.50, with bullets for rifles with shovels, unpacked, no more packing
:45:33.50,0:45:35.50, no time to pack

:45:35.50,0:45:37.50, it gets loaded on trucks
:45:37.50,0:45:39.50, and they go
:45:39.50,0:45:44.50, from the machines directly to the trucks. Shells
:45:44.50,0:45:46.50, go
:45:46.50,0:45:51.50, shells were only filled with explosives
:45:51.50,0:45:53.50, from Werk C but
:45:53.50,0:45:55.50, we loaded them
:45:55.50,0:45:57.50, on the trucks without
:45:57.50,0:45:59.50, packaging. no more packaging
:45:59.50,0:46:03.50, they we brought and quickly sent to the front, we understood
:46:03.50,0:46:05.50, that the front is very close, we also heard
:46:05.50,0:46:07.50, the artillery at night
:46:07.50,0:46:09.50, we expected every minute
:46:09.50,0:46:11.50, that all will fall apart and
:46:11.50,0:46:13.50, we'll be freed
:46:13.50,0:46:18.50, to our regret, at some point they stopped
:46:18.50,0:46:20.50, the factory
:46:20.50,0:46:25.50, we started to take apart
:46:25.50,0:46:30.50, the sheds of the camp with people from the camp
:46:30.50,0:46:34.50, a train came into the camp and we loaded the sheds
:46:34.50,0:46:39.50, and the trains left with the sheds, a lot of bugs
:46:39.50,0:46:41.50, a lot of lice, a lot of filth
:46:41.50,0:46:43.50, I don't know why they needed that in Germany
:46:43.50,0:46:47.50, but the German order dictated it and it was loaded
:46:47.50,0:46:52.50, and sent. We too we loaded to the trains
:46:52.50,0:46:56.50, and we go.
:46:56.50,0:46:58.50, Interviewer: I want to ask in this time period
:46:58.50,0:47:02.50, how is life being run inside the camp from

:47:02.50,0:47:06.50, the internal control. I mean those same Jews
:47:06.50,0:47:10.50, who controlled the camp
:47:10.50,0:47:12.50, what happens with them?
:47:12.50,0:47:16.50, nothing, obviously, happens to them
:47:16.50,0:47:20.50, the governance inside the camp was completely Jewish
:47:20.50,0:47:23.50, the Germans did not go into the camp
:47:23.50,0:47:25.50, but for exceptional instances
:47:25.50,0:47:27.50, that the commander of the camp
:47:27.50,0:47:30.50, felt like doing a round
:47:30.50,0:47:33.50, or in Himmler's visit with his group
:47:33.50,0:47:37.50, who were on a visit to the factory and passed
:47:37.50,0:47:39.50, to the camp which was very close
:47:39.50,0:47:43.50, passed from the outside looking at the camp
:47:43.50,0:47:45.50, to see the formation
:47:45.50,0:47:47.50, of the Jews, they knew who we were
:47:47.50,0:47:51.50, It was a quick visit, or
:47:51.50,0:47:55.50, a visit of the red cross in the camp
:47:55.50,0:48:00.50, it also happened
:48:00.50,0:48:02.50, one day an order was given
:48:02.50,0:48:04.50, to clean
:48:04.50,0:48:06.50, prepare the camp for a visit
:48:06.50,0:48:11.50, and also then a German did not come in
:48:11.50,0:48:17.50, Teperman, Shepitzki with all their group of criminals
:48:17.50,0:48:19.50, were invited
:48:19.50,0:48:24.50, they were told that their is an important visit to
:48:24.50,0:48:26.50, prepare the camp
:48:26.50,0:48:30.50, more than one Jew of the camp was killed
:48:30.50,0:48:35.50, during these preparations, by this Jewish police

:48:35.50,0:48:37.50, with beatings with
:48:37.50,0:48:39.50, very cruel conduct
:48:39.50,0:48:44.50, to wash, prepare, change straw
:48:44.50,0:48:46.50, and to prepare the camp
:48:46.50,0:48:51.50, and a delegation arrives
:48:51.50,0:48:53.50, of the red cross
:48:53.50,0:48:55.50, and with the red cross
:48:55.50,0:49:00.50, is accompanied with the Jewish police and we
:49:00.50,0:49:04.50, and we, of course, are scared of them no less than from the Germans
:49:04.50,0:49:08.50, and when we get asked if we are well there
:49:08.50,0:49:10.50, it is prohibited to say that no
:49:10.50,0:49:15.50, this satisfied
:49:15.50,0:49:17.50, the world
:49:17.50,0:49:21.50, because was accompanied with a Jewish police so why
:49:21.50,0:49:23.50, would a Jew be afraid to say what hurts him
:49:23.50,0:49:28.50, so in this tragedy, we also had to lie
:49:28.50,0:49:30.50, to the red cross
:49:30.50,0:49:33.50, not that they were able
:49:33.50,0:49:35.50, or wanted to solve the problem
:49:35.50,0:49:39.50, but there was such a visit.
:49:39.50,0:49:44.50, Interviewer: Can you recall the visit and say who was with them apart
:49:44.50,0:49:46.50, of the Jewish police and what language
:49:46.50,0:49:48.50, did they speak. They were Swedes
:49:48.50,0:49:51.50, of that I am clear. Who else was there? no one
:49:51.50,0:49:53.50, reported to us or told us
:49:53.50,0:49:57.50, you need to understand the relationship in the camp
:49:57.50,0:50:04.50, Us for those who ran the camp whether from the outside
:50:04.50,0:50:06.50, the Germans or the inside

:50:06.50,0:50:08.50, the Jews, we were
:50:08.50,0:50:12.50, worth more less to rats, this is not exaggerated
:50:12.50,0:50:14.50, I think I underestimate
:50:14.50,0:50:16.50, the importance of this
:50:16.50,0:50:19.50, a rat is a respectable degree
:50:19.50,0:50:23.50, next to the treatment we got from them
:50:23.50,0:50:28.50, therefore if a a visit came or we prepared for a visit
:50:28.50,0:50:30.50, no one asked us
:50:30.50,0:50:32.50, no one told us anything
:50:32.50,0:50:37.50, we were not
:50:37.50,0:50:42.50, "something" that was taken into account
:50:42.50,0:50:46.50, they said that a visit should take place. So their is a visit
:50:46.50,0:50:51.50, who visits, you cannot ask, there was no one to ask, I am in doubt
:50:51.50,0:50:53.50, that the Jewish police knew exactly whom
:50:53.50,0:50:58.50, but supposedly in a conversation
:50:58.50,0:51:00.50, someone said
:51:00.50,0:51:04.50, that their was someone from Sweden in the delegation
:51:04.50,0:51:07.50, Interviewer: How did you know it is the red cross? We were told
:51:07.50,0:51:09.50, this they told us
:51:09.50,0:51:13.50, How did we know that Himmler is coming for a visit?
:51:13.50,0:51:16.50, We knew, Himmler we knew
:51:16.50,0:51:18.50, this photo
:51:18.50,0:51:20.50, with the glasses was
:51:20.50,0:51:22.50, clear that it was Himmler and later
:51:22.50,0:51:24.50, they did not hide it
:51:24.50,0:51:26.50, but also did not report to us
:51:26.50,0:51:28.50, what was going to take place
:51:28.50,0:51:32.50, Interviewer: This visit was also inside

:51:32.50,0:51:34.50, your habitats? In the habitats
:51:34.50,0:51:36.50, I spoke only about our habitats because
:51:36.50,0:51:38.50, I was in the habitats during the visit
:51:38.50,0:51:41.50, they also visited the factory
:51:41.50,0:51:46.50, also spoke to the Poles in the factory
:51:46.50,0:51:48.50, but
:51:48.50,0:51:50.50, visited
:51:50.50,0:51:52.50, nothing changed after
:51:52.50,0:51:54.50, the visit. They went away
:51:54.50,0:51:56.50, and we stayed
:51:56.50,0:51:58.50, in the same conditions
:51:58.50,0:52:01.50, nothing got better
:52:01.50,0:52:03.50, Interviewer: I want to ask you
:52:03.50,0:52:05.50, "please"
:52:05.50,0:52:07.50, From the people who came with you
:52:07.50,0:52:09.50, to the camp, how many
:52:09.50,0:52:11.50, stayed alive
:52:11.50,0:52:13.50, before leaving the camp?
:52:13.50,0:52:15.50, We arrived a group
:52:15.50,0:52:17.50, of about 70 people
:52:17.50,0:52:19.50, in two trucks
:52:19.50,0:52:21.50,
:52:21.50,0:52:23.50,
:52:23.50,0:52:25.50, It is hard to know, until the end, how many
:52:25.50,0:52:27.50, were left alive because
:52:27.50,0:52:29.50, the camp split
:52:29.50,0:52:31.50, and this you will hear further ahead
:52:31.50,0:52:33.50, but an estimate

:52:33.50,0:52:36.50, very inaccurate is

:52:36.50,0:52:38.50, about 10 people

:52:38.50,0:52:40.50, no more and this in my opinion

:52:40.50,0:52:42.50, a bit exaggerated

:52:42.50,0:52:44.50, Interviewer: with you, who stayed?

:52:44.50,0:52:46.50, no one

:52:46.50,0:52:51.50, later, 30 years later, I found

:52:51.50,0:52:55.50, a friend who did not arrive together with me

:52:55.50,0:53:00.50, from people who arrived together with me to the camp, I

:53:00.50,0:53:03.50, I did not know, and I am talking about 1945,

:53:03.50,0:53:05.50, I did not know one person

:53:05.50,0:53:09.50, people who arrived a later stage lived

:53:09.50,0:53:13.50, Interviewer: How can you explain that, that you after all

:53:13.50,0:53:15.50, managed to stay alive?

:53:15.50,0:53:17.50,

:53:17.50,0:53:19.50,

:53:19.50,0:53:21.50,

:53:21.50,0:53:23.50,

:53:23.50,0:53:25.50, Maybe write down this question

:53:25.50,0:53:27.50, for the end

:53:27.50,0:53:29.50, because the continuation

:53:29.50,0:53:31.50, several times worse than what you heard

:53:31.50,0:53:33.50, until now. Therefore

:53:33.50,0:53:35.50, this question will be very relevant

:53:35.50,0:53:37.50, for the end

:53:37.50,0:53:40.50, their is also an additional explanation

:53:40.50,0:53:43.50, and I don't want to precede what comes later

:53:43.50,0:53:48.50, So write yourself (the question) and it will answer several things

:53:48.50,0:53:52.50, Either way, I did not know another person
:53:52.50,0:53:54.50, who stayed alive
:53:54.50,0:53:56.50, and I estimate some did
:53:56.50,0:53:58.50, how many?
:53:58.50,0:54:00.50, it is hard to know. Today (1993), I doubt
:54:00.50,0:54:02.50, it their are more people
:54:02.50,0:54:06.50, if we are talking whether anyone stayed from a certain group till
:54:06.50,0:54:09.50, the end, so we are talking about May 5th 1945
:54:09.50,0:54:12.50, which is the day I was freed
:54:12.50,0:54:14.50,
:54:14.50,0:54:16.50,
:54:16.50,0:54:20.50, They loaded us, burned
:54:20.50,0:54:22.50, the machines
:54:22.50,0:54:25.50, burned with a welding machine
:54:25.50,0:54:28.50, took them out of service
:54:28.50,0:54:30.50, loaded us on a train
:54:30.50,0:54:32.50, and within
:54:32.50,0:54:34.50, a few days
:54:34.50,0:54:37.50, in the direction of Germany
:54:37.50,0:54:39.50, we arrived
:54:39.50,0:54:41.50, to a small town
:54:41.50,0:54:43.50, which is called Waimar (not sure on spelling)
:54:43.50,0:54:45.50, I mean there is Waimar
:54:45.50,0:54:47.50, the state
:54:47.50,0:54:49.50, and the town
:54:49.50,0:54:53.50, south west of Berlin
:54:53.50,0:54:55.50,
:54:55.50,0:54:58.50, and next to Waimar, Buchenwald

:54:58.50,0:55:00.50,
:55:00.50,0:55:05.50, the Jewish police in the camp did not suffer
:55:05.50,0:55:07.50, until that day
:55:07.50,0:55:10.50, They continued with their lives
:55:10.50,0:55:12.50, They took with them
:55:12.50,0:55:14.50, to Buchenwald
:55:14.50,0:55:16.50,
:55:16.50,0:55:18.50,
:55:18.50,0:55:20.50, good clothing
:55:20.50,0:55:22.50,
:55:22.50,0:55:24.50,
:55:24.50,0:55:26.50,
:55:26.50,0:55:28.50,
:55:28.50,0:55:30.50, Interviewer: I want to ask you
:55:30.50,0:55:32.50, Were their people transferred from one camp to the other?
:55:32.50,0:55:34.50,
:55:34.50,0:55:36.50, when you were still in the camp
:55:36.50,0:55:39.50, Between A, B and C?
:55:39.50,0:55:41.50, you mean? Interviewer: That too
:55:41.50,0:55:43.50, and movement to another camp
:55:43.50,0:55:47.50, no, there was no one to take out of Skarzysko
:55:47.50,0:55:49.50,
:55:49.50,0:55:51.50, the turnover
:55:51.50,0:55:53.50,
:55:53.50,0:55:55.50, was such
:55:55.50,0:55:57.50, that they needed labor, on the contrary
:55:57.50,0:55:59.50,
:55:59.50,0:56:01.50,

:56:01.50,0:56:03.50, people arrived
:56:03.50,0:56:06.50, from other camps
:56:06.50,0:56:08.50, from closing Ghettos
:56:08.50,0:56:10.50, I already said last time
:56:10.50,0:56:12.50, that people arrived from
:56:12.50,0:56:14.50, Auschwitz
:56:14.50,0:56:19.50, and
:56:19.50,0:56:22.50, but from here people were not moved out
:56:22.50,0:56:24.50, because here, there was always a shortage
:56:24.50,0:56:26.50, there was always a need for new people
:56:26.50,0:56:28.50, movement between the camps
:56:28.50,0:56:30.50, was very rare. Sometimes
:56:30.50,0:56:32.50, with the pressure of connected people
:56:32.50,0:56:34.50, they wanted to move someone
:56:34.50,0:56:36.50, from Werk C to Werk A because in Werk A
:56:36.50,0:56:38.50, he had a chance to live
:56:38.50,0:56:40.50, it happened
:56:40.50,0:56:43.50, but very little, not in serious numbers
:56:43.50,0:56:45.50, Interviewer: Until what date you are talking about?
:56:45.50,0:56:47.50, the movement to Buchenwald
:56:47.50,0:56:49.50, what date?
:56:49.50,0:56:51.50, I will tell you
:56:51.50,0:56:53.50,
:56:53.50,0:56:55.50,
:56:55.50,0:56:57.50, It was, I think,
:56:57.50,0:56:59.50, In April/ May
:56:59.50,0:57:01.50, 1944
:57:01.50,0:57:04.50, more or less one year before the end of the war

:57:04.50,0:57:06.50,
:57:06.50,0:57:08.50,
:57:08.50,0:57:10.50, again, this is not accurate
:57:10.50,0:57:13.50, I calculate how long I was in Mauthausen
:57:13.50,0:57:15.50, that I remember, that it is impossible to forget
:57:15.50,0:57:17.50, another camp and another camp, I arrive
:57:17.50,0:57:19.50, to April/May
:57:19.50,0:57:21.50, and we arrive to Buchenwald
:57:21.50,0:57:26.50, and with, not all the camp. Part of the camp stayed behind
:57:26.50,0:57:29.50, to destroy what was left
:57:29.50,0:57:31.50, to destroy the factory
:57:31.50,0:57:33.50, many people escaped
:57:33.50,0:57:35.50, a few hundred
:57:35.50,0:57:37.50, ran away because
:57:37.50,0:57:39.50, their was no problem escaping from Skarzysko
:57:39.50,0:57:41.50, the only thing
:57:41.50,0:57:44.50, or the important thing
:57:44.50,0:57:46.50, which prevented us from running away
:57:46.50,0:57:48.50, from Skarzysko
:57:48.50,0:57:51.50, was the Polish people, the informants
:57:51.50,0:57:53.50, who
:57:53.50,0:57:55.50, because there were forests around
:57:55.50,0:57:57.50, and the Germans did not
:57:57.50,0:58:02.50, A guy my age would have escaped with such Polish language skills
:58:02.50,0:58:06.50, informants would not have known that i was Jewish
:58:06.50,0:58:09.50, but were scared from the Poles
:58:09.50,0:58:11.50, So we did not run away.
:58:11.50,0:58:13.50, The thought the war was coming to an end, why run away

:58:13.50,0:58:15.50, the danger is tremendous
:58:15.50,0:58:20.50, but when they decided to move us and we knew that we were
:58:20.50,0:58:22.50, going towards Germany
:58:22.50,0:58:24.50, because another way did not exist. The east
:58:24.50,0:58:26.50, was closed
:58:26.50,0:58:28.50, so a few hundred people ran away
:58:28.50,0:58:30.50, from the camp
:58:30.50,0:58:32.50, from the three camps
:58:32.50,0:58:34.50, later
:58:34.50,0:58:36.50, information arrived that most were caught
:58:36.50,0:58:38.50, and shot
:58:38.50,0:58:42.50, I know of a case that several
:58:42.50,0:58:44.50, people hid
:58:44.50,0:58:46.50, in the safest place
:58:46.50,0:58:51.50, and this when they started burning the machines
:58:51.50,0:58:53.50, they turned off the ovens
:58:53.50,0:58:55.50, and a few guys entered
:58:55.50,0:58:57.50, inside the ovens
:58:57.50,0:59:01.50, thinking that it was 2-3 days
:59:01.50,0:59:03.50, one can live without food
:59:03.50,0:59:05.50, maybe they took with them something
:59:05.50,0:59:07.50, and they hid inside the ovens
:59:07.50,0:59:09.50,
:59:09.50,0:59:11.50, and could not go out
:59:11.50,0:59:14.50, because the factory was well guarded still
:59:14.50,0:59:16.50, and while
:59:16.50,0:59:18.50, they destroyed several machines
:59:18.50,0:59:20.50, they stopped the process

:59:20.50,0:59:24.50, took the people who were not yet sent to Germany
:59:24.50,0:59:26.50, and decided
:59:26.50,0:59:31.50, to restart production. This why?
:59:31.50,0:59:34.50, Because the Russians for the Wisla and stopped, stood
:59:34.50,0:59:36.50, there was 6 months
:59:36.50,0:59:38.50, Then we did not really know
:59:38.50,0:59:40.50, those things because it was
:59:40.50,0:59:44.50, after the uprising of the Warsaw Ghetto, the Poles
:59:44.50,0:59:46.50, became courageous that the Russians
:59:46.50,0:59:50.50, are getting close and they started revolting
:59:50.50,0:59:52.50, when they (Poles) revolted, the Russians decided
:59:52.50,0:59:55.50, to let them (Poles) free Warsaw
:59:55.50,0:59:57.50, and they stopped in Praga
:59:57.50,0:59:59.50, which is the suburbs of Warsaw
:59:59.50,1:00:01.50, did not want to advance

Dialogue: 0,1:00:01.50,1:00:03.50, They let those Poles get murdered

Dialogue: 0,1:00:03.50,1:00:08.50, so they don't get complaints

Dialogue: 0,1:00:08.50,1:00:10.50, that they freed Poland

Dialogue: 0,1:00:10.50,1:00:12.50, and this story

Dialogue: 0,1:00:12.50,1:00:14.50, took about 6 months

Dialogue: 0,1:00:14.50,1:00:16.50, and the Germans saw

Dialogue: 0,1:00:16.50,1:00:18.50, correctly what was going on

Dialogue: 0,1:00:18.50,1:00:20.50, so they decided to renew

Dialogue: 0,1:00:20.50,1:00:22.50, production and simply

Dialogue: 0,1:00:22.50,1:00:25.50, started the oven with those people inside

Dialogue: 0,1:00:25.50,1:00:30.50, We found this out later when

Dialogue: 0,1:00:30.50,1:00:32.50, a shipment arrived

Dialogue: 0,1:00:32.50,1:00:34.50, to a camp

Dialogue: 0,1:00:34.50,1:00:36.50, Schliben

Dialogue: 0,1:00:36.50,1:00:38.50, we will hear about it later, they

Dialogue: 0,1:00:38.50,1:00:40.50, arrived through Czestochowa

Dialogue: 0,1:00:40.50,1:00:42.50,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:42.50,1:00:44.50, to Buchenwald

Dialogue: 0,1:00:44.50,1:00:49.50, in the last shipment that left from Skarzysko

Dialogue: 0,1:00:49.50,1:00:51.50,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:51.50,1:00:53.50, and we are in Buchenwald

Dialogue: 0,1:00:53.50,1:01:00.50, with us are part of the policemen

Dialogue: 0,1:01:00.50,1:01:02.50, but the more serious part

Dialogue: 0,1:01:02.50,1:01:04.50, the more important part

Dialogue: 0,1:01:04.50,1:01:06.50,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:06.50,1:01:08.50, Teperman, Shepitzki

Dialogue: 0,1:01:08.50,1:01:11.50, this Gnat

Dialogue: 0,1:01:11.50,1:01:13.50, and

Dialogue: 0,1:01:13.50,1:01:15.50, this guy the rat, what's his name?

Dialogue: 0,1:01:15.50,1:01:17.50,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:17.50,1:01:19.50, Milshtein

Dialogue: 0,1:01:19.50,1:01:21.50, and a few more

Dialogue: 0,1:01:21.50,1:01:23.50, and we

Dialogue: 0,1:01:23.50,1:01:28.50, are on a terrain before the entrance

Dialogue: 0,1:01:28.50,1:01:30.50, to

Dialogue: 0,1:01:30.50,1:01:32.50, the gas chambers

Dialogue: 0,1:01:32.50,1:01:34.50, there was a crematorium in Buchenwald

Dialogue: 0,1:01:34.50,1:01:36.50, and gas chambers

Dialogue: 0,1:01:36.50,1:01:39.50, until then I did not see that

Dialogue: 0,1:01:39.50,1:01:41.50, We knew it exists

Dialogue: 0,1:01:41.50,1:01:43.50,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:43.50,1:01:45.50,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:45.50,1:01:47.50,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:47.50,1:01:49.50,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:49.50,1:01:51.50,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:51.50,1:01:53.50,

File 7

:00:28.00,0:00:35.00,

:00:35.00,0:00:40.00, Obviously without any help at all it was impossible

:00:40.00,0:00:42.00, Yes

:00:42.00,0:00:47.00, We are in Buchenwald before the entrance

:00:47.00,0:00:49.00, to the crematorium

:00:49.00,0:00:51.00, a person appears

:00:51.00,0:00:53.00,

:00:53.00,0:00:55.00, and gives a speech

:00:55.00,0:00:58.00, tells us in short

:00:58.00,0:01:01.00, A Jew, "resident"

:01:01.00,0:01:05.00, "resident" of Buchenwald

:01:05.00,0:01:07.00, explains to us what is Buchenwald

:01:07.00,0:01:12.00, and tells us, promises us that

:01:12.00,0:01:14.00, nothing will happen to us there

:01:14.00,0:01:16.00, We are shaved

:01:16.00,0:01:20.00, We get passed through the showers

:01:20.00,0:01:23.00, and we go out on the other side

:01:23.00,0:01:25.00, He addresses and asks

:01:25.00,0:01:27.00, to give all that we have

:01:27.00,0:01:29.00,

:01:29.00,0:01:34.00, We knew the meaning of these words

:01:34.00,0:01:36.00, and did not believe

:01:36.00,0:01:40.00, how true was what he said
:01:40.00,0:01:42.00,
:01:42.00,0:01:46.00, what he said he meant and it was true
:01:46.00,0:01:48.00, We knew all the cheating
:01:48.00,0:01:52.00, of the Germans, all the promises
:01:52.00,0:01:55.00, and we were certain that we are going to the crematorium
:01:55.00,0:01:57.00, before the entrance
:01:57.00,0:02:02.00, and they tried hard to calm us
:02:02.00,0:02:04.00, and the more they calmed us
:02:04.00,0:02:09.00, we got more suspicious that this
:02:09.00,0:02:11.00, it not the truth. They brought us
:02:11.00,0:02:13.00, food, bread and
:02:13.00,0:02:15.00, jam I think or a piece
:02:15.00,0:02:17.00, of ham which caused more suspicion
:02:17.00,0:02:23.00, We did not go happily but we did not have in our hands any
:02:23.00,0:02:26.00, possibility to change this fate
:02:26.00,0:02:31.00, After his speech, the man addressed us
:02:31.00,0:02:33.00, Their were several thousand people
:02:33.00,0:02:35.00, in the area. He addressed
:02:35.00,0:02:43.00, us and asked everyone who did a job in Skarzysko (camp)
:02:43.00,0:02:45.00, Is asked to go out
:02:45.00,0:02:47.00,
:02:47.00,0:02:49.00,
:02:49.00,0:02:54.00, and if you don't go out, we will find you
:02:54.00,0:02:56.00, So those guys got scared
:02:56.00,0:02:58.00, They started to take off their boots
:02:58.00,0:03:00.00, the good boots they wore
:03:00.00,0:03:02.00, and the cloth, they were dressed

:03:02.00,0:03:04.00, differently
:03:04.00,0:03:06.00,
:03:06.00,0:03:12.00, So they would not be recognized but we knew who they were
:03:12.00,0:03:17.00, but we were still afraid. We were still not sure that it
:03:17.00,0:03:19.00, was that but
:03:19.00,0:03:24.00, those people who accepted us in this area, all Jews
:03:24.00,0:03:26.00,
:03:26.00,0:03:28.00, turned and asked
:03:28.00,0:03:32.00, not to have fear, they have no authority anymore.
:03:32.00,0:03:37.00, We know what happened in Skarzysko
:03:37.00,0:03:39.00, We know what those people did
:03:39.00,0:03:43.00, we ask for your help to identify them and we will
:03:43.00,0:03:45.00, identify them
:03:45.00,0:03:47.00, and they got mix into
:03:47.00,0:03:52.00, this big camp and started
:03:52.00,0:03:55.00, to find and get those people out
:03:55.00,0:03:59.00, They took all those who
:03:59.00,0:04:01.00, had any connection including
:04:01.00,0:04:05.00, the policemen that accompanied the groups
:04:05.00,0:04:07.00, to the factory back and forth
:04:07.00,0:04:11.00, who definitely were not guilty, they did not play any role
:04:11.00,0:04:15.00, they were like guards to accompany us back and forth
:04:15.00,0:04:19.00, they were responsible that is 10 leave 10 come back
:04:19.00,0:04:21.00, not important if alive or dead
:04:21.00,0:04:23.00, but that everyone would be back
:04:23.00,0:04:25.00, They were all taken out
:04:25.00,0:04:27.00,
:04:27.00,0:04:32.00, Part of those people were taken out with beatings

:04:32.00,0:04:35.00, and this was the first sign
:04:35.00,0:04:38.00, that there is a chance that we would be out on the other side
:04:38.00,0:04:40.00, of the crematorium
:04:40.00,0:04:42.00, Because we started to believe
:04:42.00,0:04:44.00, that what they are saying is true
:04:44.00,0:04:46.00,
:04:46.00,0:04:49.00, and those people (Skarzysko camp police) it turned out later
:04:49.00,0:04:52.00, had with them a lot of money
:04:52.00,0:04:54.00, a lot of gold
:04:54.00,0:04:56.00, It was all taken from them.
:04:56.00,0:04:59.00, They were stripped in front of all of us
:04:59.00,0:05:01.00, and stripped means
:05:01.00,0:05:03.00, completely
:05:03.00,0:05:05.00, they were shaved
:05:05.00,0:05:07.00, like all of us
:05:07.00,0:05:11.00, and then the entrance in the direction of the crematorium
:05:11.00,0:05:16.00, was with a chance, gave us
:05:16.00,0:05:18.00, hope that we are not
:05:18.00,0:05:22.00, going to die. Because if true
:05:22.00,0:05:24.00, that we were going to get exterminated
:05:24.00,0:05:26.00, they would have had no motive
:05:26.00,0:05:28.00, to do the "show" they did
:05:28.00,0:05:30.00, those were after all Jews but
:05:30.00,0:05:33.00, there were many "sold" Jews
:05:33.00,0:05:37.00, So if they are "sold" what interest do they have
:05:37.00,0:05:39.00, to harm. We started looking
:05:39.00,0:05:41.00, positive explanations
:05:41.00,0:05:46.00, We got to the hall before the crematorium

:05:46.00,0:05:48.00, All are shaved
:05:48.00,0:05:53.00, we get sprayed with Lysol
:05:53.00,0:05:55.00, in all possible places
:05:55.00,0:06:00.00, and it burns us, the shaving was not
:06:00.00,0:06:02.00, exactly gentle
:06:02.00,0:06:04.00, with injuries and Lysol on that
:06:04.00,0:06:08.00, and we go into the "shower"
:06:08.00,0:06:11.00, it's our critical moment
:06:11.00,0:06:13.00, and to our happiness
:06:13.00,0:06:17.00, and since you asked me prior for
:06:17.00,0:06:19.00, happy moments
:06:19.00,0:06:23.00, that from the shower water comes out
:06:23.00,0:06:25.00, and not gas
:06:25.00,0:06:27.00, We hear the noise of the water
:06:27.00,0:06:30.00, and we are still uncertain
:06:30.00,0:06:32.00, we don't trust what was promised
:06:32.00,0:06:36.00, and still not happy, no joy because we are still not sure what is coming (in the pipes)
:06:36.00,0:06:38.00, until water starts pouring down
:06:38.00,0:06:42.00, a moment of happiness, real joy
:06:42.00,0:06:44.00, We shower
:06:44.00,0:06:48.00, Obviously with the spraying of the Lysol
:06:48.00,0:06:50.00, a thural exam is made
:06:50.00,0:06:56.00, in all possible places including rectum, sexual organ of women
:06:56.00,0:06:58.00, because we went in together
:06:58.00,0:07:00.00, to look
:07:00.00,0:07:02.00, in every possible place
:07:02.00,0:07:04.00, and they found, and they did,
:07:04.00,0:07:06.00, something it was not

:07:06.00,0:07:08.00, so good

:07:08.00,0:07:13.00, I, before the entrance, I said it before

:07:13.00,0:07:18.00, had my last, worn out, 10 dollars

:07:18.00,0:07:20.00, the last I kept

:07:20.00,0:07:24.00, because they were not easy to sell

:07:24.00,0:07:27.00, I tore and threw it on

:07:27.00,0:07:29.00, the formation area

:07:29.00,0:07:31.00, We went out on the other side

:07:31.00,0:07:34.00, all of us with nothing

:07:34.00,0:07:36.00, from there

:07:36.00,0:07:41.00, we were given pants with a coat

:07:41.00,0:07:43.00, with stripes. It was the first time

:07:43.00,0:07:45.00, that I wore

:07:45.00,0:07:47.00, stripped clothing

:07:47.00,0:07:49.00, wooden shoes

:07:49.00,0:07:51.00, and we were directed to a shed

:07:51.00,0:07:56.00, In one shed they put 1800 people

:07:56.00,0:08:00.00, a shed without beds

:08:00.00,0:08:02.00,

:08:02.00,0:08:07.00, In the mean time evening got closer

:08:07.00,0:08:09.00, people came

:08:09.00,0:08:11.00, and started to guide us

:08:11.00,0:08:15.00, how 1800 should sleep in a shed

:08:15.00,0:08:19.00, when there is space for 300-400, maybe 500 people

:08:19.00,0:08:24.00, they put someone facing the wall

:08:24.00,0:08:28.00, I mean along the shed, one

:08:28.00,0:08:30.00, guides the first line

:08:30.00,0:08:33.00, another the second line on the side of the wall

:08:33.00,0:08:35.00, facing the other way
:08:35.00,0:08:37.00, legs bent
:08:37.00,0:08:39.00, the next facing him
:08:39.00,0:08:42.00, knees to the other person's knees
:08:42.00,0:08:44.00, the front
:08:44.00,0:08:46.00, of one to the back of the other
:08:46.00,0:08:51.00, in the shed they did not mix men and women, only men
:08:51.00,0:08:56.00, the third after, a whole line
:08:56.00,0:08:58.00,
:08:58.00,0:09:02.00, the second line, a mirror image
:09:02.00,0:09:04.00, the second line
:09:04.00,0:09:06.00, legs towards legs
:09:06.00,0:09:10.00, again in the same way
:09:10.00,0:09:12.00, and this way we laid exactly
:09:12.00,0:09:14.00, like a sardine box
:09:14.00,0:09:16.00, 1800 people
:09:16.00,0:09:18.00,
:09:18.00,0:09:20.00, a person cannot lay a night
:09:20.00,0:09:22.00, 6,7, 8 hours
:09:22.00,0:09:24.00, and sleep on
:09:24.00,0:09:26.00, a bit of straw
:09:26.00,0:09:28.00, or a blanket, I don't remember
:09:28.00,0:09:30.00, there was something on the floor
:09:30.00,0:09:32.00, people started moving
:09:32.00,0:09:37.00, light was turned on, an order was given
:09:37.00,0:09:39.00, and we were told in advance that that would be
:09:39.00,0:09:43.00, 1,2,3 turn around everyone together
:09:43.00,0:09:47.00, to the other side, this was the first night

:09:47.00,0:09:51.00, This is how we should sleep, this is how we should act
:09:51.00,0:09:53.00,
:09:53.00,0:09:55.00, We get awoken at 5:00 AM
:09:55.00,0:10:00.00, Their is some order, 10 minutes
:10:00.00,0:10:03.00, to shave, their is nothing to shave with
:10:03.00,0:10:05.00, to shower and be ready
:10:05.00,0:10:07.00, in the formation area
:10:07.00,0:10:09.00, by sheds
:10:09.00,0:10:11.00,
:10:11.00,0:10:13.00,
:10:13.00,0:10:15.00, The night passed
:10:15.00,0:10:17.00, we arrive to the formation
:10:17.00,0:10:19.00, count starts
:10:19.00,0:10:21.00, until 7:00 AM
:10:21.00,0:10:23.00, at 7:00 to work
:10:23.00,0:10:25.00,
:10:25.00,0:10:31.00, Buchenwald was a political camp
:10:31.00,0:10:35.00, really. We were "foreign" to this camp
:10:35.00,0:10:37.00, to the environment to all that was there
:10:37.00,0:10:42.00, When we arrived, Leon Bloom was still in the camp
:10:42.00,0:10:45.00, Their were many Dutch, many Germans
:10:45.00,0:10:47.00, communists
:10:47.00,0:10:51.00, Many political (prisoners) were sent to Buchenwald
:10:51.00,0:10:54.00, They lived in slightly better conditions
:10:54.00,0:10:59.00, We were sent to the mine to bring rocks
:10:59.00,0:11:01.00, because they were building
:11:01.00,0:11:04.00, Their were weapons factories there
:11:04.00,0:11:06.00, they employed

:11:06.00,0:11:08.00, different people. I remember
:11:08.00,0:11:13.00, that from the formation I went with hundreds of people
:11:13.00,0:11:15.00, in the direction of the mine. A stone on the shoulder
:11:15.00,0:11:19.00, bring it and down to bring another. A
:11:19.00,0:11:24.00, work which is good for nothing, only
:11:24.00,0:11:26.00, to keep us busy
:11:26.00,0:11:31.00, and not everyone went to work but
:11:31.00,0:11:37.00, the 10 commandments of the camp
:11:37.00,0:11:40.00, I don't know if the 10 commandments are enough
:11:40.00,0:11:42.00, not to stay in the area of the camp
:11:42.00,0:11:45.00, to avoid staying there
:11:45.00,0:11:47.00, a camp is always dangerous
:11:47.00,0:11:49.00,
:11:49.00,0:11:54.00, nevertheless in the less than two weeks that I was there,
:11:54.00,0:11:58.00, I stayed a few days in the camp
:11:58.00,0:12:03.00, During this time, what happens in the camp
:12:03.00,0:12:05.00, There are speakers
:12:05.00,0:12:07.00, which report what is happening on the fronts
:12:07.00,0:12:13.00, There are formations all day
:12:13.00,0:12:16.00, The dead need to be brought to the formations
:12:16.00,0:12:18.00, They count
:12:18.00,0:12:24.00, they receive, the governance inside is also of civilians
:12:24.00,0:12:29.00, But their are SS people who come to receive
:12:29.00,0:12:31.00, the formation, to count
:12:31.00,0:12:34.00, If their are 10,000 he needs to count 10,000 including
:12:34.00,0:12:36.00, the dead but they need to be there
:12:36.00,0:12:41.00, same going out of the camp and coming in
:12:41.00,0:12:43.00, part of the time we worked

:12:43.00,0:12:47.00, in fixing railroads, different work

:12:47.00,0:12:49.00, not serious

:12:49.00,0:12:55.00, In the speakers where we heard the news from different

:12:55.00,0:12:57.00, fronts

:12:57.00,0:13:00.00, they also call out numbers

:13:00.00,0:13:04.00, We each got a number

:13:04.00,0:13:07.00, no tattooed but each needed to remember his number

:13:07.00,0:13:12.00, It is clear to everyone that if his number is read

:13:12.00,0:13:15.00, he has to go to the formation area

:13:15.00,0:13:18.00, and from there to the crematorium

:13:18.00,0:13:23.00, I mean if they called, names did not exist

:13:23.00,0:13:25.00, they called the number

:13:25.00,0:13:27.00, the person's life ended

:13:27.00,0:13:30.00, Their was horrible fear

:13:30.00,0:13:32.00, not only of the ones who arrived

:13:32.00,0:13:36.00, but also those who lived in the camp, they told us

:13:36.00,0:13:38.00,

:13:38.00,0:13:40.00, All this group

:13:40.00,0:13:44.00, who were taken from the area before the crematorium disappeared

:13:44.00,0:13:46.00, and are gone. We don't see them

:13:46.00,0:13:49.00, Interviewer: The policemen. The policemen and the none policemen

:13:49.00,0:13:51.00, Albert was with them too

:13:51.00,0:13:55.00, Gnat was with them too, he was not a policeman

:13:55.00,0:14:00.00, and it was probably decided

:14:00.00,0:14:03.00, we did not know, to put them to trial

:14:03.00,0:14:08.00, They, in the mean time, put together a court, gave each one

:14:08.00,0:14:10.00, whomever asked, a lawyer to protect him

:14:10.00,0:14:12.00, and their was no lack of lawyers

:14:12.00,0:14:14.00, there or judges

:14:14.00,0:14:16.00, to sit on the trial

:14:16.00,0:14:21.00, and one day during the formation, we were informed

:14:21.00,0:14:23.00, no one is going to work

:14:23.00,0:14:25.00, it scared, installed fear

:14:25.00,0:14:31.00, Their is a trial today for the leadership of Skarzysko

:14:31.00,0:14:36.00, We are asking for witnesses

:14:36.00,0:14:40.00, some names we have, we are offering that they come forward on their own

:14:40.00,0:14:42.00, and those whose names we don't have, please

:14:42.00,0:14:44.00, come forward, anyone who has something to say against

:14:44.00,0:14:46.00, or in favor, please come

:14:46.00,0:14:48.00, not to hesitate, not to fear

:14:48.00,0:14:51.00, to talk in favor of someone, protect someone

:14:51.00,0:14:53.00, or to blame and tell

:14:53.00,0:14:55.00, they have no power

:14:55.00,0:14:57.00, they are prisoners like you

:14:57.00,0:14:59.00, if they did you wrong,

:14:59.00,0:15:01.00, they will never be able to repeat that

:15:01.00,0:15:03.00, we are protecting you

:15:03.00,0:15:08.00, they explained to us about the camp, the composition of the camp

:15:08.00,0:15:10.00, how it is being run

:15:10.00,0:15:15.00, it gave us some confidence in those people and little by little

:15:15.00,0:15:17.00, people started showing up

:15:17.00,0:15:19.00, that they want to give a testimony

:15:19.00,0:15:23.00, Interviewer: Do you know anything about the names of those Jews who initiated

:15:23.00,0:15:26.00, the process, where they were from? No, I don't have

:15:26.00,0:15:30.00, a clue, we did not have a way to talk to them

:15:30.00,0:15:35.00, Their were different people there, those names
:15:35.00,0:15:39.00, and it not certain at all that they who
:15:39.00,0:15:43.00, organized the trial and during
:15:43.00,0:15:45.00, or after, they were not sent
:15:45.00,0:15:47.00, to the crematorium because
:15:47.00,0:15:52.00, the mere existence of Buchenwald
:15:52.00,0:15:54.00, it was an extermination camp
:15:54.00,0:15:58.00, different groups of people lives there, Leon Bloom for example
:15:58.00,0:16:00.00, they did not harm or different
:16:00.00,0:16:02.00, important people, they did not harm
:16:02.00,0:16:06.00, but all the rest they harmed, murdered
:16:06.00,0:16:10.00, all along the way, all the time but
:16:10.00,0:16:14.00, in that period when they lived, they were active
:16:14.00,0:16:16.00, their was mutual help
:16:16.00,0:16:19.00, very developed among them
:16:19.00,0:16:21.00, they also had means
:16:21.00,0:16:26.00, There was an assumption that Germans from outside
:16:26.00,0:16:28.00, are helping them a lot
:16:28.00,0:16:30.00,
:16:30.00,0:16:35.00, Therefore we did not have ties to those people, also time was not enough
:16:35.00,0:16:37.00, to create ties and again
:16:37.00,0:16:42.00, this was not our goal
:16:42.00,0:16:47.00, We had a critical problem
:16:47.00,0:16:49.00, We want to live
:16:49.00,0:16:51.00, we were not that interested
:16:51.00,0:16:53.00, in the future
:16:53.00,0:16:55.00, we were not really interested in what was going on
:16:55.00,0:16:57.00, we were hungry

:16:57.00,0:17:01.00, we were tired, exhausted after years of camps
:17:01.00,0:17:05.00, and horrible suffering
:17:05.00,0:17:10.00, and we did not believe we would stay alive, why do I care
:17:10.00,0:17:13.00, whether someone is going something good.
:17:13.00,0:17:16.00, I might be dead later today or tomorrow
:17:16.00,0:17:18.00, or in an hour. It did not interest
:17:18.00,0:17:22.00, us. The target is to get a piece of bread or a potato
:17:22.00,0:17:25.00, or anything else to save myself and live
:17:25.00,0:17:27.00, the day. Interviewer: You mean
:17:27.00,0:17:30.00, that this trial does not cause you
:17:30.00,0:17:34.00, to feel relief, vengeance?
:17:34.00,0:17:36.00, Absolutely yes
:17:36.00,0:17:40.00, but it does not give me an inch
:17:40.00,0:17:42.00, of hope because
:17:42.00,0:17:44.00, the same people who are organizing the trial
:17:44.00,0:17:48.00, they too are being called to the formation area
:17:48.00,0:17:50.00, and they too are being sent to the crematorium
:17:50.00,0:17:52.00, No connection between things. They
:17:52.00,0:17:54.00, organized, they were active
:17:54.00,0:17:58.00, but someone in the camp felt like calling a number
:17:58.00,0:18:01.00, he dreamed on some phone number
:18:01.00,0:18:03.00, and "this" person had the number
:18:03.00,0:18:05.00, and the number was read and the person
:18:05.00,0:18:10.00, went to the gas chamber
:18:10.00,0:18:13.00, and I don't know how was the organization
:18:13.00,0:18:16.00, to exterminate those people but the fact is
:18:16.00,0:18:18.00, Buchenwald was an extermination camp
:18:18.00,0:18:20.00, with 4 ovens

:18:20.00,0:18:22.00, a small camp

:18:22.00,0:18:24.00, it cannot be compared to Auschwitz

:18:24.00,0:18:26.00, but it was

:18:26.00,0:18:28.00,

:18:28.00,0:18:30.00, and little by little

:18:30.00,0:18:34.00, people come forward and they announce that tomorrow after the formation

:18:34.00,0:18:38.00, we are having the trial of

:18:38.00,0:18:40.00, all those who were arrested

:18:40.00,0:18:43.00, and in the mean time an investigation starts

:18:43.00,0:18:46.00, and they start to release the policemen

:18:46.00,0:18:50.00, that against them nothing could be said

:18:50.00,0:18:52.00, They were prisoners like me

:18:52.00,0:18:55.00, they were taken from the line

:18:55.00,0:18:57.00, and were put a hat for them to be

:18:57.00,0:18:59.00, responsible for the group to bring it

:18:59.00,0:19:01.00, to the work place and back

:19:01.00,0:19:04.00, those people started getting released

:19:04.00,0:19:07.00, all the rest would face trial

:19:07.00,0:19:11.00, and people start to testify

:19:11.00,0:19:15.00, I don't remember the order of the trial

:19:15.00,0:19:17.00, for me personally

:19:17.00,0:19:19.00, 3 people are important

:19:19.00,0:19:21.00,

:19:21.00,0:19:23.00, Milshtein the informant

:19:23.00,0:19:25.00, a young guy

:19:25.00,0:19:27.00,

:19:27.00,0:19:29.00, he claimed in the trial to his defense

:19:29.00,0:19:32.00, that he is under the age of 18

:19:32.00,0:19:34.00, maybe
:19:34.00,0:19:36.00, therefore he cannot be tried
:19:36.00,0:19:38.00, and he did not understand what he did
:19:38.00,0:19:41.00, he was told to rat so he ratted
:19:41.00,0:19:45.00, he claimed that he was also hungry and he too wanted bread
:19:45.00,0:19:47.00, so he went to people and if they did not want give him
:19:47.00,0:19:49.00, he ratted on them
:19:49.00,0:19:54.00, but their were completely different testimonies
:19:54.00,0:19:56.00,
:19:56.00,0:20:01.00, and it was proved he is above the age of 18
:20:01.00,0:20:06.00, and also the lawyer who protected
:20:06.00,0:20:08.00, him could not
:20:08.00,0:20:12.00, defend him and he was sentenced to an ugly death
:20:12.00,0:20:14.00,
:20:14.00,0:20:17.00, he was thrown into the toilet
:20:17.00,0:20:19.00, the public toilet, a very unsympathetic
:20:19.00,0:20:24.00, death. No death is nice
:20:24.00,0:20:26.00,
:20:26.00,0:20:31.00, then Shepitzki and I personally
:20:31.00,0:20:34.00, this Shepitzki, his trial was more interesting
:20:34.00,0:20:36.00, because he
:20:36.00,0:20:41.00, harmed women so badly that
:20:41.00,0:20:44.00, each case was shocking in itself
:20:44.00,0:20:49.00, and it was not possible, he had
:20:49.00,0:20:51.00, no reason to harm
:20:51.00,0:20:53.00, any of these women
:20:53.00,0:20:55.00, from hundreds, maybe thousands
:20:55.00,0:20:58.00, that he harmed along the years in Skarzysko

:20:58.00,0:21:00.00, why did he have
:21:00.00,0:21:03.00, to do that, their is no logical explanation
:21:03.00,0:21:05.00, he himself was not able to explain that
:21:05.00,0:21:07.00, except for
:21:07.00,0:21:10.00, some illness
:21:10.00,0:21:12.00, to harm
:21:12.00,0:21:14.00, women
:21:14.00,0:21:16.00, all young women
:21:16.00,0:21:18.00,
:21:18.00,0:21:20.00, no testimony helped him
:21:20.00,0:21:22.00, they sent him to commit suicide
:21:22.00,0:21:24.00, on the electrocuted barb wire
:21:24.00,0:21:26.00, and this is what he did
:21:26.00,0:21:28.00,
:21:28.00,0:21:31.00, and the trial of Teperman, obviously
:21:31.00,0:21:33.00, touched me
:21:33.00,0:21:35.00, personally
:21:35.00,0:21:37.00,
:21:37.00,0:21:39.00,
:21:39.00,0:21:41.00,
:21:41.00,0:21:43.00,
:21:43.00,0:21:48.00, before me testified a guy who was also
:21:48.00,0:21:50.00, with me in the department
:21:50.00,0:21:52.00,
:21:52.00,0:21:54.00, and he too was beaten
:21:54.00,0:21:56.00, and he too did not know why
:21:56.00,0:21:59.00, and Teperman did not remember
:21:59.00,0:22:02.00, in the case of this guy why he beat him and claimed that

:22:02.00,0:22:04.00, he does not know him
:22:04.00,0:22:08.00, so their was testimony that he did know him and a testimony
:22:08.00,0:22:10.00, that he did beat him
:22:10.00,0:22:12.00,
:22:12.00,0:22:14.00, and then I testified
:22:14.00,0:22:19.00, and I remind him of the story, at the beginning he tries to deny
:22:19.00,0:22:21.00, and say that he does not know me
:22:21.00,0:22:26.00, so I asked a few witnesses who were
:22:26.00,0:22:30.00, a lot longer than Teperman, I was also a longer time there than him
:22:30.00,0:22:35.00, they said it was not possible that he did not know Scheinwald
:22:35.00,0:22:39.00, people who knew that camp less, knew Zeev Scheinwald
:22:39.00,0:22:41.00,
:22:41.00,0:22:46.00, and I reminded him of the story, how and why
:22:46.00,0:22:48.00, and what he did to me
:22:48.00,0:22:53.00, and I took off my cloth and showed
:22:53.00,0:22:55.00, my back which was still cut
:22:55.00,0:22:57.00, not live wounds
:22:57.00,0:23:02.00, but the scars were still fresh
:23:02.00,0:23:04.00, between my knees and neck
:23:04.00,0:23:06.00,
:23:06.00,0:23:11.00, and the main question of the prisoners in the camp was
:23:11.00,0:23:15.00, why 52 beatings?
:23:15.00,0:23:20.00, You found that Scheinwald stole, we accept
:23:20.00,0:23:22.00, for the purpose of the debate
:23:22.00,0:23:24.00, to accept the claim
:23:24.00,0:23:26.00, we don't agree with it
:23:26.00,0:23:28.00, we will investigate Scheinwald
:23:28.00,0:23:30.00, why he stole

:23:30.00,0:23:32.00, although we know why
:23:32.00,0:23:35.00, if he indeed stole
:23:35.00,0:23:39.00, we don't want Scheinwald to leave this trial with a reputation
:23:39.00,0:23:41.00, of a thief and this point
:23:41.00,0:23:43.00, we will examine
:23:43.00,0:23:45.00, and debate it and bring witnesses
:23:45.00,0:23:50.00, and we'll prove it. But let's assume
:23:50.00,0:23:52.00, for the purpose of the issue that Scheinwald
:23:52.00,0:23:54.00, stole the pillow case
:23:54.00,0:23:59.00, why you beat him up? he probably stole it
:23:59.00,0:24:01.00, because he wanted to get
:24:01.00,0:24:04.00, something to eat
:24:04.00,0:24:08.00, maybe a piece of bread or something else and this would save him
:24:08.00,0:24:10.00, enable him
:24:10.00,0:24:12.00, to live 1-2 days more
:24:12.00,0:24:18.00, Not 52, he had ridiculous claims
:24:18.00,0:24:22.00, childish, he did not have with what to defend himself because
:24:22.00,0:24:26.00, I had many eye witnesses, back then many were alive
:24:26.00,0:24:30.00, among them Pinjas Feinshtath which lives, if he is still alive
:24:30.00,0:24:32.00, in Toronto
:24:32.00,0:24:35.00, that he helped me after the beating to walk to the factory to work
:24:35.00,0:24:37.00, he also was a witness
:24:37.00,0:24:41.00, and testify that 52 beatings, I did not know, I was
:24:41.00,0:24:45.00, not able to count. That same policeman, Yosef was his name
:24:45.00,0:24:48.00, said indeed 52 beatings
:24:48.00,0:24:51.00, Scheinwald dropped me, he brought two policemen
:24:51.00,0:24:53.00, who held him by the head and legs
:24:53.00,0:24:57.00, until he gave 52 beatings and all this why

:24:57.00,0:25:00.00, because Scheinwald managed to drop me and he got
:25:00.00,0:25:04.00, angry because while falling I fell on him
:25:04.00,0:25:06.00, and his honor was hurt
:25:06.00,0:25:08.00, hence 52 beatings
:25:08.00,0:25:10.00, now to the point
:25:10.00,0:25:12.00, the pillow case
:25:12.00,0:25:14.00, Where did you get the pillow case?
:25:14.00,0:25:17.00, I told them: Here is the man
:25:17.00,0:25:19.00, his name is Moshe, a tiny Jew
:25:19.00,0:25:21.00, older
:25:21.00,0:25:23.00, I could not tell Teperman
:25:23.00,0:25:25.00, that I bought it from him
:25:25.00,0:25:29.00, because he would have accused the man of stealing and this man
:25:29.00,0:25:31.00, would not have held those 52 beatings
:25:31.00,0:25:33.00, Me, he certainly would have hit
:25:33.00,0:25:37.00, and him he would have killed
:25:37.00,0:25:42.00, They acquitted me obviously
:25:42.00,0:25:44.00, they did not have a reason for anything else
:25:44.00,0:25:49.00, and Teperman was sentenced to death
:25:49.00,0:25:51.00, by lynching
:25:51.00,0:25:53.00, take him, do what you want
:25:53.00,0:25:55.00,
:25:55.00,0:25:57.00, We killed him
:25:57.00,0:26:02.00, if their is anyone today
:26:02.00,0:26:04.00, who is willing to put an appeal
:26:04.00,0:26:06.00, for the killing of Teperman
:26:06.00,0:26:08.00, I am willing to stand trial
:26:08.00,0:26:10.00,

:26:10.00,0:26:12.00,
:26:12.00,0:26:15.00, for killing a person or
:26:15.00,0:26:17.00, murder of a criminal
:26:17.00,0:26:19.00, and defend myself
:26:19.00,0:26:21.00,
:26:21.00,0:26:23.00, I gave a hand to killing him
:26:23.00,0:26:27.00, I was not alone, we were many
:26:27.00,0:26:29.00, We did not have what to kill him with
:26:29.00,0:26:33.00, only with our shoes. The shoe was made of wood
:26:33.00,0:26:36.00, We took off our shoes and killed the man
:26:36.00,0:26:40.00, Their were more trials, their were also
:26:40.00,0:26:44.00, less important trials
:26:44.00,0:26:46.00, where people were not sentenced to death
:26:46.00,0:26:49.00, I don't know what they did with them
:26:49.00,0:26:54.00, Interviewer: How was it run exactly, can you tell where it was
:26:54.00,0:26:58.00, and who was present, number of people
:26:58.00,0:27:00.00, Who?
:27:00.00,0:27:05.00, You have to understand first
:27:05.00,0:27:07.00, that
:27:07.00,0:27:11.00, their was not concept of "who" in the camps
:27:11.00,0:27:13.00, Not "who". Their was a number
:27:13.00,0:27:15.00,
:27:15.00,0:27:17.00, We knew people by numbers
:27:17.00,0:27:19.00,
:27:19.00,0:27:21.00,
:27:21.00,0:27:24.00, Except for close friends
:27:24.00,0:27:28.00, 5.5 years I did not hear my name, no one
:27:28.00,0:27:30.00, called me by my name, no one

:27:30.00,0:27:32.00, knew me by my name
:27:32.00,0:27:34.00, Their was a number
:27:34.00,0:27:38.00, Heftling, number this and that
:27:38.00,0:27:42.00, number X. So their is no "who"
:27:42.00,0:27:44.00, Where?
:27:44.00,0:27:46.00, In one of the sheds in Buchenwald
:27:46.00,0:27:50.00, who were the judges, I explained before
:27:50.00,0:27:52.00, it did not interest us at all
:27:52.00,0:27:54.00, We did not know
:27:54.00,0:27:56.00, whether in a minute
:27:56.00,0:27:59.00, or in an hour, or in a day our name would not be called
:27:59.00,0:28:02.00, our number
:28:02.00,0:28:04.00, to the crematorium area
:28:04.00,0:28:09.00, Interviewer: You say that in one of the sheds, more or less
:28:09.00,0:28:13.00, how many people were that saw the trial? hundreds
:28:13.00,0:28:17.00, as many as would fit
:28:17.00,0:28:21.00, in the shed. It was not a trial which was hidden
:28:21.00,0:28:25.00, and their was no an investigation like we are used to here
:28:25.00,0:28:27.00, to hear an investigation
:28:27.00,0:28:31.00, The investigation was run by qualified judges
:28:31.00,0:28:36.00, who were judges before being imprisoned
:28:36.00,0:28:40.00, People got certified lawyers
:28:40.00,0:28:42.00, to help them protect themselves
:28:42.00,0:28:44.00, Many
:28:44.00,0:28:46.00, relatively
:28:46.00,0:28:48.00, from those who stood trial
:28:48.00,0:28:53.00, were released because their was nothing to blame them with
:28:53.00,0:28:57.00, or they did nothing wrong. It is possible

:28:57.00,0:29:01.00, that here and there an attempt was made to take revenge against someone who

:29:01.00,0:29:03.00, that there was no place to avenge against him

:29:03.00,0:29:05.00, so those people were freed

:29:05.00,0:29:10.00, it did not relate to us. We were interested in those people

:29:10.00,0:29:13.00, who caused us grief

:29:13.00,0:29:15.00, with the transport that came after us

:29:15.00,0:29:17.00, to Buchenwald, there too

:29:17.00,0:29:19.00, people were put to trial

:29:19.00,0:29:23.00, In total 13 people were sentenced to death in

:29:23.00,0:29:25.00, the Buchenwald trials of

:29:25.00,0:29:27.00, Skarzysko prisoners

:29:27.00,0:29:29.00, of the three camps

:29:29.00,0:29:33.00, From those who were with us, 6

:29:33.00,0:29:35.00, or 7 were sentenced to death, I don't remember well

:29:35.00,0:29:40.00, and the verdict was done on the spot, on the same day

:29:40.00,0:29:42.00, in the same minute. Interviewer: The Germans knew

:29:42.00,0:29:45.00, that this was taking place? It did not interest them

:29:45.00,0:29:50.00, Really nothing happened

:29:50.00,0:29:53.00, the same bodies were brought to the formation

:29:53.00,0:29:55.00, in the evening and were taken

:29:55.00,0:29:57.00, to the crematorium

:29:57.00,0:29:59.00, Interviewer: But you said that you did not go to work on that day

:29:59.00,0:30:03.00, We did not for the purpose of this specific

:30:03.00,0:30:05.00, to do the trials

:30:05.00,0:30:10.00, They, the judges

:30:10.00,0:30:12.00,

:30:12.00,0:30:17.00, the judges or the organizers of the trial were interested in having

:30:17.00,0:30:19.00, most of the people. They wanted

:30:19.00,0:30:22.00, They asked for every possible testimony
:30:22.00,0:30:26.00, or every person who had any connection to the trial
:30:26.00,0:30:28.00, they did not want a distorted trial
:30:28.00,0:30:30.00,
:30:30.00,0:30:35.00, Interviewer: how was it run in practice? Their was a judge?
:30:35.00,0:30:37.00, a court? Their were 3 judges
:30:37.00,0:30:39.00, or even five
:30:39.00,0:30:43.00, a court for any purpose. A podium was built
:30:43.00,0:30:45.00, heightened, at the end of the shed
:30:45.00,0:30:47.00, and we sat on the floor
:30:47.00,0:30:49.00, their was no other place
:30:49.00,0:30:51.00, They appeared one by one
:30:51.00,0:30:53.00, each with the lawyer that defended him
:30:53.00,0:30:55.00, and a trial was run
:30:55.00,0:30:59.00, Until today I don't have experience
:30:59.00,0:31:01.00, with courts
:31:01.00,0:31:05.00, One time in my life I was
:31:05.00,0:31:07.00, in court
:31:07.00,0:31:09.00, many years ago
:31:09.00,0:31:13.00, for some car accident
:31:13.00,0:31:16.00, that I did in 1948 in my military service
:31:16.00,0:31:18.00, no one was hurt
:31:18.00,0:31:20.00, So it passed to
:31:20.00,0:31:22.00, a civil and the civil
:31:22.00,0:31:24.00, I had to show up for trial
:31:24.00,0:31:26.00, it was the only trial I had in my life I don't know
:31:26.00,0:31:28.00, how a court looks here. I assume
:31:28.00,0:31:32.00, that a court, I

:31:32.00,0:31:34.00, don't have a doubt
:31:34.00,0:31:39.00, that anyone who was sentenced in Buchenwald
:31:39.00,0:31:43.00, from the management of the Skarzysko camps
:31:43.00,0:31:47.00, got a wrong verdict. Not a shadow of a doubt
:31:47.00,0:31:49.00, I would say more than this
:31:49.00,0:31:51.00, If Shepitzki
:31:51.00,0:31:53.00, and specially Shepitzki
:31:53.00,0:31:55.00, I emphasize Shepitzki
:31:55.00,0:31:58.00, because with Teperman I am not objective
:31:58.00,0:32:00.00, Especially Shepitzki
:32:00.00,0:32:02.00, I think
:32:02.00,0:32:04.00,
:32:04.00,0:32:06.00, that a death sentence was not enough for him
:32:06.00,0:32:08.00,
:32:08.00,0:32:10.00, I don't know if their is a worst sentence
:32:10.00,0:32:14.00, than that. But this was the most extreme mean
:32:14.00,0:32:18.00, which was possible to do to him
:32:18.00,0:32:20.00, It was not enough
:32:20.00,0:32:23.00, To take hundreds, maybe thousands of girls
:32:23.00,0:32:26.00, young, Jewish
:32:26.00,0:32:31.00, that modesty for a Jewish girl, we did not live in 1992
:32:31.00,0:32:37.00, it was 1941, 2, 3, 4
:32:37.00,0:32:41.00, that modesty for a Jewish girl was a top value
:32:41.00,0:32:43.00,
:32:43.00,0:32:47.00, she is taken out of the line
:32:47.00,0:32:49.00, because she was late
:32:49.00,0:32:52.00, even if she got on time to leave with the people
:32:52.00,0:32:54.00, but it was not her department

:32:54.00,0:32:56.00, and she could arrive to work
:32:56.00,0:32:59.00, they would have done nothing to her at the factory
:32:59.00,0:33:01.00, he grabbed her: where are you working?
:33:01.00,0:33:03.00, let's assume in the carabinuvka (not sure on spelling)
:33:03.00,0:33:09.00, in rifle bullets and she joined
:33:09.00,0:33:11.00, granaten preserai, it does not matter
:33:11.00,0:33:13.00, where are you working?
:33:13.00,0:33:16.00, and in granaten preserai women were not working
:33:16.00,0:33:18.00, why are you going with them?
:33:18.00,0:33:21.00, I was late I will get them on the way. No you were late
:33:21.00,0:33:23.00, and you will get to them
:33:23.00,0:33:25.00, quickly between the wires
:33:25.00,0:33:27.00, and when everybody left
:33:27.00,0:33:30.00, to get those women
:33:30.00,0:33:32.00, and bring policemen, fold
:33:32.00,0:33:34.00, the dress of the cloth
:33:34.00,0:33:36.00, which she wore
:33:36.00,0:33:38.00, and get her underwear if she had
:33:38.00,0:33:41.00, off in front of all those people
:33:41.00,0:33:43.00, and to beat her on the bottom
:33:43.00,0:33:47.00, is an offense that a death sentence, in my opinion
:33:47.00,0:33:49.00, is not enough for it
:33:49.00,0:33:51.00, So my opinion
:33:51.00,0:33:55.00, if their is a value to my opinion; so their was a court
:33:55.00,0:33:57.00, which is no less qualified
:33:57.00,0:33:59.00, than any other legitimate court
:33:59.00,0:34:01.00, in the whole world
:34:01.00,0:34:05.00, and this he did to thousands of Jewish girls

:34:05.00,0:34:07.00, deadly beatings
:34:07.00,0:34:09.00, why? for what?
:34:09.00,0:34:11.00, why this humiliation?
:34:11.00,0:34:13.00, the Germans did not get involved, the control
:34:13.00,0:34:15.00, was all Jewish
:34:15.00,0:34:17.00, and you are running the camp
:34:17.00,0:34:21.00, Interviewer: Did women participate the trial?
:34:21.00,0:34:23.00, Yes
:34:23.00,0:34:25.00, Certainly, the witnesses were needed
:34:25.00,0:34:27.00, Those witnesses (women)
:34:27.00,0:34:29.00, against Shepitzki
:34:29.00,0:34:31.00, Only they could testify
:34:31.00,0:34:33.00, We could give an eye testimony
:34:33.00,0:34:35.00, They (women) had the experience
:34:35.00,0:34:37.00,
:34:37.00,0:34:42.00, He had ugly claims. He claimed
:34:42.00,0:34:46.00, that these women were prostitutes, that at night
:34:46.00,0:34:48.00, they were sleeping with men
:34:48.00,0:34:52.00, therefore in the morning the morning they could not get up
:34:52.00,0:34:56.00, and that the Germans obliged him to punish them
:34:56.00,0:34:58.00, and this was a total lie
:34:58.00,0:35:00.00, prostitutes
:35:00.00,0:35:05.00, those were girls from small towns, Ghettos, possibly
:35:05.00,0:35:07.00, among them
:35:07.00,0:35:09.00, were girls who slept with men
:35:09.00,0:35:11.00, it happened
:35:11.00,0:35:14.00, Their were many girls in Skarzysko
:35:14.00,0:35:16.00, Werk A mostly

:35:16.00,0:35:18.00, that had boyfriends
:35:18.00,0:35:21.00, who helped them
:35:21.00,0:35:23.00, that their economic situation was good
:35:23.00,0:35:27.00, that they brought something from home, that they managed
:35:27.00,0:35:31.00, to create, and if we are talking about a good economic situation
:35:31.00,0:35:33.00, We are not talking about millionaires
:35:33.00,0:35:35.00, We are talking about a slice of bread
:35:35.00,0:35:37.00, or a few potatoes a day
:35:37.00,0:35:40.00, so life can be saved
:35:40.00,0:35:42.00,
:35:42.00,0:35:46.00, When I helped that girlfriend
:35:46.00,0:35:51.00, and we did not have a sexual relation
:35:51.00,0:35:54.00, Not in Skarzysko and certainly not before
:35:54.00,0:35:58.00, and many people did not want to understand that
:35:58.00,0:36:00.00, Why I was not using the opportunity
:36:00.00,0:36:02.00, This was not the problem
:36:02.00,0:36:04.00, this was not the target. The target
:36:04.00,0:36:06.00, was to stay alive
:36:06.00,0:36:11.00, and the subject of sexual ability is an issue in itself
:36:11.00,0:36:13.00, I on May 5th
:36:13.00,0:36:15.00, The liberation day
:36:15.00,0:36:17.00, I was not alone with this opinion
:36:17.00,0:36:20.00, in 1945
:36:20.00,0:36:22.00, I was convinced
:36:22.00,0:36:24.00, that my sexual ability is zero
:36:24.00,0:36:28.00, and that if one day I would be able to get to a situation
:36:28.00,0:36:30.00, that I could have sexual contact with a woman
:36:30.00,0:36:33.00, children I would certainly would not be able to have

:36:33.00,0:36:35.00, This proved itself later on
:36:35.00,0:36:37.00, as wrong
:36:37.00,0:36:39.00, with all the horrible suffering
:36:39.00,0:36:42.00, sexual ability, eventually, was not damaged
:36:42.00,0:36:47.00, and I have children even grandchildren
:36:47.00,0:36:53.00, So this is a distorted claim to blame these girls
:36:53.00,0:36:55.00, who came from towns from Ghettos
:36:55.00,0:36:57.00, that lost
:36:57.00,0:36:59.00, all their families
:36:59.00,0:37:04.00, often before their eyes. Their were women
:37:04.00,0:37:06.00, whose children were murdered
:37:06.00,0:37:10.00, young women to say that they were prostitutes and slept
:37:10.00,0:37:12.00, with men all night therefore
:37:12.00,0:37:14.00, in the morning they could not go to work
:37:14.00,0:37:16.00, so he became the judge?
:37:16.00,0:37:19.00, and decide to give a beating
:37:19.00,0:37:21.00, or murder
:37:21.00,0:37:23.00, because she was not able to walk to work
:37:23.00,0:37:26.00, many of them did not arrive to Buchenwald
:37:26.00,0:37:30.00, he destroy their lives
:37:30.00,0:37:35.00, this in relation to the Buchenwald trials
:37:35.00,0:37:40.00, I think that their is a minimal testimony
:37:40.00,0:37:42.00, relating to these trials
:37:42.00,0:37:44.00, because these trials
:37:44.00,0:37:48.00, are not known
:37:48.00,0:37:53.00, because few people were left to tell about it
:37:53.00,0:37:58.00, Interviewer: Skarzysko people who arrived to Buchenwald were all..
Skarzysko people
:37:58.00,0:38:00.00, from the three Werk

:38:00.00,0:38:02.00, the three factories

:38:02.00,0:38:04.00, I am talking about all of Skarzysko

:38:04.00,0:38:08.00, Interviewer: They arrived and were all present? Not all

:38:08.00,0:38:10.00, Interviewer: those that arrived

:38:10.00,0:38:14.00, From all Skarzysko 13 were sentenced to death

:38:14.00,0:38:18.00, Interviewer: It was only from Skarzysko not from others?

:38:18.00,0:38:22.00, There I do not know what happened

:38:22.00,0:38:26.00, Most camps had trials against

:38:26.00,0:38:29.00, also from Ghettos, if they arrived from Ghettos but then

:38:29.00,0:38:31.00, There were no more Ghettos

:38:31.00,0:38:33.00, There were camps

:38:33.00,0:38:36.00, Skarzysko, Starajovizia (not sure on spelling) a similar camp

:38:36.00,0:38:38.00, to Skarzysko and other places

:38:38.00,0:38:40.00, I don't know what happened there

:38:40.00,0:38:42.00, I know from rumors

:38:42.00,0:38:45.00, here I was present, I was

:38:45.00,0:38:50.00, inside this

:38:50.00,0:38:52.00, this touched me directly

:38:52.00,0:38:54.00, I underwent that on my body

:38:54.00,0:38:56.00, about others, I know from rumors

:38:56.00,0:38:59.00, which are certainly true

:38:59.00,0:39:01.00, Trials took place from all the camps

:39:01.00,0:39:03.00, and their was what to trial about

:39:03.00,0:39:06.00, and their were reason to give death sentences

:39:06.00,0:39:09.00, and death of was enough for many of them

:39:09.00,0:39:12.00, From Skarzysko, in a prior shipment

:39:12.00,0:39:15.00, which arrived half a year prior through

:39:15.00,0:39:17.00,

:39:17.00,0:39:19.00, Chanslojova (not sure on spelling) another town
:39:19.00,0:39:21.00, because they moved them from Skarzysko
:39:21.00,0:39:24.00, to Chanslojova a short distance
:39:24.00,0:39:27.00, but closer to the German border
:39:27.00,0:39:29.00, further away from the Russians
:39:29.00,0:39:32.00, to operate the same factories of the same
:39:32.00,0:39:34.00, company Haasag
:39:34.00,0:39:36.00, but that did not function so they were moved
:39:36.00,0:39:38.00, and they also got to Skarzysko
:39:38.00,0:39:42.00, From there a death sentence and execution
:39:42.00,0:39:44.00, was given to the same doctor
:39:44.00,0:39:49.00, that did not agree
:39:49.00,0:39:53.00, before Gnat got involved, he did agree to
:39:53.00,0:39:55.00, free me to go to work as if
:39:55.00,0:39:57.00, it would effect him
:39:57.00,0:39:59.00, that he would be harmed from that
:39:59.00,0:40:01.00, if I went to work. Why did he care
:40:01.00,0:40:06.00, until Gnat got involved, effected him and I was freed
:40:06.00,0:40:08.00, To my regret
:40:08.00,0:40:10.00, I did not have the possibility
:40:10.00,0:40:13.00, to get involve in the trial of Gnat
:40:13.00,0:40:15.00, and I don't know what happened with him
:40:15.00,0:40:18.00, I think that him too was sentenced to death
:40:18.00,0:40:20.00, I certainly would have
:40:20.00,0:40:22.00, testified in his favor
:40:22.00,0:40:24.00, I had several reasons
:40:24.00,0:40:26.00, He possible did horrible things
:40:26.00,0:40:28.00, I am not saying he should not have been executed

:40:28.00,0:40:31.00, I don't know. This I know from rumors
:40:31.00,0:40:33.00, But from my personal point of view
:40:33.00,0:40:38.00, I had all the reason to testify in his favor
:40:38.00,0:40:40.00, Had their been anyone
:40:40.00,0:40:43.00, who could have testified in favor of those criminals
:40:43.00,0:40:45.00, who were sentenced to death
:40:45.00,0:40:47.00, Why did they did no?
:40:47.00,0:40:49.00, Their were no such people. These criminals
:40:49.00,0:40:52.00, harmed us for years, damaged
:40:52.00,0:40:54.00, physically, psychologically
:40:54.00,0:40:59.00, they beat us without us being guilty of anything
:40:59.00,0:41:03.00, no one asked them to do it; Why?
:41:03.00,0:41:05.00,
:41:05.00,0:41:07.00,
:41:07.00,0:41:12.00, After a relative short stay in Buchenwald, we were loaded
:41:12.00,0:41:15.00,
:41:15.00,0:41:17.00, on wagons
:41:17.00,0:41:21.00, in relative comfort, 80 people per wagon
:41:21.00,0:41:26.00, and we went to close place
:41:26.00,0:41:28.00, we arrived in one day
:41:28.00,0:41:30.00, a small place called
:41:30.00,0:41:32.00, Schlieben
:41:32.00,0:41:34.00,
:41:34.00,0:41:39.00, and
:41:39.00,0:41:44.00, in Schlieben there was a factory to produce
:41:44.00,0:41:48.00, Baltzefaust (not sure on spelling) it is called in German
:41:48.00,0:41:52.00, it's an anti-tank weapon which was produced there
:41:52.00,0:41:54.00, they brought us

:41:54.00,0:41:56.00,
:41:56.00,0:41:58.00, to work obviously
:41:58.00,0:42:00.00,
:42:00.00,0:42:05.00, In this camp, I spent close to 9 months
:42:05.00,0:42:07.00,
:42:07.00,0:42:09.00,
:42:09.00,0:42:11.00,
:42:11.00,0:42:13.00,
:42:13.00,0:42:15.00, In this camp
:42:15.00,0:42:17.00, for the first time
:42:17.00,0:42:19.00, except for Buchenwald
:42:19.00,0:42:22.00, which was, in fact, a transit camp for us
:42:22.00,0:42:24.00, it's the first time
:42:24.00,0:42:28.00, that we arrived to a none Jewish camp
:42:28.00,0:42:30.00, I mean not only Jews
:42:30.00,0:42:34.00, There we meet for the first time French women
:42:34.00,0:42:37.00, head shaved
:42:37.00,0:42:42.00, that some were held as
:42:42.00,0:42:44.00, prostitutes
:42:44.00,0:42:47.00, some were not (prostitutes) in France
:42:47.00,0:42:49.00,
:42:49.00,0:42:52.00, We did not have direct contact
:42:52.00,0:42:55.00, with them, they were in a separate camp
:42:55.00,0:42:57.00, but
:42:57.00,0:42:59.00, We knew they are there, we saw
:42:59.00,0:43:01.00, them
:43:01.00,0:43:03.00, whomever knew to speak French
:43:03.00,0:43:08.00, maybe communicated with

:43:08.00,0:43:10.00, them but they were in a different camp
:43:10.00,0:43:12.00, But it is for the first and it's important
:43:12.00,0:43:14.00, for the continuation
:43:14.00,0:43:16.00,
:43:16.00,0:43:18.00,
:43:18.00,0:43:23.00, This was a camp with other types of work
:43:23.00,0:43:25.00,
:43:25.00,0:43:27.00,
:43:27.00,0:43:30.00, We were enlisted at the start
:43:30.00,0:43:33.00, to complete the construction of the camp
:43:33.00,0:43:35.00, We arrived there to
:43:35.00,0:43:37.00, the camps when the sheds
:43:37.00,0:43:40.00, were still not finished
:43:40.00,0:43:45.00, There was still no oven to warm the shed
:43:45.00,0:43:47.00, of to dry ourselves
:43:47.00,0:43:49.00, from the rain which poured during the day
:43:49.00,0:43:51.00,
:43:51.00,0:43:53.00, no beds
:43:53.00,0:43:56.00, nowhere to sleep, we slept on a concrete floor
:43:56.00,0:44:01.00, if we could sleep at all
:44:01.00,0:44:03.00, We leave again
:44:03.00,0:44:07.00, for different works, 12 hours shifts, only
:44:07.00,0:44:09.00, in daytime at this point
:44:09.00,0:44:14.00, the work is outside. If it rains we are
:44:14.00,0:44:16.00, in the rain
:44:16.00,0:44:22.00, and if Sunny also, but winter is getting close
:44:22.00,0:44:24.00, a difficult winter
:44:24.00,0:44:26.00,

:44:26.00,0:44:31.00, Our clothing is changed again to civil
:44:31.00,0:44:36.00, marked with a strip on the back
:44:36.00,0:44:41.00, Guarding is tolerable, it is
:44:41.00,0:44:46.00, comprised of old SS people
:44:46.00,0:44:51.00, One of the guards, the more sympathetic one
:44:51.00,0:44:53.00, an older guy
:44:53.00,0:44:58.00, who apologizes most of the time to us that he
:44:58.00,0:45:00.00, has to guard us
:45:00.00,0:45:04.00, that he is a party member for many years but
:45:04.00,0:45:09.00, "this" is not what he meant when he became a party member and he is
sorry
:45:09.00,0:45:11.00, but that soon the war will be over
:45:11.00,0:45:13.00, and we will all go home
:45:13.00,0:45:15.00, this I heard from him
:45:15.00,0:45:20.00, during all my period there
:45:20.00,0:45:25.00, and after a few days, the commander
:45:25.00,0:45:27.00, of the whole project appears
:45:27.00,0:45:31.00, who is a Wermacht guy
:45:31.00,0:45:33.00, the German army
:45:33.00,0:45:37.00, We come back from work
:45:37.00,0:45:39.00, their is a formation
:45:39.00,0:45:41.00, on the formation site
:45:41.00,0:45:43.00, Their is no crematorium or gas in this place
:45:43.00,0:45:48.00, a camp, similar to Skarzysko
:45:48.00,0:45:50.00, much smaller
:45:50.00,0:45:54.00, the whole camp, I think, had 3000 people
:45:54.00,0:45:57.00, who gradually arrived from different places
:45:57.00,0:45:59.00, all through Buchenwald
:45:59.00,0:46:04.00, At some point Jews from Hungary arrived

:46:04.00,0:46:07.00, who were brought from the Russian front
:46:07.00,0:46:12.00, that went to volunteer to the Hungarian Army
:46:12.00,0:46:14.00, against the Russians
:46:14.00,0:46:16.00, and they were sent
:46:16.00,0:46:20.00, when they "filtered" the Hungarian Army
:46:20.00,0:46:25.00, they took the Jews out and sent them to do works on the front line
:46:25.00,0:46:27.00, some got killed
:46:27.00,0:46:29.00, some arrived to the camp
:46:29.00,0:46:32.00, those people did not hold for long
:46:32.00,0:46:37.00, Obviously all along this period
:46:37.00,0:46:42.00, the ones who held better were the ones who arrived
:46:42.00,0:46:47.00, from camps, from Ghettos, from suffering
:46:47.00,0:46:49.00, Those who arrived from home
:46:49.00,0:46:53.00, or those who arrived from a relative good economic situation
:46:53.00,0:46:58.00, collapsed usually within a short period of time
:46:58.00,0:47:03.00, I don't remember that one Hungarian Jews survived Schliben
:47:03.00,0:47:05.00, All were exterminated
:47:05.00,0:47:09.00, I mean their was no on purpose extermination there
:47:09.00,0:47:14.00, organized, in order
:47:14.00,0:47:19.00, I mean no systematic extermination
:47:19.00,0:47:21.00, but people died
:47:21.00,0:47:23.00, many people died because the conditions
:47:23.00,0:47:25.00, were not good
:47:25.00,0:47:30.00, people were not capable to withstand it. Gradually
:47:30.00,0:47:37.00, the factory was set to pour the material
:47:37.00,0:47:39.00,
:47:39.00,0:47:44.00, the explosive into these devices
:47:44.00,0:47:48.00, which were anti-tanks

:47:48.00,0:47:50.00,
:47:50.00,0:47:54.00, and we were moved to the area of production and transportation
:47:54.00,0:47:59.00, to unload what arrived, load
:47:59.00,0:48:04.00, the ready material to send to the front
:48:04.00,0:48:08.00, There was a department there where 110 people worked
:48:08.00,0:48:10.00, all Jews obviously
:48:10.00,0:48:12.00, All from Skarzysko
:48:12.00,0:48:14.00,
:48:14.00,0:48:19.00, All supposedly with some experience
:48:19.00,0:48:21.00, in industrial production
:48:21.00,0:48:26.00, many of them worked in the granatni preserei
:48:26.00,0:48:28.00, in Skarzysko
:48:28.00,0:48:30.00,
:48:30.00,0:48:34.00, There worked this guy who, to my regret, got killed
:48:34.00,0:48:36.00, Valenstein
:48:36.00,0:48:38.00, Moise Valenstein who helped me so much
:48:38.00,0:48:40.00, when I was sick
:48:40.00,0:48:45.00, who planned that we would go after the war to Australia
:48:45.00,0:48:47.00,
:48:47.00,0:48:49.00,
:48:49.00,0:48:54.00, I with a group, all together 9 people
:48:54.00,0:48:58.00, all young all from Skarzysko
:48:58.00,0:49:01.00, worked on a transport
:49:01.00,0:49:03.00, a narrow rail
:49:03.00,0:49:05.00, with small carriages
:49:05.00,0:49:09.00, which transport the material
:49:09.00,0:49:14.00, empty, the "pipe" and the device
:49:14.00,0:49:18.00, which gets shot at the tank

:49:18.00,0:49:20.00, We bring it from
:49:20.00,0:49:22.00, the train
:49:22.00,0:49:24.00, into the department
:49:24.00,0:49:26.00, where it is getting filled
:49:26.00,0:49:28.00, with explosives
:49:28.00,0:49:30.00, three carriages
:49:30.00,0:49:32.00, a group of 3 people
:49:32.00,0:49:34.00,
:49:34.00,0:49:39.00, and we are moved, more people arrived, a night
:49:39.00,0:49:41.00, shift started too
:49:41.00,0:49:43.00,
:49:43.00,0:49:49.00, and we work night shift
:49:49.00,0:49:54.00, Their was another group who took out the finished shells
:49:54.00,0:49:56.00, from the department and back to the train
:49:56.00,0:49:58.00, on the other side
:49:58.00,0:50:03.00, of the department to load and send
:50:03.00,0:50:08.00, and one night
:50:08.00,0:50:13.00, at about 2:00 in the morning
:50:13.00,0:50:18.00, We would move things by some order, a carriage
:50:18.00,0:50:20.00, would move, unload
:50:20.00,0:50:25.00, the first one unloaded on the last machine, the second in the middle
:50:25.00,0:50:30.00, the last one in the first. I was with the third carriage
:50:30.00,0:50:36.00, and we are close to the department to get in
:50:36.00,0:50:40.00, All of a sudden we "meet" three cards
:50:40.00,0:50:42.00, It was not planned. Normally
:50:42.00,0:50:44.00, the distance
:50:44.00,0:50:46.00, between was set so that one would not disturb the other
:50:46.00,0:50:50.00, it turned out that the first carriage went offtrack

:50:50.00,0:50:53.00, and we all go to help pick it up
:50:53.00,0:50:58.00, and we lift the carriage and it goes maybe
:50:58.00,0:51:00.00, 1 meter and falls again. The track
:51:00.00,0:51:02.00, was bent in that point
:51:02.00,0:51:04.00,
:51:04.00,0:51:06.00, and we
:51:06.00,0:51:08.00, unfortunately go a second time
:51:08.00,0:51:10.00, to put the lift up
:51:10.00,0:51:14.00, and it went. The carriage which came second, gets there and falls
:51:14.00,0:51:19.00, also and we don't make it on time to get
:51:19.00,0:51:24.00, to the second carriage and a rain of fire started falling on us and then
:51:24.00,0:51:26.00, we heard a huge explosion
:51:26.00,0:51:31.00, We started running away, we were far enough not
:51:31.00,0:51:36.00, to get hurt from the explosion but we were thrown
:51:36.00,0:51:41.00, still we did not get hurt directly. We start running away
:51:41.00,0:51:43.00,
:51:43.00,0:51:45.00, and hide
:51:45.00,0:51:48.00, and a string of explosions started
:51:48.00,0:51:53.00, bunkers start to explode and after us
:51:53.00,0:51:55.00, the guards run away
:51:55.00,0:51:57.00,
:51:57.00,0:51:59.00,
:51:59.00,0:52:01.00,
:52:01.00,0:52:03.00, and we run
:52:03.00,0:52:05.00, and the guards guide us where
:52:05.00,0:52:07.00, to run, in direction of some village
:52:07.00,0:52:10.00, close to the factory
:52:10.00,0:52:12.00,

:52:12.00,0:52:17.00, weather was already bad, there was nothing in the fields
:52:17.00,0:52:22.00, again to understand, also in such a situation, the first
:52:22.00,0:52:26.00, thing we look for beyond the barbed wire which we broke, is what
:52:26.00,0:52:28.00, we can find in the field
:52:28.00,0:52:30.00, to be able to eat something in the mean time
:52:30.00,0:52:32.00, and we get to the village
:52:32.00,0:52:34.00, and in the village we hear
:52:34.00,0:52:36.00, all of the village obviously woke up
:52:36.00,0:52:41.00, the radio announces a warning
:52:41.00,0:52:46.00, from Berlin that a large group of American airplanes
:52:46.00,0:52:48.00, is bombarding Berlin
:52:48.00,0:52:53.00, and that a small plane went apart and bombarded a small village
:52:53.00,0:52:55.00, Schlieben
:52:55.00,0:52:57.00,
:52:57.00,0:52:59.00, This was where we were.
:52:59.00,0:53:02.00, later it turned out that it was not
:53:02.00,0:53:04.00, a bombardment but sabotage
:53:04.00,0:53:09.00, of a man who was
:53:09.00,0:53:11.00, American
:53:11.00,0:53:16.00, and he was the head manager
:53:16.00,0:53:18.00, of the project
:53:18.00,0:53:20.00,
:53:20.00,0:53:22.00,
:53:22.00,0:53:24.00,
:53:24.00,0:53:26.00,
:53:26.00,0:53:28.00,
:53:28.00,0:53:32.00, before dawn they gathered us all and returned
:53:32.00,0:53:34.00, to the camp

:53:34.00,0:53:36.00, a formation
:53:36.00,0:53:38.00, in the formation 110 people were missing
:53:38.00,0:53:43.00, who were inside the department. Not a trace was left from any
:53:43.00,0:53:48.00, of them. The train, wagons full of
:53:48.00,0:53:53.00, material flew from the shock wave
:53:53.00,0:53:57.00, a big hole was left
:53:57.00,0:53:59.00, and we were being prepared to be in formation and the same
:53:59.00,0:54:01.00, man who we did not know who he was
:54:01.00,0:54:03.00, torn cloth, dirty
:54:03.00,0:54:05.00, he was not in the factory
:54:05.00,0:54:07.00, during the explosion. He heard the explosion
:54:07.00,0:54:09.00, and showed up running
:54:09.00,0:54:13.00, beats the prisoners, yells, makes noise
:54:13.00,0:54:18.00, and slowly we begin to get organized
:54:18.00,0:54:21.00, and start to built the factory again
:54:21.00,0:54:25.00, and as punishment for the explosion
:54:25.00,0:54:30.00, which they were convinced was a bombardment
:54:30.00,0:54:35.00, they brought
:54:35.00,0:54:41.00, a punishment unit of young Germans
:54:41.00,0:54:45.00, of SS people
:54:45.00,0:54:50.00, guys 18-25 years old
:54:50.00,0:54:55.00, and started to make us run
:54:55.00,0:54:59.00, to do the work running
:54:59.00,0:55:01.00,
:55:01.00,0:55:06.00, construction material started arriving to
:55:06.00,0:55:08.00, built the factory
:55:08.00,0:55:16.00, and material for production kept arriving
:55:16.00,0:55:18.00, which could not be stopped

:55:18.00,0:55:22.00, that the organization was structured from beforehand
:55:22.00,0:55:24.00, Each box weighted 70 Kilos
:55:24.00,0:55:29.00, we had to get the boxes off the train
:55:29.00,0:55:33.00, run with them some distance with 70 kilos
:55:33.00,0:55:35.00, drop it quickly and run
:55:35.00,0:55:39.00, back. this continued for several weeks
:55:39.00,0:55:41.00, to my big luck
:55:41.00,0:55:45.00, people dropped like flies, it was impossible
:55:45.00,0:55:47.00, to live with that more than 1-2 days
:55:47.00,0:55:51.00, to my big luck, I was chosen
:55:51.00,0:55:53.00, with another group
:55:53.00,0:55:55.00, 10 people
:55:55.00,0:56:00.00, to work fixing the railways
:56:00.00,0:56:04.00, and fixing of a railway cannot be done running.
:56:04.00,0:56:08.00, it is work which is being done while sitting on the ground
:56:08.00,0:56:10.00,
:56:10.00,0:56:12.00,
:56:12.00,0:56:14.00, we started doing that
:56:14.00,0:56:18.00, and stayed as Laizbaw comando (not sure on spelling)
:56:18.00,0:56:21.00, in charge of the railway
:56:21.00,0:56:25.00, until we arrived to Mathausen
:56:25.00,0:56:27.00, we passed to another camp (later)
:56:27.00,0:56:29.00, which was worse than this one
:56:29.00,0:56:31.00, but this is for further ahead
:56:31.00,0:56:33.00, and we
:56:33.00,0:56:35.00, work
:56:35.00,0:56:40.00, I remember, it rained once
:56:40.00,0:56:42.00, 3 days none stop

:56:42.00,0:56:44.00, we were 12 hours at work
:56:44.00,0:56:49.00, dripping wet. On the third day the Germans felt sorry for us
:56:49.00,0:56:51.00, civilians who were older people
:56:51.00,0:56:53.00, and brought us winter coats
:56:53.00,0:56:55.00, from thick fabric
:56:55.00,0:56:57.00, and put them on us
:56:57.00,0:57:01.00, you could not stop the work and the
:57:01.00,0:57:03.00, winter coats
:57:03.00,0:57:07.00, were much worse because they absorbed
:57:07.00,0:57:09.00, the water
:57:09.00,0:57:11.00, it weight a lot and we had to work
:57:11.00,0:57:13.00, with this weight. It was
:57:13.00,0:57:15.00, horrible. At the end of the day we were brought
:57:15.00,0:57:17.00, to the camp to stand in formation
:57:17.00,0:57:21.00, to receive this dismal food that not always
:57:21.00,0:57:25.00, was food. It was bread made out of potatoes
:57:25.00,0:57:27.00, and other garbage
:57:27.00,0:57:29.00, coffee was not coffee
:57:29.00,0:57:31.00, and this was less important
:57:31.00,0:57:36.00, and ration of food which was hardly 1 liter
:57:36.00,0:57:41.00, with time they decided that
:57:41.00,0:57:44.00, that they will not cut us the slices but distribute
:57:44.00,0:57:46.00, each 15 people
:57:46.00,0:57:48.00, a loaf of bread
:57:48.00,0:57:50.00, take, see what you do with that
:57:50.00,0:57:52.00, and when you break bread
:57:52.00,0:57:54.00, to 15 pieces
:57:54.00,0:57:56.00, no one got anything

:57:56.00,0:58:01.00, very very hard conditions

:58:01.00,0:58:06.00, and this continued, for me, for 9 months

:58:06.00,0:58:08.00,

:58:08.00,0:58:13.00, Interviewer: Do you get attached to anyone during that period. Someone who works with you?

:58:13.00,0:58:15.00,

:58:15.00,0:58:19.00, Their is this guy who was with me all along the way

:58:19.00,0:58:21.00, Feinstat

:58:21.00,0:58:23.00, I meet with him once in Toronto

:58:23.00,0:58:26.00, our reunions are very unhappy

:58:26.00,0:58:30.00, and their is in Haifa a person

:58:30.00,0:58:34.00, he is already sick, a bit younger than I

:58:34.00,0:58:36.00, 2 years

:58:36.00,0:58:38.00, who was also in Skarzysko

:58:38.00,0:58:42.00, the same guy that the

:58:42.00,0:58:44.00, machine blew up for him

:58:44.00,0:58:46.00, he arrived in another shipment

:58:46.00,0:58:50.00, to Schliben. I meet him

:58:50.00,0:58:53.00, it is not so simple. Our entertainment

:58:53.00,0:58:57.00, cannot always be; he is "built" (Character-wise) differently

:58:57.00,0:58:59.00, than I

:58:59.00,0:59:01.00, he also sees things differently

:59:01.00,0:59:08.00, he is also the brother of the girl

:59:08.00,0:59:10.00,

:59:10.00,0:59:12.00, and he is alive because

:59:12.00,0:59:14.00, of that. He is lived

:59:14.00,0:59:17.00, better even in Schliben, this

:59:17.00,0:59:19.00, reflected, got also to Schliben

:59:19.00,0:59:21.00, in some way

:59:21.00,0:59:23.00, he did not suffer that much

:59:23.00,0:59:27.00, he did not work in the factory

:59:27.00,0:59:29.00, in Schliben but in the shower

:59:29.00,0:59:31.00, with those French women

:59:31.00,0:59:34.00, he did not have a lack of food

:59:34.00,0:59:38.00, not because he was smarter than me

:59:38.00,0:59:40.00, or more talented than I

:59:40.00,0:59:42.00,

:59:42.00,0:59:44.00, it kept going somehow

:59:44.00,0:59:49.00, this same Albert got to Schliben, I don't know what happened

:59:49.00,0:59:51.00, to him after.

:59:51.00,0:59:56.00, Interviewer: Do you have someone that you are closer with that you can count on?

:59:56.00,0:59:58.00, Count in what way?

:59:58.00,1:00:00.00, In the camp you are asking? Yes

Dialogue: 0,1:00:00.00,1:00:02.00, In the camp to count

Dialogue: 0,1:00:02.00,1:00:04.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:04.00,1:00:06.00, I would say that the only person that

Dialogue: 0,1:00:06.00,1:00:08.00, I would count on is Pinjas Feinstat

Dialogue: 0,1:00:08.00,1:00:12.00, because he proved, he was religious

Dialogue: 0,1:00:12.00,1:00:14.00, extremely religious, we already spoke about that

Dialogue: 0,1:00:14.00,1:00:16.00, he proved

Dialogue: 0,1:00:16.00,1:00:21.00, that, if you could count on anyone in the camp, what is

Dialogue: 0,1:00:21.00,1:00:24.00, "to count"? what does it mean? count in reference to what?

Dialogue: 0,1:00:24.00,1:00:30.00, I did not have many secrets

Dialogue: 0,1:00:30.00,1:00:32.00, or no secrets at all to tell

Dialogue: 0,1:00:32.00,1:00:37.00, he was a reliable person

Dialogue: 0,1:00:37.00,1:00:41.00, he proved himself that

Dialogue: 0,1:00:41.00,1:00:43.00, in mutual assistance and here

Dialogue: 0,1:00:43.00,1:00:45.00, their was mutual assistance

Dialogue: 0,1:00:45.00,1:00:49.00, I worked with him in the transport in Skarzysko and also

Dialogue: 0,1:00:49.00,1:00:53.00, in the gleisbar comando (not sure on spelling) we worked

Dialogue: 0,1:00:53.00,1:00:55.00, together

Dialogue: 0,1:00:55.00,1:01:00.00, and their was no need to "count"

Dialogue: 0,1:01:00.00,1:01:05.00, their was nothing that I could not tell you had you been

Dialogue: 0,1:01:05.00,1:01:10.00, there

Dialogue: 0,1:01:10.00,1:01:12.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:12.00,1:01:14.00,

File 8

:00:41.50,0:00:43.50,

:00:43.50,0:00:45.50, We are still in Schliben

:00:45.50,0:00:47.50,

:00:47.50,0:00:49.50, Interviewer: You spoke about

:00:49.50,0:00:51.50, mutual help

:00:51.50,0:00:53.50, I asked you if you could count on anyone

:00:53.50,0:00:55.50, and you told us about this guy

:00:55.50,0:00:57.50, but you did not describe

:00:57.50,0:00:59.50, I meant

:00:59.50,0:01:01.50, more to mutual help

:01:01.50,0:01:06.50, in fact all this was based on mutual help

:01:06.50,0:01:08.50, but

:01:08.50,0:01:10.50, with a very limited number

:01:10.50,0:01:12.50, of people

:01:12.50,0:01:15.50, I worked with this guy for several years

:01:15.50,0:01:19.50, In Skarzysko, it continued in Schliben

:01:19.50,0:01:24.50, and from Schliben he disappeared from me

:01:24.50,0:01:26.50, I did not know where

:01:26.50,0:01:30.50, When I was sent away from Schliben a group
:01:30.50,0:01:34.50, stayed. The same group who was
:01:34.50,0:01:36.50, from Schliben
:01:36.50,0:01:39.50, and they saw the same head/ manager of the factory
:01:39.50,0:01:41.50, when the Americans arrived
:01:41.50,0:01:43.50,
:01:43.50,0:01:46.50, he asked to be brought to the headquarter
:01:46.50,0:01:48.50, and came back dressed in an American officer Uniform
:01:48.50,0:01:52.50, to the camp. They still managed to see him when everything
:01:52.50,0:01:55.50, was falling apart, the camp stopped existing and the factory
:01:55.50,0:01:57.50, was taken by the army
:01:57.50,0:01:59.50, Afterwards the Americans retreated
:01:59.50,0:02:01.50, and the Russians took over this region
:02:01.50,0:02:04.50, but he came back dressed in an American Officer Uniform
:02:04.50,0:02:06.50, and to the few people left
:02:06.50,0:02:11.50, he says, yes that was my doing but 110
:02:11.50,0:02:13.50, Jews were killed
:02:13.50,0:02:17.50, Interviewer: Who is the man whom you are talking about?
:02:17.50,0:02:21.50, I mean the guy whom you said you have deep trust with. It is that same
Pinjas
:02:21.50,0:02:23.50, Feinstat, the religious Jew
:02:23.50,0:02:26.50, whom I mentioned in our previous meetings
:02:26.50,0:02:28.50, he lives in Toronto
:02:28.50,0:02:30.50, He was in Israel
:02:30.50,0:02:36.50, He was a member of "agudat Israel" religious extremist
:02:36.50,0:02:39.50, things did not work out for him
:02:39.50,0:02:44.50, so he left for Toronto. I in one of my trips
:02:44.50,0:02:46.50, I invited him to the hotel
:02:46.50,0:02:52.50, To my regret he did not touch the food in the hotel

:02:52.50,0:02:54.50, because he is very religious

:02:54.50,0:02:56.50, married to an Hungarian woman

:02:56.50,0:03:01.50, and since then, I was several times in Toronto but

:03:01.50,0:03:04.50, it did not work out to meet

:03:04.50,0:03:07.50, but his name still appears in my phone booklet

:03:07.50,0:03:12.50, I always pass there on Saturdays when he does not pick up the phone;
problem

:03:12.50,0:03:16.50, We were together for a long time

:03:16.50,0:03:18.50, Their is another person that

:03:18.50,0:03:22.50, only in Schliben an close connection was made

:03:22.50,0:03:27.50, and this is the guy who lives in Bat Yam (I will give you the address)

:03:27.50,0:03:29.50, Interviewer: What is his name?

:03:29.50,0:03:33.50, Shajne, this name is odd

:03:33.50,0:03:35.50, to me since I know him

:03:35.50,0:03:37.50, I can't remember his family name

:03:37.50,0:03:39.50, but I will give you

:03:39.50,0:03:43.50, his family name and the phone number

:03:43.50,0:03:46.50, From him you will hear my story

:03:46.50,0:03:48.50, maybe a bit different

:03:48.50,0:03:51.50, with him the connection was made

:03:51.50,0:03:55.50, only in Schliben despite the fact that we were together in Skarzysko

:03:55.50,0:03:57.50, He can also verify a few things

:03:57.50,0:04:00.50, that you heard from me.

:04:00.50,0:04:05.50, Interviewer: Could you tell us in what you mutually helped each other?

:04:05.50,0:04:07.50, Working together, common work

:04:07.50,0:04:09.50, you will understand this

:04:09.50,0:04:14.50, when I tell you about the liberation. What is the meaning of mutual help

:04:14.50,0:04:16.50, therefore until today

:04:16.50,0:04:18.50, when I tell him: Listen Shajne

:04:18.50,0:04:20.50, thanks to you I am alive
:04:20.50,0:04:25.50, because, one time to not get what was necessary (food)
:04:25.50,0:04:27.50, meant the end
:04:27.50,0:04:31.50, So it is not that he saved me from dying all along the way
:04:31.50,0:04:34.50, He saved me once so he says
:04:34.50,0:04:36.50, pardon me: But for you
:04:36.50,0:04:39.50, I would not be alive and he reminds me of things that I helped
:04:39.50,0:04:43.50, him. So this is close mutual assistance
:04:43.50,0:04:46.50, the story will give you a clear picture
:04:46.50,0:04:48.50, of what I am talking about
:04:48.50,0:04:50.50,
:04:50.50,0:04:53.50, After the factory blew up
:04:53.50,0:04:55.50,
:04:55.50,0:04:57.50, this camp
:04:57.50,0:05:01.50, this project in Schliben did not get back to itself
:05:01.50,0:05:05.50, We worked laufenshvitz (not sure on spelling) running
:05:05.50,0:05:07.50, and with laufenshvitz you cannot produce
:05:07.50,0:05:11.50, and they were not able to finish
:05:11.50,0:05:14.50, the whole factory. Some worked a bit in the factory
:05:14.50,0:05:16.50, and decided
:05:16.50,0:05:20.50, to take out some of the people and move them somewhere else
:05:20.50,0:05:22.50, new
:05:22.50,0:05:26.50, to built there and new factory, inside forests
:05:26.50,0:05:29.50, which grew inside swamps
:05:29.50,0:05:31.50, in the region of that place
:05:31.50,0:05:34.50, was an Italian prisoners of war camp
:05:34.50,0:05:36.50, they worked in other things
:05:36.50,0:05:39.50, first what effected us, to move us

:05:39.50,0:05:41.50, from Schlieben to this place
:05:41.50,0:05:43.50, which is called Fleisburg (not sure on spelling)
:05:43.50,0:05:46.50, not to be mixed with Fleisenburg (not sure on spelling)
:05:46.50,0:05:48.50, it is something else. Fleisburg
:05:48.50,0:05:51.50, a village. This village I have never seen
:05:51.50,0:05:56.50, I also will never miss it. There
:05:56.50,0:05:58.50, a small camp was built
:05:58.50,0:06:00.50, of about 2000 people
:06:00.50,0:06:05.50, There, again for the first time, I meet
:06:05.50,0:06:07.50, Poles in the camp
:06:07.50,0:06:09.50, a lot of Poles
:06:09.50,0:06:11.50, Russians
:06:11.50,0:06:13.50, I think
:06:13.50,0:06:15.50, that the camp was divided, more or less
:06:15.50,0:06:19.50, 1/3, 1/3, 1/3; Poles, Russians and Jews
:06:19.50,0:06:21.50, We get loaded in Schlieben on wagons
:06:21.50,0:06:24.50, with guards
:06:24.50,0:06:29.50, a relative comfortable ride of the conditions then
:06:29.50,0:06:33.50, more or less what we had from Skarzysko to Buchenwald
:06:33.50,0:06:36.50, or from Buchenwald to Schlieben
:06:36.50,0:06:38.50, 80 people per wagon
:06:38.50,0:06:40.50, tolerable
:06:40.50,0:06:43.50, not a pleasure but tolerable
:06:43.50,0:06:45.50, We also got food. We
:06:45.50,0:06:49.50, arrived into a forest
:06:49.50,0:06:51.50, lots of water
:06:51.50,0:06:53.50, swamps
:06:53.50,0:06:57.50, 4-5 sheds are built there

:06:57.50,0:06:59.50, nothing is organized
:06:59.50,0:07:01.50, transports arrive
:07:01.50,0:07:03.50, with shipments of sheds
:07:03.50,0:07:05.50, of different equipment
:07:05.50,0:07:07.50,
:07:07.50,0:07:09.50, different thing and equipment
:07:09.50,0:07:11.50, to built a factory
:07:11.50,0:07:13.50, and equipment to built a factory
:07:13.50,0:07:15.50, that they want to built it inside the sheds
:07:15.50,0:07:18.50, They were already in trouble. We over there
:07:18.50,0:07:21.50, already saw the Wehrmacht
:07:21.50,0:07:23.50, in retreat
:07:23.50,0:07:25.50, they sat there in groups
:07:25.50,0:07:29.50, in the forest organizing their anti aircraft defense
:07:29.50,0:07:31.50, we did not pay attention to it
:07:31.50,0:07:33.50, we did not understand much in it
:07:33.50,0:07:35.50, but we saw it
:07:35.50,0:07:39.50, we saw their vehicles drive on artificial carbon
:07:39.50,0:07:41.50, they were out of fuel
:07:41.50,0:07:43.50,
:07:43.50,0:07:48.50, things start to get organized and to Fleisburg
:07:48.50,0:07:51.50, passes with us the
:07:51.50,0:07:53.50, Shtrafcomando (not sure on spelling)
:07:53.50,0:07:56.50, you understand a bit of German? yes
:07:56.50,0:07:58.50, the shtrafcomando which was
:07:58.50,0:08:02.50, Schlieben. The punishment unit, young people
:08:02.50,0:08:04.50,
:08:04.50,0:08:09.50, first you need to uproot some of the forest to built sheds. Uproot

:08:09.50,0:08:11.50, a forest and clean the swamp
:08:11.50,0:08:16.50, a "pleasurable" work, all by hand
:08:16.50,0:08:18.50, about 2000 people
:08:18.50,0:08:20.50,
:08:20.50,0:08:22.50,
:08:22.50,0:08:26.50, on the first day of work, I was taken to the forest
:08:26.50,0:08:28.50, along with many people
:08:28.50,0:08:33.50, They took 30-40 people
:08:33.50,0:08:35.50, broken hungry people all of us
:08:35.50,0:08:40.50, full of lice
:08:40.50,0:08:44.50, it was impossible to live with it, it was horrible
:08:44.50,0:08:46.50, from Buchenwald
:08:46.50,0:08:49.50, we did not change cloth
:08:49.50,0:08:51.50, we showered
:08:51.50,0:08:53.50, there was where to shower but no
:08:53.50,0:08:55.50, soap and no cloths to change
:08:55.50,0:08:57.50, don't ask about whiles
:08:57.50,0:09:01.50, a concept like that for 5.5 years, I did not know what it meant
:09:01.50,0:09:05.50, also socks their is no need to ask
:09:05.50,0:09:07.50, I don't want to talk about a towel
:09:07.50,0:09:09.50, or a handkerchief or something similar
:09:09.50,0:09:14.50, those broken humans are taken
:09:14.50,0:09:16.50, load them on the shoulders
:09:16.50,0:09:18.50, with logs
:09:18.50,0:09:22.50, a whole tree, not so
:09:22.50,0:09:24.50, thick
:09:24.50,0:09:26.50, the shorter people don't reach the log (with their shoulder)
:09:26.50,0:09:28.50, the taller break under the weight

:09:28.50,0:09:33.50, the guard with the rifle, climbs on top
:09:33.50,0:09:35.50, of the log and runs
:09:35.50,0:09:37.50, on the hands of the people carrying the log
:09:37.50,0:09:39.50, back and forth and beats them
:09:39.50,0:09:41.50, and to walk outside with this log
:09:41.50,0:09:46.50, with every step the leg sinks in the mud
:09:46.50,0:09:48.50, you cannot get the leg out
:09:48.50,0:09:53.50, people dropped there, on the first days, dozens
:09:53.50,0:09:55.50, whoever fell got shot
:09:55.50,0:09:57.50, without mercy
:09:57.50,0:09:59.50,
:09:59.50,0:10:01.50,
:10:01.50,0:10:06.50, in this camp I was only 2 months
:10:06.50,0:10:11.50, but
:10:11.50,0:10:16.50, but it was hell
:10:16.50,0:10:18.50, in comparison to all I underwent
:10:18.50,0:10:20.50, until Fleisburg
:10:20.50,0:10:24.50, Fleishburg 2 months is equal to 2 years in Skarzysko
:10:24.50,0:10:26.50, Skarzysko was for me
:10:26.50,0:10:32.50, the worst camp possible, without comparison to Fleisburg
:10:32.50,0:10:34.50, something terrible
:10:34.50,0:10:36.50, they killed people for nothing
:10:36.50,0:10:38.50, they came and murdered people
:10:38.50,0:10:43.50, but it was still not organized. Whoever goes to the forest to carry
:10:43.50,0:10:45.50, the logs out
:10:45.50,0:10:47.50, their was a group that uprooted the trees
:10:47.50,0:10:49.50, no one was fixed in his work
:10:49.50,0:10:51.50, in the morning they took 200 people to

:10:51.50,0:10:53.50, carry logs, 300 people
:10:53.50,0:10:55.50, to uproot trees.. in this way
:10:55.50,0:10:57.50, no order
:10:57.50,0:10:59.50, to my luck
:10:59.50,0:11:01.50, they were looking
:11:01.50,0:11:03.50, for the group
:11:03.50,0:11:07.50, the gleisbar comando who worked
:11:07.50,0:11:09.50, in Schlieben which I was a part
:11:09.50,0:11:14.50, Feinstat was too but he did not come with me
:11:14.50,0:11:16.50, to Fleisburg
:11:16.50,0:11:18.50,
:11:18.50,0:11:23.50, a group gets sent and we
:11:23.50,0:11:25.50, get a job
:11:25.50,0:11:28.50, one group puts railway tracks
:11:28.50,0:11:30.50, so that the trains can arrive
:11:30.50,0:11:32.50, and we need to put together
:11:32.50,0:11:34.50, the divisions
:11:34.50,0:11:36.50, the cross ways
:11:36.50,0:11:38.50, we knew the work
:11:38.50,0:11:43.50, We are assigned a guard, Rotenfire Baker (not sure on spelling)
:11:43.50,0:11:45.50, a young guy
:11:45.50,0:11:47.50, my age
:11:47.50,0:11:49.50,
:11:49.50,0:11:54.50, further on several things become clear
:11:54.50,0:11:56.50, This Rotenfire Baker
:11:56.50,0:11:58.50, a professional murderer
:11:58.50,0:12:00.50, and he guards us
:12:00.50,0:12:03.50, we work to his satisfaction

:12:03.50,0:12:05.50, and I try
:12:05.50,0:12:07.50, this will give an answer
:12:07.50,0:12:09.50, to several of your questions
:12:09.50,0:12:14.50, how, why I am alive, questions I asked to leave to the end
:12:14.50,0:12:16.50, if I am alive at all
:12:16.50,0:12:18.50,
:12:18.50,0:12:20.50, and I try
:12:20.50,0:12:23.50, to make a connection with this murderer, it's
:12:23.50,0:12:28.50, not simple. Since we were a small group of 10 people, he sat
:12:28.50,0:12:30.50, all day around us, being lazy
:12:30.50,0:12:33.50, he wanted to smoke and did not have what
:12:33.50,0:12:37.50, he is also hungry
:12:37.50,0:12:42.50, he walks around and does not bother us but
:12:42.50,0:12:44.50, when he comes to receive us (daily)
:12:44.50,0:12:46.50, he already killed a person (daily)
:12:46.50,0:12:52.50, We had to be at 6:30 in the work area
:12:52.50,0:12:56.50, there was a morning formation, same order like all the camps
:12:56.50,0:12:58.50,
:12:58.50,0:13:01.50, this man was always late
:13:01.50,0:13:06.50, Rotenfier, I think is lower than corporal
:13:06.50,0:13:09.50, by the Gestapo, SS ranks
:13:09.50,0:13:14.50, he always arrives late
:13:14.50,0:13:19.50, in this camp with all the hardship, all the problems
:13:19.50,0:13:23.50, if one of the guard recommended a very good worker
:13:23.50,0:13:25.50, this recommended worker
:13:25.50,0:13:28.50, could have gotten, once a week a bit of tobacco
:13:28.50,0:13:30.50, to smoke
:13:30.50,0:13:32.50, a package

:13:32.50,0:13:34.50, cigarettes no but tobacco
:13:34.50,0:13:40.50, I understood this, now how to find a connection
:13:40.50,0:13:43.50, to him, I knew he was dying for a cigarette
:13:43.50,0:13:45.50, but I am afraid to get close to him
:13:45.50,0:13:47.50, and him, little by little
:13:47.50,0:13:51.50, Scheinwald, you are German, where you in Germany?
:13:51.50,0:13:55.50, I am not German, if I were you would not guard me
:13:55.50,0:13:57.50, I am Jewish
:13:57.50,0:14:01.50, He liked my last name
:14:01.50,0:14:03.50, and I tell him, with
:14:03.50,0:14:06.50, all the ceremony, I take off my hat, stand straight,
:14:06.50,0:14:10.50, by all the requirements so he has no reason to hit me
:14:10.50,0:14:12.50,
:14:12.50,0:14:14.50, Look, if you recommend me
:14:14.50,0:14:17.50, us, that we work well
:14:17.50,0:14:22.50, we get tobacco and you
:14:22.50,0:14:24.50, need to smoke
:14:24.50,0:14:28.50, you recommend, we'll get tobacco, we'll have a bit
:14:28.50,0:14:30.50, and you'll have what to smoke
:14:30.50,0:14:34.50, He like the idea a lot and said
:14:34.50,0:14:39.50, Scheinwald Scheinwald with a head that thinks, very good, you get
:14:39.50,0:14:41.50, a recommendation, I said: only me?
:14:41.50,0:14:43.50, not good, more
:14:43.50,0:14:47.50, You will get. No more guys so there will be tobacco for you too
:14:47.50,0:14:51.50, In short, this started running. He
:14:51.50,0:14:55.50, gave the authorization and all of us with time
:14:55.50,0:14:57.50, got tobacco
:14:57.50,0:14:59.50, this caused us a problem

:14:59.50,0:15:01.50, tobacco we got on Saturday
:15:01.50,0:15:05.50, We needed to guard it until Monday
:15:05.50,0:15:09.50, Sundays we did not work
:15:09.50,0:15:14.50, it was almost impossible
:15:14.50,0:15:19.50, because the conditions in this camp
:15:19.50,0:15:22.50, were terrible. A liter of soup
:15:22.50,0:15:24.50, was really
:15:24.50,0:15:26.50, 1 liter of salty water
:15:26.50,0:15:30.50, a slice of bread half a centimeter thick
:15:30.50,0:15:33.50, with coffee
:15:33.50,0:15:35.50, made from straw, not sure what
:15:35.50,0:15:40.50, from that we lived and people fell apart
:15:40.50,0:15:43.50, in masses and transports arrived to replace
:15:43.50,0:15:45.50, they needed 2000 men there
:15:45.50,0:15:47.50, or 2500 people
:15:47.50,0:15:49.50,
:15:49.50,0:15:52.50, people were stealing, looking everywhere
:15:52.50,0:15:54.50, when someone got their slice of bread
:15:54.50,0:15:56.50, and did not eat it
:15:56.50,0:15:58.50, the next day he died
:15:58.50,0:16:00.50, the situation was
:16:00.50,0:16:02.50, that it was enough for a person
:16:02.50,0:16:05.50, to lose one ration of food
:16:05.50,0:16:07.50, to become a Muselman later, that he would die
:16:07.50,0:16:10.50, because if one day he did not eat, the next day
:16:10.50,0:16:12.50, he could not guard
:16:12.50,0:16:14.50, the portion of bread when he got it
:16:14.50,0:16:16.50, from the distributor

:16:16.50,0:16:18.50, he did not get over
:16:18.50,0:16:20.50, it being snapped from his hand
:16:20.50,0:16:23.50, someone like that could not live
:16:23.50,0:16:25.50,
:16:25.50,0:16:27.50, but we got over that and in the mean time
:16:27.50,0:16:29.50, we had an idea
:16:29.50,0:16:31.50,
:16:31.50,0:16:36.50, someone offered that if we get a package of tobacco and give him a package
:16:36.50,0:16:38.50, their is no business
:16:38.50,0:16:40.50, So what do we do?
:16:40.50,0:16:43.50, I came with an idea
:16:43.50,0:16:47.90, since we had a lot of sacs of cement
:16:47.90,0:16:51.90, that we used to wrap ourselves or we could die
:16:51.90,0:16:53.90, from the cold because
:16:53.90,0:16:55.90, we wore pants
:16:55.90,0:16:57.90, with a shirt
:16:57.90,0:16:59.90,
:16:59.90,0:17:01.90, nothing under that
:17:01.90,0:17:03.90, so we would fill under that
:17:03.90,0:17:05.90, with the bags of cement
:17:05.90,0:17:09.90, We will take those bags, shake them clean
:17:09.90,0:17:11.90, that paper catches
:17:11.90,0:17:13.90, a lot
:17:13.90,0:17:15.90, of volume, we'll fill
:17:15.90,0:17:18.90, there half a package of tobacco, he'll be happy, he'll get
:17:18.90,0:17:20.90, a big package
:17:20.90,0:17:22.90, here, we have 5 packages, take
:17:22.90,0:17:24.90, 5 packages. We get

:17:24.90,0:17:29.90, it unwrapped, no other way
:17:29.90,0:17:31.90, and this started working
:17:31.90,0:17:33.90, and it started being good
:17:33.90,0:17:35.90, We had tobacco to sell
:17:35.90,0:17:37.90, since he guarded us
:17:37.90,0:17:39.90, he let us come in contact
:17:39.90,0:17:41.90, with the Italian prisoners of war
:17:41.90,0:17:45.90, that I said earlier, who were next to us
:17:45.90,0:17:51.90, and get different foods for this
:17:51.90,0:17:55.90, in one of the opportunities, I got
:17:55.90,0:17:57.90, for the tobacco
:17:57.90,0:18:02.90, don't remember for how much, a bag of
:18:02.90,0:18:04.90, flour, a bag of flour
:18:04.90,0:18:06.90, what can you in the camp with flour
:18:06.90,0:18:08.90, you cannot eat it
:18:08.90,0:18:10.90, you can't bake
:18:10.90,0:18:15.90, but we became experts along the years to start a fire and cook
:18:15.90,0:18:27.90, a prisoner had a box with a bent spoon
:18:27.90,0:18:29.90, which was sharpened as a knife
:18:29.90,0:18:34.90, otherwise one would not hold on for a long time
:18:34.90,0:18:36.90, I told
:18:36.90,0:18:38.90, Baker, listen
:18:38.90,0:18:42.90, Rotenfier Baker, I have flour which I need to cook, if you want
:18:42.90,0:18:44.90, eat too. He said no problem start
:18:44.90,0:18:46.90, a fire and cook
:18:46.90,0:18:48.90, so we cooked. I put the flour
:18:48.90,0:18:50.90, with water, cooking flour
:18:50.90,0:18:52.90, whatever will come out

:18:52.90,0:18:56.90, and while doing that, an alarm starts. Their were alarms
:18:56.90,0:18:58.90, constantly also in Schlieben
:18:58.90,0:19:03.90, We had to run to the forest. So he said, Scheinwald, you
:19:03.90,0:19:05.90, stay cooking. I said
:19:05.90,0:19:07.90, if I stay to cook, one of your friends will come and kill me
:19:07.90,0:19:09.90, it's sabotage
:19:09.90,0:19:11.90, you know. Tell him that
:19:11.90,0:19:13.90, Rotenfier Baker is the boss
:19:13.90,0:19:15.90, It will not help, we will kill me. No he won't
:19:15.90,0:19:17.90, kill you. I will stand in the forest
:19:17.90,0:19:19.90, because everyone ran to the forest
:19:19.90,0:19:21.90, I will stand and watch you from there
:19:21.90,0:19:26.90, and this is exactly what happened. Someone arrived
:19:26.90,0:19:28.90, first turned over the food, no more food
:19:28.90,0:19:30.90, no cooked flour
:19:30.90,0:19:32.90, and hits me, I ran away
:19:32.90,0:19:35.90, and tell Baker the story. He tells to tell him who it was
:19:35.90,0:19:37.90, I can tell you who it was
:19:37.90,0:19:42.90, but you will complain and I'll be dead, what will you
:19:42.90,0:19:44.90, get out of that? no tobacco
:19:44.90,0:19:46.90, let it be
:19:46.90,0:19:48.90, it's done already
:19:48.90,0:19:53.90, with time, I created a close relation with Baker
:19:53.90,0:19:55.90, like friends
:19:55.90,0:19:57.90,
:19:57.90,0:20:01.90, I would address him in second form, that is rare
:20:01.90,0:20:06.90, an SS guy who grew from the Hitlerjugend and in one of these
conversations
:20:06.90,0:20:08.90, during bombings that we ran away

:20:08.90,0:20:12.90, to the forest. I sat next to him, we spoke

:20:12.90,0:20:16.90, Tell me Scheinwald, what will you do to me when the war ends, you will slaughter me

:20:16.90,0:20:22.90, I won't but I don't know what will happen to you

:20:22.90,0:20:24.90, I don't know what they will do to me. I don't know if I would live

:20:24.90,0:20:26.90, He said you will live because it will soon be over

:20:26.90,0:20:29.90, I asked him, tell me Baker

:20:29.90,0:20:32.90, since we are talking, you allow me to ask a question

:20:32.90,0:20:35.90, without you killing me? He said: you no, we are friends

:20:35.90,0:20:37.90, OK

:20:37.90,0:20:39.90,

:20:39.90,0:20:41.90, You are such a good man

:20:41.90,0:20:44.90, why you kill a person each morning?

:20:44.90,0:20:46.90,

:20:46.90,0:20:48.90, So he said, look

:20:48.90,0:20:50.90, Scheinwald. If you were in my place

:20:50.90,0:20:52.90, in Eastern Prussia

:20:52.90,0:20:56.90, in the battle with the Russians and would have seen what they

:20:56.90,0:20:58.90, did to us

:20:58.90,0:21:00.90, whether we are right or not

:21:00.90,0:21:02.90, that is another story. Everyone thinks

:21:02.90,0:21:04.90, that he is right. Had you seen

:21:04.90,0:21:06.90, what they did there

:21:06.90,0:21:08.90, you would have acted exactly as I do

:21:08.90,0:21:13.90, I saw German women without breast, after being raped

:21:13.90,0:21:19.90, I saw pregnant women whose stomach was cut open

:21:19.90,0:21:21.90, The Russians know this work

:21:21.90,0:21:23.90, not less than the Germans

:21:23.90,0:21:28.90, so I take my revenge a bit. Not you also take this revenge against Poles

:21:28.90,0:21:30.90, who are certainly not at fault
:21:30.90,0:21:32.90, and the Jews even less
:21:32.90,0:21:35.90, Look I am a graduate of the Hitlerjugend
:21:35.90,0:21:39.90, you certainly know what it means. I am an SS guy
:21:39.90,0:21:41.90, This is what I got
:21:41.90,0:21:43.90, and this is what I sell
:21:43.90,0:21:47.90, You I do not harm, my group
:21:47.90,0:21:49.90, you will all survive the war
:21:49.90,0:21:51.90, OK
:21:51.90,0:21:53.90,
:21:53.90,0:21:57.90, One day a transport of cloths
:21:57.90,0:22:00.90, arrived to the camp
:22:00.90,0:22:02.90, because they said it was not possible
:22:02.90,0:22:07.90, it was in the middle of winter, very cold
:22:07.90,0:22:09.90, people cannot work
:22:09.90,0:22:11.90, many people died and they needed
:22:11.90,0:22:13.90, to dress us a little
:22:13.90,0:22:17.90, a train with cloths arrived
:22:17.90,0:22:22.90, and their was not free group
:22:22.90,0:22:25.90, to unload it and they take gleisbar comando
:22:25.90,0:22:27.90, with Rotenfire Baker
:22:27.90,0:22:29.90, to unload it
:22:29.90,0:22:31.90, into sheds
:22:31.90,0:22:36.90, this was an opportunity
:22:36.90,0:22:40.90, from which I saved myself
:22:40.90,0:22:42.90, from dying more than one time
:22:42.90,0:22:47.90, while unloading the cloths from the wagons
:22:47.90,0:22:51.90, I first took off the cloths, everyone did that

:22:51.90,0:22:53.90, and threw them
:22:53.90,0:22:55.90, I thought I throw the cloths I throw the lice off of me
:22:55.90,0:22:57.90, and I dressed with
:22:57.90,0:23:01.90, 4-5 different lairs, pants, shirt
:23:01.90,0:23:03.90, all that their was
:23:03.90,0:23:05.90, all of a sudden I became fat
:23:05.90,0:23:07.90,
:23:07.90,0:23:09.90, We finished unloading the whole group
:23:09.90,0:23:11.90, got dressed. Their was plenty of it
:23:11.90,0:23:15.90, We did not worry about our warmth, but
:23:15.90,0:23:17.90, so that their is what to eat (by selling)
:23:17.90,0:23:22.90, when we finished the work and walked towards the formation
:23:22.90,0:23:24.90, to the camp, Baker says
:23:24.90,0:23:26.90, you all got fat. He understood
:23:26.90,0:23:30.90, what we did. Yes, we'll have tobacco
:23:30.90,0:23:32.90, so we'll have what to eat too. He was satisfied
:23:32.90,0:23:34.90, from this
:23:34.90,0:23:40.90, The next day, I contacted the Italians
:23:40.90,0:23:44.90, and I got two round black loafs of bread
:23:44.90,0:23:48.90, two breads each weighted over a one kilo
:23:48.90,0:23:50.90, and over 40 potatoes
:23:50.90,0:23:52.90,
:23:52.90,0:23:54.90,
:23:54.90,0:23:56.90, a quantity of food that until now
:23:56.90,0:24:01.90, I never dreamed of getting in one day
:24:01.90,0:24:03.90, I gave
:24:03.90,0:24:05.90, them cloths
:24:05.90,0:24:07.90, later I kept changing and trading

:24:07.90,0:24:11.90, and I made a profit from this
:24:11.90,0:24:13.90,
:24:13.90,0:24:18.90, for a short time I lived pretty well
:24:18.90,0:24:25.90, and I, today I cannot believe that I was capable
:24:25.90,0:24:27.90, of doing this. I eat 20
:24:27.90,0:24:29.90, plus potatoes in that same day
:24:29.90,0:24:31.90,
:24:31.90,0:24:33.90, which I burned in the fire we did
:24:33.90,0:24:35.90, Baker also eat.
:24:35.90,0:24:37.90, The 2 breads
:24:37.90,0:24:39.90, entirely
:24:39.90,0:24:44.90, while working and when I got to the camp and got the ration of
:24:44.90,0:24:46.90, bread
:24:46.90,0:24:50.90, I could not resist, I eat that too. I was afraid
:24:50.90,0:24:52.90, that it would get stolen
:24:52.90,0:24:54.90, and I went to sleep hungry
:24:54.90,0:24:56.90,
:24:56.90,0:24:58.90,
:24:58.90,0:25:00.90, and this is how it continued
:25:00.90,0:25:04.90, Like you heard I was only 2 months at that camp and since
:25:04.90,0:25:06.90, until I was out, I had every day
:25:06.90,0:25:10.90, potatoes mostly, bread not always
:25:10.90,0:25:13.90, and one day I had so much that
:25:13.90,0:25:15.90, I was not capable of eating
:25:15.90,0:25:17.90, it all and under some tree where we worked
:25:17.90,0:25:20.90, I buried 9 potatoes
:25:20.90,0:25:24.90, I thought tomorrow, I still don't know whether their would be
:25:24.90,0:25:26.90, I have a reserve for tomorrow

:25:26.90,0:25:30.90, My friends whom we worked together saw that; all had
:25:30.90,0:25:33.90, and we walked to the camp
:25:33.90,0:25:38.90, Interviewer: You mean all of you; 10 people
:25:38.90,0:25:42.90, the group who worked in Gleisbar comando, the same group
:25:42.90,0:25:44.90, unloaded the wagons
:25:44.90,0:25:46.90, and the same group
:25:46.90,0:25:48.90, had a lot of cloths
:25:48.90,0:25:52.90, and since connection was formed with Baker
:25:52.90,0:25:54.90, We could trade
:25:54.90,0:25:58.90, not all. Usually it was Feinstat
:25:58.90,0:26:00.90, and Zeev Scheinwald who were
:26:00.90,0:26:02.90, doing all the business also for
:26:02.90,0:26:04.90, the rest
:26:04.90,0:26:06.90,
:26:06.90,0:26:08.90, and these things worked out
:26:08.90,0:26:12.90, he eat potatoes together with us, had enough cigarettes
:26:12.90,0:26:15.90, I think that when we were loaded to be transported from there
:26:15.90,0:26:17.90, he cried about it more than I did
:26:17.90,0:26:19.90,
:26:19.90,0:26:21.90, when I buried those potatoes
:26:21.90,0:26:23.90, we went to the shed
:26:23.90,0:26:27.90, the next day we were woken early, dark outside
:26:27.90,0:26:29.90, to formation. This was
:26:29.90,0:26:31.90, odd and we always had fear
:26:31.90,0:26:35.90, from a selection or massive murder
:26:35.90,0:26:37.90, or any other thing. We lived
:26:37.90,0:26:39.90, with that all the years
:26:39.90,0:26:41.90, we are taken out. A train stands there

:26:41.90,0:26:43.90, ready
:26:43.90,0:26:45.90,
:26:45.90,0:26:47.90,
:26:47.90,0:26:50.90, 40 wagons, a long train like in
:26:50.90,0:26:52.90, Europe
:26:52.90,0:26:57.90, and instead of going to work, we are loaded
:26:57.90,0:26:59.90, 110 people
:26:59.90,0:27:01.90, per wagon
:27:01.90,0:27:05.90, a train like was going to all the extermination camps
:27:05.90,0:27:07.90,
:27:07.90,0:27:11.90, Interviewer: what month it is more or less in 45?
:27:11.90,0:27:13.90, not only people
:27:13.90,0:27:15.90, equipment, those criminals
:27:15.90,0:27:17.90, accompanied the train, on every wagon
:27:17.90,0:27:19.90, sits one with a weapon
:27:19.90,0:27:24.90, on each wagon from each side
:27:24.90,0:27:29.90, they themselves 1-2 wagons with supplies and equipment
:27:29.90,0:27:31.90, and we go
:27:31.90,0:27:33.90,
:27:33.90,0:27:38.90, they shut the wagons and go
:27:38.90,0:27:41.90, I start crying for my potatoes that are gone and will not come back
:27:41.90,0:27:43.90,
:27:43.90,0:27:45.90,
:27:45.90,0:27:49.90, this entire transport went on for 17 days
:27:49.90,0:27:54.90, but in stages
:27:54.90,0:27:56.90, 3 days they did not open even one wagon
:27:56.90,0:27:59.90, no water or food
:27:59.90,0:28:03.90, on the 4th days in the morning the train stopped somewhere

:28:03.90,0:28:08.90, the ride was very slow with disturbances,
:28:08.90,0:28:10.90, stops all the time
:28:10.90,0:28:12.90, On the 4th day in the morning and they open the wagons
:28:12.90,0:28:14.90, put in two barrels of food
:28:14.90,0:28:16.90, and shut it down
:28:16.90,0:28:21.90, a barrel is of 60 liters, made of aluminum with two handles
:28:21.90,0:28:23.90, we open them
:28:23.90,0:28:25.90, and it is impossible
:28:25.90,0:28:27.90, to eat the food, it is rotten
:28:27.90,0:28:29.90, it was made in the camp the previous night of departure
:28:29.90,0:28:31.90, they kept is close and it went bad
:28:31.90,0:28:35.90, we were hungry but did not touch it
:28:35.90,0:28:37.90, and nothing to drink
:28:37.90,0:28:39.90, and it was not possible to stand next to the barrels
:28:39.90,0:28:41.90, you would suffocate (from the smell)
:28:41.90,0:28:43.90,
:28:43.90,0:28:45.90,
:28:45.90,0:28:47.90, the conditions inside the wagon
:28:47.90,0:28:49.90,
:28:49.90,0:28:51.90, each one wants to get
:28:51.90,0:28:53.90, to the corner of the wagon
:28:53.90,0:28:57.90, their is a window there with barb wire
:28:57.90,0:29:02.90, so you could breathe
:29:02.90,0:29:04.90, whoever stood in the middle and did not have the force to
:29:04.90,0:29:06.90, reach the corner is a dead man
:29:06.90,0:29:11.90, even if he had what to eat. He is being stepped on
:29:11.90,0:29:13.90, pressure
:29:13.90,0:29:15.90, of 110 people in a wagon

:29:15.90,0:29:17.90, it horrible. People go to the bathroom
:29:17.90,0:29:19.90, nowhere to move
:29:19.90,0:29:21.90,
:29:21.90,0:29:23.90, so from this people simply
:29:23.90,0:29:25.90, some people
:29:25.90,0:29:27.90, died "hanging"
:29:27.90,0:29:29.90, because their was no space to lay down
:29:29.90,0:29:31.90, while standing with the pressure
:29:31.90,0:29:33.90, from all side, the person died and stayed this way
:29:33.90,0:29:35.90, half standing
:29:35.90,0:29:37.90, when we went into the wagon
:29:37.90,0:29:39.90, we were familiar with the conditions
:29:39.90,0:29:41.90, from all the stories of
:29:41.90,0:29:43.90, transport wagons to death camps
:29:43.90,0:29:46.90, and our experience although their were 80 people in the wagon
:29:46.90,0:29:48.90, whomever stood by the window
:29:48.90,0:29:50.90, was good
:29:50.90,0:29:54.90, and since we were a bit strong. We did not
:29:54.90,0:29:56.90, too hard and we
:29:56.90,0:29:58.90, all along those 2 months except
:29:58.90,0:30:00.90, for few days
:30:00.90,0:30:05.90, that they also killed us with hard work in the forest
:30:05.90,0:30:07.90,
:30:07.90,0:30:09.90, we had a bit better conditions
:30:09.90,0:30:11.90, we were a bit stronger
:30:11.90,0:30:13.90, I with the other guy, Shajne
:30:13.90,0:30:19.90, who lives in Bat Yam, we decided
:30:19.90,0:30:22.90, that we would be next to the window and we got there

:30:22.90,0:30:27.90, and now, I am asking, it sounds
:30:27.90,0:30:29.90, very bad
:30:29.90,0:30:31.90, as if I am extremely selfish
:30:31.90,0:30:35.90, why did you do that when more people wanted
:30:35.90,0:30:37.90, to get. Don't ask things
:30:37.90,0:30:39.90, like that. I don't care
:30:39.90,0:30:43.90, if anyone gets there
:30:43.90,0:30:45.90, I need to live, this is what interests me
:30:45.90,0:30:48.90, and I can live only with Shajne
:30:48.90,0:30:51.90, because he too is stronger than the surroundings
:30:51.90,0:30:53.90, only with him, if us two
:30:53.90,0:30:55.90, get to the window, we have a tiny
:30:55.90,0:30:58.90, chance that maybe we could live.
:30:58.90,0:31:01.90, So I have no interest in what goes on around
:31:01.90,0:31:03.90, Obviously this pain of
:31:03.90,0:31:05.90, the murder which accompanied me
:31:05.90,0:31:07.90, all along the years
:31:07.90,0:31:09.90, kept accompanying me
:31:09.90,0:31:13.90, and we know it is the end of the war, we hear artillery
:31:13.90,0:31:15.90, for a long time already
:31:15.90,0:31:17.90, and the artillery comes from all sides now
:31:17.90,0:31:21.90, shootings which does not get to us and we
:31:21.90,0:31:23.90, need to live and it can happen any minute
:31:23.90,0:31:25.90, and nothing else matters
:31:25.90,0:31:27.90, and we get to the window
:31:27.90,0:31:32.90, We also entered the wagon with huge property
:31:32.90,0:31:35.90, each one of us (the two)
:31:35.90,0:31:37.90,

:31:37.90,0:31:39.90,
:31:39.90,0:31:42.90, had a package of tobacco
:31:42.90,0:31:47.90, we also did not smoke which saved me many times prior
:31:47.90,0:31:52.90, to this
:31:52.90,0:31:57.90, after several hours the open the wagon, take the barrels out
:31:57.90,0:31:59.90, few people eat this food
:31:59.90,0:32:01.90, sour as it was
:32:01.90,0:32:05.90, obviously they got diarrhea
:32:05.90,0:32:07.90, and collapsed
:32:07.90,0:32:12.90, they took out all the dead and their were many
:32:12.90,0:32:15.90, So we thought 20-30 dead will be taken out
:32:15.90,0:32:17.90, We will be more comfortable
:32:17.90,0:32:19.90, more space. So no
:32:19.90,0:32:21.90,
:32:21.90,0:32:24.90, the train engine to pull 40 wagons
:32:24.90,0:32:26.90, is harder than
:32:26.90,0:32:28.90, pulling 30 wagons
:32:28.90,0:32:33.90, they disconnected wagons
:32:33.90,0:32:35.90, from the back
:32:35.90,0:32:37.90, they made up in each wagon
:32:37.90,0:32:39.90, to 110-120 people
:32:39.90,0:32:41.90, 120 people
:32:41.90,0:32:43.90, and we are full again
:32:43.90,0:32:45.90, food none
:32:45.90,0:32:47.90, they close the wagons and again
:32:47.90,0:32:49.90, we ride
:32:49.90,0:32:54.90, and while
:32:54.90,0:32:56.90, riding

:32:56.90,0:33:01.90, 3/4 of the people dead
:33:01.90,0:33:03.90, don't react
:33:03.90,0:33:05.90, to what is going on in the near area
:33:05.90,0:33:08.90, we start negotiating with the guard
:33:08.90,0:33:10.90, who sits on the wagon
:33:10.90,0:33:12.90, on the roof
:33:12.90,0:33:17.90, and I yell to him, Mister
:33:17.90,0:33:19.90, you want to smoke, you want tobacco?
:33:19.90,0:33:21.90, I have cigarettes
:33:21.90,0:33:23.90, you have cigarettes, give them to me
:33:23.90,0:33:25.90, I said no no no
:33:25.90,0:33:27.90, I want bread
:33:27.90,0:33:30.90, I don't have bread. I will shot and kill you
:33:30.90,0:33:34.90, you can shot anyway. Inside the wagon he cannot do anything to me
:33:34.90,0:33:36.90, he cannot come down and open
:33:36.90,0:33:38.90, on his decision anything
:33:38.90,0:33:42.90, and this while moving
:33:42.90,0:33:46.90, there was no choice, I would have died anyway, another day
:33:46.90,0:33:48.90, I would not hold, would collapse
:33:48.90,0:33:50.90, like everyone
:33:50.90,0:33:52.90, so he says no, bread I don't have
:33:52.90,0:33:54.90, I have sugar. Give
:33:54.90,0:33:56.90, the sugar. Again
:33:56.90,0:33:58.90, same story, we opened the packages
:33:58.90,0:34:02.90, divided it using paper we had on our body
:34:02.90,0:34:04.90, to wrap ourselves
:34:04.90,0:34:06.90, it was always with us or their was paper
:34:06.90,0:34:08.90, from the guys around who

:34:08.90,0:34:10.90, did not function anymore
:34:10.90,0:34:15.90, one hand with the sugar the other with the tobacco
:34:15.90,0:34:20.90, and this started functioning, we started eating sugar
:34:20.90,0:34:22.90, and this was good
:34:22.90,0:34:24.90, we lacked water
:34:24.90,0:34:28.90, at some point he passed us a bottle to drink too
:34:28.90,0:34:32.90, after a station and he kept it secret to no one known
:34:32.90,0:34:34.90, he had what to smoke
:34:34.90,0:34:36.90,
:34:36.90,0:34:38.90, obviously this sugar
:34:38.90,0:34:40.90, helped
:34:40.90,0:34:42.90, saved us from dying
:34:42.90,0:34:44.90, I arrived to Mauthausen
:34:44.90,0:34:48.90, myself and the other guy
:34:48.90,0:34:50.90, we still had (hidden) in our pants
:34:50.90,0:34:52.90, ties down
:34:52.90,0:34:54.90, sugar
:34:54.90,0:34:56.90, We did not have where to store sugar
:34:56.90,0:34:58.90, so in order to keep it
:34:58.90,0:35:00.90, you cannot keep it in a bag
:35:00.90,0:35:03.90, when around you their are 100 hungry people who
:35:03.90,0:35:05.90, are all going to die
:35:05.90,0:35:08.90, so we tied our pants
:35:08.90,0:35:12.90, down and filled it with sugar
:35:12.90,0:35:14.90, we were two
:35:14.90,0:35:17.90, we were always stronger than the surroundings
:35:17.90,0:35:21.90, no one was about to overcome us and take
:35:21.90,0:35:23.90, it by force

:35:23.90,0:35:27.90, therefore we arrived to Mauthausen with sugar
:35:27.90,0:35:29.90, that we had nothing to do with because
:35:29.90,0:35:34.90, we were stripped, all was taken including
:35:34.90,0:35:39.90, a leftover of sugar we eat in the around before the crematorium
:35:39.90,0:35:41.90, of Mauthausen
:35:41.90,0:35:43.90, we arrive
:35:43.90,0:35:47.90, to Czechia or Slovakia to be accurate
:35:47.90,0:35:49.90, there the train stops
:35:49.90,0:35:51.90,
:35:51.90,0:35:53.90, night time
:35:53.90,0:35:55.90, they hit on the wagon looking for
:35:55.90,0:35:57.90, gleisbar comando
:35:57.90,0:35:59.90, well
:35:59.90,0:36:01.90, we decided between us
:36:01.90,0:36:03.90, we were all in the same wagon
:36:03.90,0:36:08.90, in every corner 2-3 of group stood
:36:08.90,0:36:12.90, because we all were more able
:36:12.90,0:36:14.90, not to think god forbids
:36:14.90,0:36:16.90, that if we don't grab the window
:36:16.90,0:36:18.90, someone else does not grab it
:36:18.90,0:36:20.90, someone would grab it
:36:20.90,0:36:24.90, but in masses it makes no different who stays alive so it happened to be
:36:24.90,0:36:26.90, Zeev Scheinwald
:36:26.90,0:36:28.90, it could have been someone else
:36:28.90,0:36:30.90,
:36:30.90,0:36:32.90, the train stops and they look
:36:32.90,0:36:34.90, for the gleisbar comando
:36:34.90,0:36:36.90, and we decide among us that this is the end

:36:36.90,0:36:38.90, at night, looking for us?
:36:38.90,0:36:41.90, they are going to murder the transport
:36:41.90,0:36:43.90,
:36:43.90,0:36:48.90, Not to forget for one minute that all along
:36:48.90,0:36:51.90, the road, every day, they opened the wagons
:36:51.90,0:36:54.90, took out the dead, buried them
:36:54.90,0:36:56.90, somewhere adequate
:36:56.90,0:36:58.90, disconnected wagons
:36:58.90,0:37:01.90, we always stayed 110-120 people
:37:01.90,0:37:05.90, it did not take two hours, their were new dead but
:37:05.90,0:37:07.90, it waited for the next day
:37:07.90,0:37:09.90, the process continued until we
:37:09.90,0:37:11.90, got to Mauthausen's train station
:37:11.90,0:37:13.90, 17 days
:37:13.90,0:37:15.90,
:37:15.90,0:37:17.90, gleisbar comando
:37:17.90,0:37:20.90, we decide, their is no choice, we are risking nothing
:37:20.90,0:37:22.90, we go
:37:22.90,0:37:27.90, they open the wagon, everybody down
:37:27.90,0:37:29.90,
:37:29.90,0:37:31.90, we were 10
:37:31.90,0:37:33.90, one guy
:37:33.90,0:37:35.90, jumped from the train, a young man
:37:35.90,0:37:37.90, probably got a heart attack
:37:37.90,0:37:41.90, I don't know what or from fear, jumped fell and died
:37:41.90,0:37:43.90,
:37:43.90,0:37:45.90, we were taken
:37:45.90,0:37:47.90, and we walk on foot

:37:47.90,0:37:49.90, about one kilometer

:37:49.90,0:37:52.90, and there we get to a train station

:37:52.90,0:37:54.90, not so small, I don't remember

:37:54.90,0:37:56.90, the name

:37:56.90,0:38:01.90, it turns out that in the bombardment

:38:01.90,0:38:03.90, which took place at night, a train engine

:38:03.90,0:38:05.90, "jumped" out of the track

:38:05.90,0:38:07.90, and is blocking the passage

:38:07.90,0:38:09.90, of our train

:38:09.90,0:38:11.90, since we are gleisbar comando

:38:11.90,0:38:14.90, so we (supposedly) know to lift a train engine which weights

:38:14.90,0:38:16.90, 60 tons and

:38:16.90,0:38:20.90, put it back on its tracks

:38:20.90,0:38:24.90, they say you are expert, lift it

:38:24.90,0:38:28.90, OK bring Jacks, we gain time in the mean time

:38:28.90,0:38:30.90, in the mean time we manage to contact

:38:30.90,0:38:32.90, with Czechs

:38:32.90,0:38:34.90,

:38:34.90,0:38:39.90, the Czechs notify in the town

:38:39.90,0:38:41.90, about what is happening

:38:41.90,0:38:43.90,

:38:43.90,0:38:49.90, drawn breaks, light starts, people start arriving

:38:49.90,0:38:51.90, Czechs arrive, among them

:38:51.90,0:38:53.90, arrives a young girl

:38:53.90,0:38:55.90, from what I understood then

:38:55.90,0:38:57.90, beautiful, blond, fair skinned

:38:57.90,0:39:02.90, and she got into negotiation with this group of criminals who accompanied us

:39:02.90,0:39:04.90, we did not know what it was about

:39:04.90,0:39:06.90, we did not understand anything and did not pay attention to it
:39:06.90,0:39:10.90, but we saw that many people are around
:39:10.90,0:39:14.90, they brought the jacks are we are not capable of lifting
:39:14.90,0:39:16.90, the jacks
:39:16.90,0:39:18.90, Czechs came and helped us
:39:18.90,0:39:20.90, we lifted and at the end
:39:20.90,0:39:22.90, they saw that nothing can be done with us
:39:22.90,0:39:24.90, they told us to sit
:39:24.90,0:39:26.90, on the side, we will do it
:39:26.90,0:39:28.90, then the Czechs lifted
:39:28.90,0:39:30.90, the train engine. This took
:39:30.90,0:39:32.90, 3/4 of a day
:39:32.90,0:39:35.90, us on the mean time, went to search
:39:35.90,0:39:37.90, between the wreckage
:39:37.90,0:39:39.90, and we found
:39:39.90,0:39:41.90, potatoes
:39:41.90,0:39:43.90, again we tied those inside our sleeves, pants
:39:43.90,0:39:45.90, their was what to eat
:39:45.90,0:39:47.90,
:39:47.90,0:39:52.90, In the mean time, carriages with food start arriving. Ham, bread
:39:52.90,0:39:54.90, butter
:39:54.90,0:39:56.90, milk, plenty
:39:56.90,0:39:58.90, of food
:39:58.90,0:40:00.90,
:40:00.90,0:40:02.90, they take their part
:40:02.90,0:40:04.90, later we found out
:40:04.90,0:40:06.90, that this group negotiated
:40:06.90,0:40:08.90, they were hungry too

:40:08.90,0:40:12.90, and closed a deal that they get white bread
:40:12.90,0:40:14.90, meat for them
:40:14.90,0:40:16.90, cigarettes
:40:16.90,0:40:19.90, therefore they enable to bring us something too
:40:19.90,0:40:21.90, and they distributed to us
:40:21.90,0:40:26.90, how much can 10 people eat? In the mean time they let down more people
:40:26.90,0:40:28.90, from the train
:40:28.90,0:40:32.90, and brought them to clear to fix not to sit
:40:32.90,0:40:34.90, do nothing on the train, to work
:40:34.90,0:40:36.90, all got food
:40:36.90,0:40:38.90, we came back Rochilds each
:40:38.90,0:40:40.90, to the wagons
:40:40.90,0:40:42.90, at the end of the day
:40:42.90,0:40:45.90, Interviewer: This happens in Slovakia? In Czechia or in Slovakia
:40:45.90,0:40:47.90, somewhere
:40:47.90,0:40:49.90, close to the Austrian border
:40:49.90,0:40:51.90, that is for sure
:40:51.90,0:40:53.90, and we hear at night the rumbling
:40:53.90,0:40:55.90, of machine guns
:40:55.90,0:40:57.90, we saw it was the end
:40:57.90,0:41:01.90, Interviewer: You don't remember next to which town?
:41:01.90,0:41:03.90, I don't know
:41:03.90,0:41:05.90, as far as I remember
:41:05.90,0:41:07.90, it has to be in Bratislava (not sure on spelling)
:41:07.90,0:41:09.90, in one of the train stations
:41:09.90,0:41:11.90, I cannot swear
:41:11.90,0:41:13.90, that this is the place
:41:13.90,0:41:15.90, a large train station

:41:15.90,0:41:20.90, we get back on the train, clear
:41:20.90,0:41:22.90, the dead
:41:22.90,0:41:24.90,
:41:24.90,0:41:29.90, and it turns out that
:41:29.90,0:41:34.90, in one wagon the floor broke at night
:41:34.90,0:41:39.90, and people disappeared, no 110-120 people
:41:39.90,0:41:41.90, with them all was written down
:41:41.90,0:41:43.90, 10 people ran away
:41:43.90,0:41:48.90, and within all the lack of order that already existed
:41:48.90,0:41:50.90, with them. They stop the train
:41:50.90,0:41:54.90, the goal was to put back the train engine so we can pass
:41:54.90,0:41:58.90, We prayed to whomever was possible
:41:58.90,0:42:02.90, god for us no longer existed, that
:42:02.90,0:42:04.90, the path would not be cleared
:42:04.90,0:42:06.90, that the Russians or the Americans
:42:06.90,0:42:08.90, would capture us there
:42:08.90,0:42:10.90, this did not happen
:42:10.90,0:42:12.90, and they look for 10 who ran away
:42:12.90,0:42:14.90, very important to them
:42:14.90,0:42:16.90, to catch 10 Jews who anyway
:42:16.90,0:42:18.90, would die somewhere
:42:18.90,0:42:22.90, they found this group in a field not far
:42:22.90,0:42:24.90, they brought them, put them
:42:24.90,0:42:26.90, in front of the train
:42:26.90,0:42:28.90, and held them until we came back from this "operation"
:42:28.90,0:42:30.90, which we were taken to do
:42:30.90,0:42:35.90, and shot them for all of us to see and warn us
:42:35.90,0:42:37.90, this will happen to anyone who runs away

:42:37.90,0:42:41.90, as if we would not die sitting in the wagon
:42:41.90,0:42:44.90, close the wagons and go
:42:44.90,0:42:46.90,
:42:46.90,0:42:50.90, the next day we stop somewhere
:42:50.90,0:42:52.90, and the train stands again, not able
:42:52.90,0:42:56.90, to pass. It was in the mountains, inside a forest
:42:56.90,0:43:01.90, Bread we eat quickly, some more things, we still have
:43:01.90,0:43:04.90, a little sugar we kept and potatoes
:43:04.90,0:43:09.90, it is impossible to eat raw potatoes, impossible it has the taste
:43:09.90,0:43:11.90, of death, horrible
:43:11.90,0:43:13.90, no salt or anything
:43:13.90,0:43:17.90, we cannot throw it and we don't know
:43:17.90,0:43:19.90, what to do with it
:43:19.90,0:43:21.90, the train stops, doors open
:43:21.90,0:43:26.90, there was a small ditch where water was flowing
:43:26.90,0:43:28.90, when the train stopped
:43:28.90,0:43:30.90, forgive me
:43:30.90,0:43:32.90, all those people went off the train
:43:32.90,0:43:34.90, and each did their needs (toilet)
:43:34.90,0:43:36.90, into the ditch
:43:36.90,0:43:38.90, because it was not allowed to pass it
:43:38.90,0:43:40.90, or get far
:43:40.90,0:43:44.90, and we decided that we will cook the potatoes
:43:44.90,0:43:46.90, no matter what.
:43:46.90,0:43:48.90, water there is. The box
:43:48.90,0:43:50.90, always on one, is there
:43:50.90,0:43:53.90, and we cook the potatoes in the water
:43:53.90,0:43:55.90, maybe urine maybe water

:43:55.90,0:43:57.90,
:43:57.90,0:44:02.90, and the few people who still went off
:44:02.90,0:44:06.90, the train half of this transport was already gone
:44:06.90,0:44:08.90,
:44:08.90,0:44:10.90, are not able to deal
:44:10.90,0:44:12.90, with us. We gathered
:44:12.90,0:44:14.90, the whole group. We
:44:14.90,0:44:16.90, despite all eat something on the way
:44:16.90,0:44:21.90, with sugar or something else
:44:21.90,0:44:26.90, and 1-2 days prior in, if it was Bratislava or
:44:26.90,0:44:28.90, another station
:44:28.90,0:44:30.90, we eat more than them
:44:30.90,0:44:32.90, so the mere fact that we
:44:32.90,0:44:34.90, were stronger
:44:34.90,0:44:36.90, caused us to have more food
:44:36.90,0:44:38.90, this caused that
:44:38.90,0:44:40.90, we will control
:44:40.90,0:44:42.90, the on getting the air that we needed
:44:42.90,0:44:44.90, this caused
:44:44.90,0:44:46.90, this enabled us to
:44:46.90,0:44:50.90, get food because we had the physical strength
:44:50.90,0:44:52.90, to get this food
:44:52.90,0:44:54.90, whomever was not
:44:54.90,0:44:56.90, capable so like
:44:56.90,0:44:58.90, I explained. It was enough that a person
:44:58.90,0:45:00.90, loses once their daily ration
:45:00.90,0:45:02.90, that he would die
:45:02.90,0:45:04.90, because the next day he was not capable anymore

:45:04.90,0:45:09.90, to get his ration of food
:45:09.90,0:45:11.90,
:45:11.90,0:45:16.90, In parenthesis I have to talk about a small detail
:45:16.90,0:45:18.90,
:45:18.90,0:45:20.90, In Schlieben
:45:20.90,0:45:25.90, their were policemen
:45:25.90,0:45:27.90, Their was a policeman from Skarzysko
:45:27.90,0:45:29.90, that too him their was no reason, I spoke about the trials
:45:29.90,0:45:31.90, how all got death sentences, what happened
:45:31.90,0:45:36.90, this policeman their was no reason to punish
:45:36.90,0:45:40.90, he beat me hard one time in Skarzysko
:45:40.90,0:45:44.90, but I would not have dared to ask for him to be punished
:45:44.90,0:45:46.90, for that beating
:45:46.90,0:45:50.90, it was not enough of a reason
:45:50.90,0:45:52.90, and he arrived with us to Schlieben
:45:52.90,0:45:54.90, and in one of the transports
:45:54.90,0:45:57.90, that I bring the pantzafoust (not sure on spelling)
:45:57.90,0:45:59.90, those anti tanks shells
:45:59.90,0:46:02.90, to the department, a man sits next to
:46:02.90,0:46:04.90, the radiator to warm up
:46:04.90,0:46:09.90, and I see that he is familiar to me but
:46:09.90,0:46:11.90, their were so many people
:46:11.90,0:46:16.90, and so many memories and people resembling
:46:16.90,0:46:18.90, and we were so out of force
:46:18.90,0:46:20.90, emotional and physical to confront
:46:20.90,0:46:23.90, or ask because we could not help, their was nothing to help with
:46:23.90,0:46:25.90, and he says
:46:25.90,0:46:27.90, he yells Scheinwald

:46:27.90,0:46:29.90, I approach him
:46:29.90,0:46:31.90, and he reminds me who he is
:46:31.90,0:46:33.90, and asks for forgiveness that he beat me
:46:33.90,0:46:35.90, then but see what happened
:46:35.90,0:46:37.90, so first of all
:46:37.90,0:46:41.90, I tell him, if I could I would not help you, you caused me
:46:41.90,0:46:43.90, grief. You are alive but me you caused
:46:43.90,0:46:45.90, grief
:46:45.90,0:46:47.90, I am hungry exactly like you
:46:47.90,0:46:51.90, and turns out? the man
:46:51.90,0:46:55.90, had his ration of food stolen that day
:46:55.90,0:46:57.90, and he is not capable anymore to get
:46:57.90,0:46:59.90, the ration he get because
:46:59.90,0:47:01.90, he gets it in his hand and it is stolen
:47:01.90,0:47:03.90, and he tells me: if you don't help me I will die
:47:03.90,0:47:05.90, in a little while. He indeed died
:47:05.90,0:47:07.90, a bit later. He was not the only one
:47:07.90,0:47:09.90, their were thousands like that along the way
:47:09.90,0:47:11.90,
:47:11.90,0:47:13.90, and we cook
:47:13.90,0:47:15.90, I am back to the transport, the
:47:15.90,0:47:17.90, potatoes
:47:17.90,0:47:21.90, and I am not capable of eating them with the skin
:47:21.90,0:47:23.90, I knew they were cooked in
:47:23.90,0:47:27.90, urine with water, I don't know what else
:47:27.90,0:47:29.90, and I peel
:47:29.90,0:47:33.90, the skin, all my group peels, a peel
:47:33.90,0:47:35.90, which is not significant

:47:35.90,0:47:39.90, and people are killing themselves for
:47:39.90,0:47:41.90, those peels
:47:41.90,0:47:43.90, people died next to me
:47:43.90,0:47:45.90, to get the peel. The potato
:47:45.90,0:47:48.90, they did not the strength to take out of my hand
:47:48.90,0:47:50.90, or they would have taken it
:47:50.90,0:47:52.90, so we protect each other
:47:52.90,0:47:56.90, so our potatoes are not taken
:47:56.90,0:48:00.90, and them, a group next to us, murder each other
:48:00.90,0:48:02.90, murder, sorry,
:48:02.90,0:48:06.90, kill each other to get this thin peel which could not
:48:06.90,0:48:10.90, save them. Their was nothing in this peel which would help their hunger
:48:10.90,0:48:12.90,
:48:12.90,0:48:14.90,
:48:14.90,0:48:16.90, we are locked in the wagons again
:48:16.90,0:48:18.90, food is not served
:48:18.90,0:48:22.90, We had food along the way, eventually we eat raw potatoes
:48:22.90,0:48:24.90, it was horrible. We cut them
:48:24.90,0:48:26.90, thin, put them in sugar
:48:26.90,0:48:28.90, and this way
:48:28.90,0:48:30.90, we eat and arrived
:48:30.90,0:48:32.90, to Mauthausen
:48:32.90,0:48:34.90, to the train station
:48:34.90,0:48:39.90, their was no more train, just a few wagons
:48:39.90,0:48:44.90, several their's (nazi guards) they also disconnected the wagons
:48:44.90,0:48:46.90, with their supplies
:48:46.90,0:48:48.90, their things
:48:48.90,0:48:50.90,

:48:50.90,0:48:52.90,
:48:52.90,0:48:54.90, I estimate
:48:54.90,0:48:58.90, that 60 people came down from a transport of 2500 people
:48:58.90,0:49:03.90, from the train station we had to go up to Mauthausen
:49:03.90,0:49:08.90, Mauthausen the camp is on a mountain
:49:08.90,0:49:13.90, very few people arrived alive there
:49:13.90,0:49:18.90, we were given the area next to
:49:18.90,0:49:20.90,
:49:20.90,0:49:22.90, the crematorium
:49:22.90,0:49:27.90, we were stripped naked, all
:49:27.90,0:49:29.90, and little by little transports started to arrive
:49:29.90,0:49:34.90, with more people. Women
:49:34.90,0:49:36.90, men
:49:36.90,0:49:38.90, several thousand people gathered in that area
:49:38.90,0:49:40.90,
:49:40.90,0:49:45.90, I was there 48 hours, exactly two days it took
:49:45.90,0:49:47.90, the same group
:49:47.90,0:49:49.90, we took over an area
:49:49.90,0:49:51.90, under some platform who stood there
:49:51.90,0:49:53.90, to protect us a bit
:49:53.90,0:49:55.90, from the cold
:49:55.90,0:49:57.90, we got some blanket
:49:57.90,0:49:59.90, and laid there to rest
:49:59.90,0:50:01.90, and started to calculate. The crematorium
:50:01.90,0:50:05.90, is on the right from our point of view to the outside
:50:05.90,0:50:07.90, the line starts from here so if we
:50:07.90,0:50:12.90, if we go to the right it is to the showers and if we walk
:50:12.90,0:50:17.90, to the left it is the crematorium, I mean

:50:17.90,0:50:19.90, the gas chamber
:50:19.90,0:50:23.90, and the story is significant. At night
:50:23.90,0:50:25.90, we hear because close the rumbling
:50:25.90,0:50:27.90, of machine guns and it is the end of April already
:50:27.90,0:50:29.90,
:50:29.90,0:50:34.90, but during the way, we are on death door, for sure
:50:34.90,0:50:36.90, they have nothing to do with us. The camp
:50:36.90,0:50:41.90, is overflowing from tens of thousands of people who are arriving they
have nowhere
:50:41.90,0:50:43.90, to put them so
:50:43.90,0:50:46.90, directly to the gas chambers and crematorium
:50:46.90,0:50:48.90,
:50:48.90,0:50:50.90, and we are ready for that
:50:50.90,0:50:52.90, if we go left it's the crematorium
:50:52.90,0:50:57.90, if I am wrong, there is no need to tell me it is not exact, and if to the right
:50:57.90,0:50:59.90, you stay alive as if that were true
:50:59.90,0:51:01.90, it turned out to be not true
:51:01.90,0:51:03.90, and we lay there
:51:03.90,0:51:05.90, no food, nothing to drink
:51:05.90,0:51:07.90,
:51:07.90,0:51:09.90, and one morning
:51:09.90,0:51:11.90, after being there for two days
:51:11.90,0:51:13.90, one of the friends calls me: Zeev
:51:13.90,0:51:17.90, Wolf they called me then, come come
:51:17.90,0:51:19.90, there is a line
:51:19.90,0:51:24.90, I told him let me see, where is it going to the left? I
:51:24.90,0:51:26.90, to the crematorium I have time
:51:26.90,0:51:28.90, I can be the last in line. So he says no
:51:28.90,0:51:30.90, it's to the showers

:51:30.90,0:51:32.90, how do you know? he decided
:51:32.90,0:51:35.90, that the line is to the showers.
:51:35.90,0:51:37.90, So it was not the line to the showers
:51:37.90,0:51:39.90, it was the line but line curves
:51:39.90,0:51:41.90, and we don't know where it goes
:51:41.90,0:51:43.90, what do they give there? They give a towel
:51:43.90,0:51:47.90, I did not see a towel 5.5 years and they give
:51:47.90,0:51:49.90, half a loaf of bread, a huge quantity
:51:49.90,0:51:53.90, and they give a piece of ham
:51:53.90,0:51:55.90, OK that's the line for the crematorium, the end
:51:55.90,0:51:57.90, where are you running to?
:51:57.90,0:51:59.90, Let's wait till the end
:51:59.90,0:52:01.90, it turned out not to be the case
:52:01.90,0:52:03.90, we did not know
:52:03.90,0:52:07.90, what was happening behind all the activity that was taking place
:52:07.90,0:52:09.90, there and their was activity
:52:09.90,0:52:13.90, and it turned out that among the Gypsies who got the camp
:52:13.90,0:52:15.90, who got before us, some
:52:15.90,0:52:17.90, were inside the camp
:52:17.90,0:52:22.90, them too were designed to get exterminated, Typhoid broke out
:52:22.90,0:52:26.90, and the Germans are scared to death
:52:26.90,0:52:30.90, and they know that from both side
:52:30.90,0:52:34.90, armies are advancing and they will all get caught. They start to be
:52:34.90,0:52:36.90, to be scared
:52:36.90,0:52:41.90, and in the mean time they are afraid to get the disease
:52:41.90,0:52:45.90, they decided to send the Gypsies
:52:45.90,0:52:47.90, to the crematorium
:52:47.90,0:52:49.90, and clear the area

:52:49.90,0:52:51.90, since more people are arriving
:52:51.90,0:52:55.90, to take us to the Russian camp, it was called
:52:55.90,0:52:57.90, they built a provisional camp
:52:57.90,0:52:59.90, next to Mauthausen up on the mountain
:52:59.90,0:53:03.90, a big lower, the straighten an area, built
:53:03.90,0:53:05.90, sheds and put us there
:53:05.90,0:53:09.90, We get up eventually, we had to get up and walk because
:53:09.90,0:53:11.90, they start to beat
:53:11.90,0:53:13.90, they see we are trying to avoid
:53:13.90,0:53:18.90, and we enter the gas chamber
:53:18.90,0:53:20.90,
:53:20.90,0:53:25.90, no one closes the door after us
:53:25.90,0:53:29.90, the same thing which happened in Buchenwald, happened again
:53:29.90,0:53:33.90, water starts dripping, we saw it is not
:53:33.90,0:53:35.90, we showered
:53:35.90,0:53:39.90, we went out naked. I don't know why they sent us to shower
:53:39.90,0:53:42.90, German order, one has to take a shower
:53:42.90,0:53:44.90, we were full of lice
:53:44.90,0:53:48.90, but they did not do what was done in Buchenwald and we stayed with the lice
:53:48.90,0:53:52.90, we washed them so the lice are more clean
:53:52.90,0:53:54.90, not us
:53:54.90,0:53:58.90, the towel was taken and we are lead
:53:58.90,0:54:00.90, to the camp bellow
:54:00.90,0:54:02.90, we arrive to the camp
:54:02.90,0:54:06.90, long sheds like in Buchenwald
:54:06.90,0:54:08.90, lines of beds
:54:08.90,0:54:10.90, in three floors
:54:10.90,0:54:12.90, in every bed

:54:12.90,0:54:14.90, 6 prisoners
:54:14.90,0:54:16.90, 3 with the head in one direction
:54:16.90,0:54:18.90, 3 with the head in the other direction
:54:18.90,0:54:22.90, lay legs between legs as we
:54:22.90,0:54:24.90, were taught
:54:24.90,0:54:28.90, their were places with 6 people
:54:28.90,0:54:30.90, with a bit of space left
:54:30.90,0:54:32.90, another one could fit
:54:32.90,0:54:35.90, many beds on lower floors
:54:35.90,0:54:37.90, had just 5 or even 4
:54:37.90,0:54:39.90, upper floors 6
:54:39.90,0:54:42.90, because there one could sit, down one could not
:54:42.90,0:54:44.90, prohibited to get off the bed
:54:44.90,0:54:48.90, once a day 1 liter of soup gets distributed, soup
:54:48.90,0:54:50.90, salty water
:54:50.90,0:54:52.90, no bread anymore
:54:52.90,0:54:54.90, and it's prohibited to get down (of bed)
:54:54.90,0:54:56.90,
:54:56.90,0:54:58.90, this was already the 28th of April
:54:58.90,0:55:00.90,
:55:00.90,0:55:02.90, at night
:55:02.90,0:55:04.90, pleasures in the camp: here you go
:55:04.90,0:55:06.90, you asked, their are
:55:06.90,0:55:09.90, rumbling of machine guns noise
:55:09.90,0:55:13.90, vehicles, we hear that armies are getting close
:55:13.90,0:55:15.90, but we are closed
:55:15.90,0:55:17.90,
:55:17.90,0:55:19.90, 1st of May

:55:19.90,0:55:23.90, a friend comes, the same friend
:55:23.90,0:55:25.90, who lives in Bat Yam. Zeev we are
:55:25.90,0:55:27.90, free the war is over
:55:27.90,0:55:29.90, Free?
:55:29.90,0:55:31.90, we laid on the top floor
:55:31.90,0:55:33.90,
:55:33.90,0:55:35.90, when we laid in bed
:55:35.90,0:55:37.90, 6 people
:55:37.90,0:55:39.90,
:55:39.90,0:55:44.90, it was crowded, we could not move. Once in a while
:55:44.90,0:55:46.90, one or two died
:55:46.90,0:55:48.90, we turned him
:55:48.90,0:55:50.90, and put him as a pillow
:55:50.90,0:55:52.90, to clear space
:55:52.90,0:55:57.90, the dead were collected once every 24 hours
:55:57.90,0:56:00.90, so before they collected we threw them down
:56:00.90,0:56:02.90, but in the mean time we had
:56:02.90,0:56:06.90, 2-3 died, paradise
:56:06.90,0:56:08.90, we lay in bed
:56:08.90,0:56:10.90, with a pillow
:56:10.90,0:56:12.90, made of a dead person
:56:12.90,0:56:14.90, and we are only 3 not 6
:56:14.90,0:56:18.90, but in the mean time it is May 1st and he yells
:56:18.90,0:56:20.90, that we are free. I get out of bed
:56:20.90,0:56:22.90, I am not able to walk really
:56:22.90,0:56:24.90, I crawl
:56:24.90,0:56:26.90, The war is over
:56:26.90,0:56:28.90, it attracts me and I

:56:28.90,0:56:30.90, hear the rumbling of machine guns
:56:30.90,0:56:34.90, I am at the entrance of the shed and people drop
:56:34.90,0:56:36.90, a mountain of people falls
:56:36.90,0:56:39.90, people run and fall on top. I don't know
:56:39.90,0:56:41.90, where it comes from
:56:41.90,0:56:43.90,
:56:43.90,0:56:47.90, It turned out that people broke the gate, the guards
:56:47.90,0:56:49.90, in the towers
:56:49.90,0:56:52.90, did not have an order, did not know what to do
:56:52.90,0:56:54.90, they did not know whom they are guarding
:56:54.90,0:56:57.90, because they were not Gestapo people
:56:57.90,0:56:59.90, they were farmers who were collected from the area
:56:59.90,0:57:01.90, They were given a weapon and told
:57:01.90,0:57:03.90, those are enemies of the Third Reich
:57:03.90,0:57:05.90, if anyone moves
:57:05.90,0:57:07.90, shot
:57:07.90,0:57:09.90, so they saw people running, they opened fire with machine
:57:09.90,0:57:11.90, guns. They killed by
:57:11.90,0:57:13.90, my estimate about 10,000 people
:57:13.90,0:57:15.90,
:57:15.90,0:57:18.90, and afterwards their was a need to evacuate all these dead
:57:18.90,0:57:20.90, It turned out
:57:20.90,0:57:22.90, that the rumor was not out of thin air
:57:22.90,0:57:24.90, on May 1st. Hitler committed suicide
:57:24.90,0:57:27.90, and this rumor
:57:27.90,0:57:29.90, when this rumor arrived
:57:29.90,0:57:31.90, to the camp
:57:31.90,0:57:33.90, all the SS people

:57:33.90,0:57:35.90, took these old people
:57:35.90,0:57:38.90, put them in the guard towers and they ran away
:57:38.90,0:57:40.90, when they run away
:57:40.90,0:57:42.90, the information gets to us
:57:42.90,0:57:44.90, because their is some connection
:57:44.90,0:57:46.90, loose connection
:57:46.90,0:57:48.90, between the internal management of the camp and between
:57:48.90,0:57:50.90, the external. All of a sudden their are no Gestapo personnel
:57:50.90,0:57:53.90, The crematorium stopped working
:57:53.90,0:57:55.90, they stopped hanging people
:57:55.90,0:57:57.90, they stopped calling for people in the loud speakers
:57:57.90,0:57:59.90, so the war is over
:57:59.90,0:58:03.90, this rumor cost 10,000 lives
:58:03.90,0:58:05.90, not that these people would not have died
:58:05.90,0:58:07.90, anyway thousands still died
:58:07.90,0:58:09.90, tens of thousands after the release
:58:09.90,0:58:14.90, I will all this pain get back to bed
:58:14.90,0:58:18.90, we throw the dead down
:58:18.90,0:58:23.90, we did not throw dead people down 24 hours, it had
:58:23.90,0:58:25.90, a reason
:58:25.90,0:58:27.90, when we threw the dead down,
:58:27.90,0:58:29.90, live people came up
:58:29.90,0:58:31.90, so that the bed stays full with 6 people
:58:31.90,0:58:33.90,
:58:33.90,0:58:36.90, but we were afraid to leave a dead for longer than that
:58:36.90,0:58:41.90, also in those miserable conditions
:58:41.90,0:58:45.90, it was not pleasurable to lay your head on a dead person
:58:45.90,0:58:50.90, people died, it was an accumulation of years

:58:50.90,0:58:54.90, of beatings of hard work, of horrible hunger
:58:54.90,0:58:58.90, and people died. There we were not beaten anymore nor we got food
:58:58.90,0:59:00.90, all naked
:59:00.90,0:59:02.90, women men together
:59:02.90,0:59:04.90, no separation anymore
:59:04.90,0:59:06.90,
:59:06.90,0:59:08.90, on May 5th
:59:08.90,0:59:10.90, Saturday
:59:10.90,0:59:12.90, close to noon
:59:12.90,0:59:14.90, came the same guy
:59:14.90,0:59:17.90, the same guy walked around. He had
:59:17.90,0:59:19.90, still force to move around, I
:59:19.90,0:59:21.90, was on the edge
:59:21.90,0:59:23.90,
:59:23.90,0:59:25.90, end of my tape
:59:25.90,0:59:27.90,

File 9

:00:50.00,0:00:55.00,
:00:55.00,0:01:00.00, yes
:01:00.00,0:01:05.00, So if I describe
:01:05.00,0:01:10.00, this hell, in my opinion, a description of hell
:01:10.00,0:01:12.00, of Dante was
:01:12.00,0:01:17.00, primitive. He did not understand what is hell
:01:17.00,0:01:19.00, hundreds of thousands
:01:19.00,0:01:23.00, of dead without a visible reason
:01:23.00,0:01:25.00, because their was no distribution of food
:01:25.00,0:01:30.00, live human skeletons
:01:30.00,0:01:32.00,

:01:32.00,0:01:34.00, what is seen now
:01:34.00,0:01:36.00, on TV that
:01:36.00,0:01:38.00, is happening in Somalia
:01:38.00,0:01:40.00, this describes exactly
:01:40.00,0:01:42.00,
:01:42.00,0:01:44.00, what happened to us there
:01:44.00,0:01:46.00, I mean in a much crueler way
:01:46.00,0:01:51.00, and in a completely different way
:01:51.00,0:01:53.00,
:01:53.00,0:01:55.00, We did not see one person
:01:55.00,0:01:57.00, we were not interested either
:01:57.00,0:02:02.00, that is a (normal) person. That his knee is thinner than
:02:02.00,0:02:04.00, his hip
:02:04.00,0:02:08.00, the hip was always thinner than the knee
:02:08.00,0:02:10.00, the thickest part we had
:02:10.00,0:02:12.00, were the knees which were
:02:12.00,0:02:14.00, probably inflamed
:02:14.00,0:02:16.00,
:02:16.00,0:02:18.00, On May 5th
:02:18.00,0:02:20.00, around noon
:02:20.00,0:02:22.00, this guy comes and announces
:02:22.00,0:02:24.00, Zeev, now it is over
:02:24.00,0:02:26.00, I told him: Shajne
:02:26.00,0:02:29.00, this time I don't believe you
:02:29.00,0:02:31.00, and I am not getting up
:02:31.00,0:02:36.00, but get out of bed, it is certain, I saw
:02:36.00,0:02:38.00, 5 American tanks
:02:38.00,0:02:42.00, How did you see? I looked for food. He looked

:02:42.00,0:02:44.00, he always did something
:02:44.00,0:02:46.00, that did not exist
:02:46.00,0:02:48.00, You don't believe me? Stand where you are (up)
:02:48.00,0:02:50.00, it was on the third floor (of the bunk-bed)
:02:50.00,0:02:54.00, those sheds had windows
:02:54.00,0:02:56.00, an angle roof
:02:56.00,0:02:58.00, and vertically glass (window)
:02:58.00,0:03:00.00, look outside and see
:03:00.00,0:03:03.00, I look outside and indeed there are tanks
:03:03.00,0:03:07.00, he says, I spoke to them, their is a Polish soldier
:03:07.00,0:03:09.00, An American soldier who speaks Polish
:03:09.00,0:03:13.00, this convinced me, I get down from the bed
:03:13.00,0:03:18.00, not forgetting, obviously to take my box to put food, without that
:03:18.00,0:03:20.00, it is prohibited to move
:03:20.00,0:03:22.00, I walk outside, I
:03:22.00,0:03:24.00, am not too capable of walking
:03:24.00,0:03:27.00, and I know that I cannot fall because if I do
:03:27.00,0:03:29.00, no one could help me up
:03:29.00,0:03:34.00, and within the next few hours, I must
:03:34.00,0:03:36.00, to get over and live
:03:36.00,0:03:41.00, because most probably I am the last of my family
:03:41.00,0:03:43.00, I have to get over
:03:43.00,0:03:45.00, have to live
:03:45.00,0:03:47.00, and I walk in the direction of the tanks
:03:47.00,0:03:52.00, and the road was on a dike
:03:52.00,0:03:56.00, higher, we were on lower ground. I get
:03:56.00,0:03:58.00, there, fall
:03:58.00,0:04:00.00, and lay

:04:00.00,0:04:04.00, an American soldier is standing there answering questions
:04:04.00,0:04:07.00, their were many questions because their were many Poles
:04:07.00,0:04:09.00, Poles and also Polish Jews
:04:09.00,0:04:14.00, he
:04:14.00,0:04:16.00, in short said
:04:16.00,0:04:18.00, We cannot help you
:04:18.00,0:04:21.00, we are the most forward unit
:04:21.00,0:04:23.00, of the American Army
:04:23.00,0:04:25.00, the war is about to end
:04:25.00,0:04:27.00, maximum within a few days
:04:27.00,0:04:31.00, the Red Cross is arriving soon, they will take care of you
:04:31.00,0:04:33.00, we are not able to help
:04:33.00,0:04:37.00, the little chocolate which I had, I already gave before I arrived here
:04:37.00,0:04:39.00,
:04:39.00,0:04:45.00, ok, I hardly get up with Jashne
:04:45.00,0:04:48.00, now he also cannot walk
:04:48.00,0:04:50.00, all of a sudden we lost
:04:50.00,0:04:52.00, the rest of the force which we
:04:52.00,0:04:54.00, still had, if we had
:04:54.00,0:04:56.00, little by little we drag
:04:56.00,0:04:58.00, ourselves back
:04:58.00,0:05:00.00, and he says: look what is happening
:05:00.00,0:05:04.00, they are burning now the shed of the gestapo
:05:04.00,0:05:06.00, and there, their is food, I will go bring
:05:06.00,0:05:08.00, potatoes
:05:08.00,0:05:10.00, something I will find
:05:10.00,0:05:14.00, He goes to look, he is stronger than I was
:05:14.00,0:05:16.00, and I on my way to the shed

:05:16.00,0:05:18.00, it is my home, on the way
:05:18.00,0:05:22.00, three guys are standing, 2 Russians
:05:22.00,0:05:24.00, and someone else that I don't know
:05:24.00,0:05:28.00, a barrel full of boiled noodles is standing there
:05:28.00,0:05:30.00, cooked with the water
:05:30.00,0:05:32.00, a thick porridge
:05:32.00,0:05:34.00, of dough and water
:05:34.00,0:05:36.00,
:05:36.00,0:05:40.00, two grab the third one and put him
:05:40.00,0:05:42.00, head first into the barrel
:05:42.00,0:05:44.00, with boiling food
:05:44.00,0:05:46.00, they deal with him
:05:46.00,0:05:48.00, and I with the box, run to the barrel
:05:48.00,0:05:50.00, and take out a box of food
:05:50.00,0:05:52.00, and ran away. Why they did
:05:52.00,0:05:54.00, that to him, I am not interested at all
:05:54.00,0:05:56.00, he is with the head inside and I
:05:56.00,0:05:58.00, with a box of food in the mean time
:05:58.00,0:06:01.00, and with all my force, I ran away behind
:06:01.00,0:06:04.00, some shed and I start to swallow
:06:04.00,0:06:09.00, and I think that until today, I have stomach pains
:06:09.00,0:06:13.00, from these hot noodles, they probably burned
:06:13.00,0:06:15.00, something inside and all the years
:06:15.00,0:06:17.00, I suffer from stomach pains
:06:17.00,0:06:19.00, at night
:06:19.00,0:06:21.00, during the day no
:06:21.00,0:06:25.00, I went to get checked with many no doctors, no one finds a reason
:06:25.00,0:06:27.00, A doctor in the US once told me

:06:27.00,0:06:31.00, you probably got hit and have a crack somewhere in your intestines
:06:31.00,0:06:35.00, I believe that these noodle caused that
:06:35.00,0:06:37.00, I get back to the shed
:06:37.00,0:06:39.00, and Shajne
:06:39.00,0:06:42.00, starts bringing burned potatoes
:06:42.00,0:06:44.00, completely burned. He was told to eat
:06:44.00,0:06:47.00, that it is good against diarrhea
:06:47.00,0:06:52.00, and this is what we eat and here we
:06:52.00,0:06:54.00, are free
:06:54.00,0:06:56.00, How free?
:06:56.00,0:07:01.00, our friends, close the few that were
:07:01.00,0:07:05.00, or anyone from the camp come out
:07:05.00,0:07:09.00, from the shed and start running, fall and die
:07:09.00,0:07:12.00, dozens, hundreds, thousands maybe
:07:12.00,0:07:15.00, and we are free and
:07:15.00,0:07:17.00, don't know what to do with ourselves
:07:17.00,0:07:20.00, no organized food
:07:20.00,0:07:22.00, no cloths, we are naked
:07:22.00,0:07:27.00, and start looking for some cloths
:07:27.00,0:07:29.00, a bit of food
:07:29.00,0:07:34.00, and we are free and have nowhere to go
:07:34.00,0:07:36.00,
:07:36.00,0:07:40.00, little by little a group of 5 people gets organized
:07:40.00,0:07:43.00, and we pass to the Mauthausen camp itself
:07:43.00,0:07:45.00, on the hill
:07:45.00,0:07:49.00, I visited there after the war
:07:49.00,0:07:51.00, it's obviously a Museum
:07:51.00,0:07:57.00, We address the camp's headquarter

:07:57.00,0:07:59.00, and ask for advise
:07:59.00,0:08:01.00, Who are you? We are from Poland
:08:01.00,0:08:05.00, So every morning a bus leaves for Warsaw
:08:05.00,0:08:07.00, get on the bus and go home
:08:07.00,0:08:12.00, We all knew to what we could go
:08:12.00,0:08:16.00, and decided not to go
:08:16.00,0:08:22.00, we said no, we are not going
:08:22.00,0:08:24.00, we have other plans
:08:24.00,0:08:26.00, if at all and we ask
:08:26.00,0:08:29.00, to let us leave the camp. It turns out
:08:29.00,0:08:31.00, that they decided not to let out
:08:31.00,0:08:33.00, so that we don't spread disease
:08:33.00,0:08:35.00, So we left anyway
:08:35.00,0:08:37.00, against their will
:08:37.00,0:08:39.00, We jumped the fence
:08:39.00,0:08:41.00, the fence was a concrete wall
:08:41.00,0:08:43.00, with electrocuted barb wire
:08:43.00,0:08:45.00, the electricity was disconnected
:08:45.00,0:08:47.00, and
:08:47.00,0:08:49.00, well
:08:49.00,0:08:51.00, the rest is not camp period
:08:51.00,0:08:56.00, the rest, again, is a package of suffering
:08:56.00,0:09:01.00, that can certainly compete
:09:01.00,0:09:05.00, with the suffering which you heard from me until now
:09:05.00,0:09:07.00,
:09:07.00,0:09:09.00, but
:09:09.00,0:09:11.00, that would be less interesting
:09:11.00,0:09:13.00, because it is more a private matter

:09:13.00,0:09:15.00, personal
:09:15.00,0:09:19.00, one year later
:09:19.00,0:09:21.00, I arrived to Haifa
:09:21.00,0:09:23.00, as a legal immigrant
:09:23.00,0:09:25.00,
:09:25.00,0:09:27.00,
:09:27.00,0:09:32.00, and here too I dealt
:09:32.00,0:09:37.00, with a life story
:09:37.00,0:09:42.00, which is not easy, no less suffering
:09:42.00,0:09:47.00, with a lot less hope for the future
:09:47.00,0:09:52.00, to conclude this story it is my duty to say
:09:52.00,0:09:54.00,
:09:54.00,0:09:58.00, our dream during our stay in the camps
:09:58.00,0:10:00.00, we knew what was expected
:10:00.00,0:10:02.00, we know that we are
:10:02.00,0:10:06.00, a very small percentage of, at least, Poland's Jews
:10:06.00,0:10:08.00, maybe of Europe's Jews
:10:08.00,0:10:10.00, We did not know the size of the tragedy
:10:10.00,0:10:12.00, but certainly a small part of
:10:12.00,0:10:14.00, Poland's Jews
:10:14.00,0:10:16.00, and since we stayed alive
:10:16.00,0:10:19.00, then the people of Israel will accept us
:10:19.00,0:10:21.00, Jews will appreciate us, will want
:10:21.00,0:10:25.00, to sit talk to us, hear, to help us maybe, we need
:10:25.00,0:10:27.00, this help
:10:27.00,0:10:29.00,
:10:29.00,0:10:33.00, and I certainly don't want here to
:10:33.00,0:10:35.00, attack anyone

:10:35.00,0:10:39.00, this did not happen

:10:39.00,0:10:44.00, I arrived to Israel with an organized group

:10:44.00,0:10:47.00, in a Kibbutz

:10:47.00,0:10:52.00, We sat next to Rome, their were severap Kibbutzes, we got to Israel

:10:52.00,0:10:54.00, We were interviewed. I was

:10:54.00,0:10:56.00, interviewed by David Remez

:10:56.00,0:11:00.00, who was later the transportation minister

:11:00.00,0:11:02.00, we spoke Yiddish in our conversation

:11:02.00,0:11:04.00, he said: look you are a good guy

:11:04.00,0:11:06.00, you do a good impression, you need to go

:11:06.00,0:11:08.00, to a kibbutz

:11:08.00,0:11:12.00, I said that I don't have in my plan to go to a Kibbutz

:11:12.00,0:11:15.00, Why not? I want to send you to a good kibbutz

:11:15.00,0:11:17.00, to Beit Haarava

:11:17.00,0:11:21.00, we know what happened late to Beit Haarava

:11:21.00,0:11:24.00, so I too would have finished to live

:11:24.00,0:11:26.00, only here. But not because of that

:11:26.00,0:11:28.00, this did not deter me. It was not in my plan

:11:28.00,0:11:30.00, to go to kibbutz

:11:30.00,0:11:32.00, I did not want to be part of an organized "frame" anymore

:11:32.00,0:11:34.00, So if you don't want to go to kibbutz

:11:34.00,0:11:36.00, we have nothing to talk about anymore

:11:36.00,0:11:38.00, NEXT in line

:11:38.00,0:11:40.00, a cruel attitude

:11:40.00,0:11:42.00, rude

:11:42.00,0:11:46.00, they would not have done this to us, we did not

:11:46.00,0:11:48.00, deserve it, they hurt us

:11:48.00,0:11:50.00, in an ugly way

:11:50.00,0:11:52.00, did not accept us
:11:52.00,0:11:54.00, no one asked me
:11:54.00,0:11:59.00, in all, I only represent myself
:11:59.00,0:12:03.00, I was but a boy when I got to Israel. Not a very young boy
:12:03.00,0:12:05.00, but 6 years
:12:05.00,0:12:09.00, of complete education I did not get
:12:09.00,0:12:13.00, I was, in reality, at my age in 1939
:12:13.00,0:12:16.00, parents I did not have since then
:12:16.00,0:12:18.00, brother and sisters certainly not
:12:18.00,0:12:21.00, forget studies.
:12:21.00,0:12:25.00, Making up basic education that my mother and father had to give me
:12:25.00,0:12:27.00, for good or bad
:12:27.00,0:12:29.00, obviously I was not given
:12:29.00,0:12:34.00, I was educated in make up studies on cruel murder and crime
:12:34.00,0:12:37.00, along 6 years, which is a period at that age
:12:37.00,0:12:39.00, when I arrived here
:12:39.00,0:12:41.00, I had to start
:12:41.00,0:12:44.00, to learn what to talk about to a person
:12:44.00,0:12:46.00, how to address a person
:12:46.00,0:12:51.00, languages were "remote" from me, I knew
:12:51.00,0:12:53.00, German or Polish
:12:53.00,0:12:58.00, this is a story in itself, no one is guilty for that
:12:58.00,0:13:00.00, So with Yiddish I got along
:13:00.00,0:13:03.00, and in a relative short time I spoke Hebrew
:13:03.00,0:13:07.00, WHY WAS THEIR NOT A PERSON TO ADDRESS
:13:07.00,0:13:11.00, US TO ASK ME: KID TELL ME
:13:11.00,0:13:13.00, your question
:13:13.00,0:13:15.00, HOW, WHY YOU STAYED ALIVE?

:13:15.00,0:13:17.00, Until today

:13:17.00,0:13:21.00, and I not 25 years old today

:13:21.00,0:13:25.00, NO ONE YET ASKED ME HOW I MANAGED AND WHY I STAYED ALIVE

:13:25.00,0:13:29.00, WHY YOU YES, WHY OTHERS SO MANY HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS

:13:29.00,0:13:31.00, DIED and you stayed alive

:13:31.00,0:13:36.00, This was not asked until today

:13:36.00,0:13:38.00, good friends of mine

:13:38.00,0:13:41.00, people in good economic condition

:13:41.00,0:13:43.00, no less

:13:43.00,0:13:45.00, than I, sometimes better

:13:45.00,0:13:47.00, don't want to hear stories like that

:13:47.00,0:13:49.00, they are not interested

:13:49.00,0:13:54.00, They also don't believe the whole story because

:13:54.00,0:13:56.00, it does not "register" and I don't blame them

:13:56.00,0:13:59.00, One cannot imagine that something like that

:13:59.00,0:14:01.00, was done to us by the German people

:14:01.00,0:14:04.00, with the help of the Poles and others

:14:04.00,0:14:09.00, The big injustice was done to us

:14:09.00,0:14:11.00, to my great sorrow

:14:11.00,0:14:13.00, here

:14:13.00,0:14:16.00, The people of Israel did not accept us

:14:16.00,0:14:19.00, did not help us to integrate

:14:19.00,0:14:23.00, did not do for us what had to be done

:14:23.00,0:14:25.00,

:14:25.00,0:14:29.00, but those same "big ones" did not hesitate for a second

:14:29.00,0:14:31.00, to sign an agreement

:14:31.00,0:14:33.00, with the same CRIMINAL GERMANY

:14:33.00,0:14:35.00, and take the compensation
:14:35.00,0:14:39.00, ALSO OURS without asking our permission
:14:39.00,0:14:41.00, which should have been prohibited from doing
:14:41.00,0:14:46.00, and not, god forbids, that I need this money or
:14:46.00,0:14:48.00, not that I don't need
:14:48.00,0:14:51.00, not that this money would have solved anything for me
:14:51.00,0:14:53.00, my situation
:14:53.00,0:14:55.00, emotional, psychological
:14:55.00,0:15:00.00, that I am really a human who was murdered
:15:00.00,0:15:02.00, in 1939
:15:02.00,0:15:05.00, I happen to still walk on my legs but
:15:05.00,0:15:07.00, I am, really, a dead man
:15:07.00,0:15:09.00, they murdered me then when they murdered my mother
:15:09.00,0:15:11.00, or before
:15:11.00,0:15:13.00,
:15:13.00,0:15:15.00,
:15:15.00,0:15:17.00, it is hard to deal with this story
:15:17.00,0:15:22.00, and the dream we had
:15:22.00,0:15:26.00, our our people did not fulfill and at the end
:15:26.00,0:15:30.00, hurt us, this damaged, this is an offense,
:15:30.00,0:15:32.00, it is not the issue of the money. They decided
:15:32.00,0:15:35.00, to take compensation without asking what we have
:15:35.00,0:15:37.00, to say and this should have been forbidden from doing
:15:37.00,0:15:40.00, So it is true that before me does not sit someone
:15:40.00,0:15:42.00, that can protect himself
:15:42.00,0:15:44.00, I am very sorry, I am willing to sit with him
:15:44.00,0:15:46.00, severe injustice was done to us
:15:46.00,0:15:49.00, it destroyed the lives of many of us

:15:49.00,0:15:51.00, Until today their are people that
:15:51.00,0:15:53.00, are hungry for bread
:15:53.00,0:15:56.00, and the state of Israel took their damages
:15:56.00,0:15:58.00, This is severe injustice
:15:58.00,0:16:00.00,
:16:00.00,0:16:05.00, How am I alive? why am I alive?
:16:05.00,0:16:08.00, unlimited emotional strength probably
:16:08.00,0:16:11.00, probably physical strength too
:16:11.00,0:16:13.00, also age did it's thing
:16:13.00,0:16:15.00,
:16:15.00,0:16:20.00, I got to the peak of suffering gradually
:16:20.00,0:16:25.00, this helped me a lot to get used to
:16:25.00,0:16:27.00,
:16:27.00,0:16:32.00, and the worst it got
:16:32.00,0:16:36.00, it was maybe easier for me than to those
:16:36.00,0:16:38.00, who arrived directly from their homes
:16:38.00,0:16:40.00, to Skarzysko
:16:40.00,0:16:42.00, I arrived to Skarzysko
:16:42.00,0:16:44.00, after I was driven out
:16:44.00,0:16:48.00, from my home, after "tasting" 3-4 months
:16:48.00,0:16:50.00, in the Warsaw Ghetto
:16:50.00,0:16:52.00, with all the troubles
:16:52.00,0:16:57.00, which accompanied
:16:57.00,0:16:59.00, escape from the Warsaw Ghetto
:16:59.00,0:17:01.00, and suffering hiding several months
:17:01.00,0:17:03.00, with Poles. I arrived to it
:17:03.00,0:17:05.00, gradually and probably
:17:05.00,0:17:07.00, one gets used also to troubles

:17:07.00,0:17:09.00, what one cannot get used to is hunger
:17:09.00,0:17:11.00, and I suffered horrible from that
:17:11.00,0:17:13.00, all those years but
:17:13.00,0:17:15.00, suffering probably caused me
:17:15.00,0:17:18.00, to manage to get over several things
:17:18.00,0:17:20.00, where others did not
:17:20.00,0:17:22.00, I was never a capo
:17:22.00,0:17:25.00, I was never a work manager in any instance
:17:25.00,0:17:27.00, anywhere. I always worked
:17:27.00,0:17:29.00, hard throughout the years in the camps
:17:29.00,0:17:31.00, all the years
:17:31.00,0:17:33.00, i worked very hard
:17:33.00,0:17:38.00, all the years I was one of the best at work because I knew
:17:38.00,0:17:40.00, that the alternative was death
:17:40.00,0:17:44.00, So I did my best not stand out, not to volunteer
:17:44.00,0:17:46.00,
:17:46.00,0:17:50.00, I was indeed in Fleisburg
:17:50.00,0:17:52.00, and immediately after, on the transport
:17:52.00,0:17:54.00, to Mauthausen, I was on the edge
:17:54.00,0:17:58.00, to become a Muselman
:17:58.00,0:18:01.00, and had this continued one week more
:18:01.00,0:18:04.00, I would have certainly been finished
:18:04.00,0:18:06.00,
:18:06.00,0:18:10.00, When we ran away from the camp, when the Americans
:18:10.00,0:18:12.00, did not let me go out
:18:12.00,0:18:14.00, at the first farmer we entered
:18:14.00,0:18:16.00, we found a scale, I climbed the scale
:18:16.00,0:18:18.00, I was 35 kilos

:18:18.00,0:18:20.00,
:18:20.00,0:18:22.00, Today, do you get an idea
:18:22.00,0:18:24.00, I weight 70 kilos
:18:24.00,0:18:26.00, this is my average weight
:18:26.00,0:18:28.00, take half off
:18:28.00,0:18:30.00,
:18:30.00,0:18:32.00, this is my story
:18:32.00,0:18:34.00, The story is not complete
:18:34.00,0:18:36.00, it is impossible to complete because
:18:36.00,0:18:41.00, a great deal of, so called, small details are missing
:18:41.00,0:18:44.00, different forms of cruel murder
:18:44.00,0:18:48.00, different forms of murders of people
:18:48.00,0:18:50.00, without any reason
:18:50.00,0:18:54.00, a soldier takes off his hat throws it and tells someone
:18:54.00,0:18:56.00, to bring it and shots him
:18:56.00,0:18:58.00, different killings of children
:18:58.00,0:19:02.00, a case of a 12-13 years old child who was freed
:19:02.00,0:19:04.00, from Mauthausen
:19:04.00,0:19:06.00, that the Germans
:19:06.00,0:19:08.00, made him into a capo
:19:08.00,0:19:10.00, at a younger age
:19:10.00,0:19:12.00, spoiled the child, a Jewish child
:19:12.00,0:19:14.00, spoiled him
:19:14.00,0:19:18.00, and this child hung him mother and father
:19:18.00,0:19:20.00, when the Americans came in
:19:20.00,0:19:24.00, produced for him a uniform of an American office, dressed him
:19:24.00,0:19:26.00, and he managed
:19:26.00,0:19:31.00, the suffering

:19:31.00,0:19:33.00, of the same Germans
:19:33.00,0:19:37.00, who were caught in Mauthausen, many were caught
:19:37.00,0:19:39.00, The commander of the camp, his wife and son
:19:39.00,0:19:41.00, the Russians managed to finish them
:19:41.00,0:19:43.00, before the Americans arrived. The Russians
:19:43.00,0:19:45.00, of the camp
:19:45.00,0:19:49.00, later there was a group that the American caught, they took this child
:19:49.00,0:19:51.00, and whoever wanted from us
:19:51.00,0:19:53.00, could have approached and
:19:53.00,0:19:57.00, beat them or whatever. He gave them
:19:57.00,0:19:59.00, he managed
:19:59.00,0:20:01.00, this small camp
:20:01.00,0:20:03.00, with what they (Germans) taught him
:20:03.00,0:20:05.00, a 12 years old child, hung
:20:05.00,0:20:07.00, his parents. How can you explain
:20:07.00,0:20:09.00, suffering like that?
:20:09.00,0:20:14.00, many many small stories that for some reason
:20:14.00,0:20:16.00, are not part of this story
:20:16.00,0:20:18.00, which you heard from me
:20:18.00,0:20:20.00,
:20:20.00,0:20:22.00, it is very painful
:20:22.00,0:20:27.00, but we are 50 years after
:20:27.00,0:20:32.00, and some of the things cannot be remembered
:20:32.00,0:20:34.00,
:20:34.00,0:20:36.00,
:20:36.00,0:20:40.00, but this is a story, it has to suffice, I have no choice
:20:40.00,0:20:43.00, and it has to be dealt with and lived with
:20:43.00,0:20:45.00, and I live with it

:20:45.00,0:20:47.00, and it is certainly difficult
:20:47.00,0:20:49.00,
:20:49.00,0:20:54.00, I will probably will finish my life with it, I don't know
:20:54.00,0:20:56.00, how long it will take
:20:56.00,0:20:58.00, we all hope a lot, not always
:20:58.00,0:21:00.00, a lot is also good
:21:00.00,0:21:02.00, whatever will be
:21:02.00,0:21:04.00, but it is difficult
:21:04.00,0:21:06.00, Interviewer: I want to add
:21:06.00,0:21:09.00, for you, why live; because you also had the resourcefulness
:21:09.00,0:21:12.00, which you are not saying and a lot of initiative
:21:12.00,0:21:16.00, and ideas and success at work
:21:16.00,0:21:18.00, True
:21:18.00,0:21:20.00, true but
:21:20.00,0:21:24.00, many heroes such as myself fell along the way
:21:24.00,0:21:26.00, many
:21:26.00,0:21:28.00, many, hundreds of thousands
:21:28.00,0:21:30.00, millions really
:21:30.00,0:21:32.00, they were no less heroes than I
:21:32.00,0:21:34.00, what was I really? a child
:21:34.00,0:21:39.00, I was 18 when the war broke out
:21:39.00,0:21:44.00, what am I more than all those who went to the crematorium?
:21:44.00,0:21:46.00,
:21:46.00,0:21:49.00, for me it worked out, I don't know if you ask
:21:49.00,0:21:51.00, to point on something specific
:21:51.00,0:21:55.00, what caused it specifically? their is no answer.
:21:55.00,0:21:57.00, how I managed to get out of
:21:57.00,0:22:00.00, the labor office in Sochaczew

:22:00.00,0:22:02.00, without being handed to execution
:22:02.00,0:22:04.00, how I managed to escape
:22:04.00,0:22:06.00, in one case of another, I don't want to repeat
:22:06.00,0:22:09.00, this is coincidence
:22:09.00,0:22:11.00, luck, I don't know if I their is
:22:11.00,0:22:13.00, such a thing called luck because
:22:13.00,0:22:15.00, I don't understand what it is
:22:15.00,0:22:17.00, the fact is that I am alive
:22:17.00,0:22:19.00, if you ask me whether this
:22:19.00,0:22:21.00, is the best thing that happened to me
:22:21.00,0:22:23.00, in my life? No
:22:23.00,0:22:28.00, Maybe that is a surprise. No, always
:22:28.00,0:22:30.00, life
:22:30.00,0:22:32.00, is the best thing
:22:32.00,0:22:35.00, sometimes it is the worst
:22:35.00,0:22:37.00, and I had many periods of time
:22:37.00,0:22:41.00, that I was convinced that it is the worst thing that happened to me
:22:41.00,0:22:43.00, because
:22:43.00,0:22:48.00, I really had, please don't feel sorry for me, I am
:22:48.00,0:22:50.00, in an excellent economic condition
:22:50.00,0:22:52.00,
:22:52.00,0:22:54.00, I have 4 kids
:22:54.00,0:22:57.00, 3 are mine
:22:57.00,0:22:59.00, one adopted daughter
:22:59.00,0:23:01.00,
:23:01.00,0:23:03.00,
:23:03.00,0:23:07.00, I "succeeded" to become a widower after three years of marriage
:23:07.00,0:23:09.00,

:23:09.00,0:23:11.00,
:23:11.00,0:23:14.00, the adopted daughter is like a daughter, the grand kids
:23:14.00,0:23:16.00, are grand kids
:23:16.00,0:23:18.00,
:23:18.00,0:23:20.00, like all the grand kids, I have 7 grand kids
:23:20.00,0:23:22.00,
:23:22.00,0:23:24.00, the last son
:23:24.00,0:23:26.00, whom I spoke about is single
:23:26.00,0:23:28.00, he is studying law in England
:23:28.00,0:23:31.00, one daughter is in the US
:23:31.00,0:23:33.00, all are well off
:23:33.00,0:23:35.00, better or less good
:23:35.00,0:23:37.00, all are well off
:23:37.00,0:23:39.00, so in general their is nothing to feel sorry for me
:23:39.00,0:23:43.00, but I certainly would not wish
:23:43.00,0:23:45.00, anyone in the world
:23:45.00,0:23:47.00, to undergo 1%
:23:47.00,0:23:49.00, of what I went through
:23:49.00,0:23:51.00, to reach all that
:23:51.00,0:23:53.00, and after all that
:23:53.00,0:23:56.00, life is not the best thing in life
:23:56.00,0:23:58.00, in life itself
:23:58.00,0:24:00.00, had I known
:24:00.00,0:24:04.00, in 1939-1940 what is
:24:04.00,0:24:06.00, waiting for me
:24:06.00,0:24:08.00, during
:24:08.00,0:24:10.00,
:24:10.00,0:24:14.00, to 1957

:24:14.00,0:24:16.00, I would not be sitting with you
:24:16.00,0:24:18.00, I don't know whether I would have had the courage
:24:18.00,0:24:20.00, to commit suicide but
:24:20.00,0:24:22.00, I did not have to commit suicide, I had
:24:22.00,0:24:24.00, to get loose and let things flow on their own
:24:24.00,0:24:26.00, it was difficult
:24:26.00,0:24:28.00, very difficult
:24:28.00,0:24:30.00, I am very hurt
:24:30.00,0:24:32.00, I function
:24:32.00,0:24:34.00, function well
:24:34.00,0:24:36.00, also in business
:24:36.00,0:24:41.00, I mean now no, I am beyond it
:24:41.00,0:24:43.00,
:24:43.00,0:24:45.00, but function well
:24:45.00,0:24:47.00, I did a lot
:24:47.00,0:24:49.00, along the years
:24:49.00,0:24:51.00,
:24:51.00,0:24:53.00,
:24:53.00,0:24:57.00, including in big business by any standard
:24:57.00,0:24:59.00, with good connections
:24:59.00,0:25:03.00, I have, it seems, something
:25:03.00,0:25:05.00, which pushes me, which helps me
:25:05.00,0:25:09.00, that I succeed in some things
:25:09.00,0:25:11.00, but it was difficult
:25:11.00,0:25:14.00, and to conclude,
:25:14.00,0:25:18.00, I am, maybe, causing grief to my children
:25:18.00,0:25:20.00, except
:25:20.00,0:25:23.00, of the family that I manage to restore

:25:23.00,0:25:25.00, it was not worth it
:25:25.00,0:25:27.00,
:25:27.00,0:25:30.00, I maybe am disappointing you
:25:30.00,0:25:34.00, but I am telling you what I feel
:25:34.00,0:25:36.00, that's it
:25:36.00,0:25:41.00, Interviewer: I want; ask and I will answer;
:25:41.00,0:25:43.00,
:25:43.00,0:25:48.00, you are talking about the period of the war
:25:48.00,0:25:50.00, say about after
:25:50.00,0:25:54.30, that things were very difficult
:25:54.30,0:25:56.30, rehabilitation
:25:56.30,0:25:58.30, the get together; The what;
:25:58.30,0:26:00.30, your rehabilitation
:26:00.30,0:26:02.30,
:26:02.30,0:26:04.30,
:26:04.30,0:26:06.30,
:26:06.30,0:26:08.30, it's complicated
:26:08.30,0:26:10.30, it's difficult
:26:10.30,0:26:12.30,
:26:12.30,0:26:14.30, and it's so personal
:26:14.30,0:26:16.30,
:26:16.30,0:26:18.30,
:26:18.30,0:26:20.30,
:26:20.30,0:26:22.30,
:26:22.30,0:26:24.30, it's too personal
:26:24.30,0:26:26.30,
:26:26.30,0:26:28.30, it's inside
:26:28.30,0:26:32.30, it's inside

:26:32.30,0:26:34.30, I don't know who will watch that
:26:34.30,0:26:39.30, not, god forbids, it's
:26:39.30,0:26:41.30, too personal
:26:41.30,0:26:46.30, I am not a person that
:26:46.30,0:26:48.30, wants publicity, I don't lack it
:26:48.30,0:26:50.30,
:26:50.30,0:26:52.30, I am very sorry
:26:52.30,0:26:54.30, Interviewer: You did not talk about it at all?
:26:54.30,0:26:58.30, did you talk about this period at all, ever? Yes
:26:58.30,0:27:00.30, not here
:27:00.30,0:27:02.30, what does it mean "tell the story", to whom?
:27:02.30,0:27:04.30, to family, kids, certainly
:27:04.30,0:27:06.30,
:27:06.30,0:27:08.30, certainly
:27:08.30,0:27:10.30, again
:27:10.30,0:27:12.30, this too is not easy
:27:12.30,0:27:14.30, when I sit with Doron, the son
:27:14.30,0:27:16.30, a boy who grew up in
:27:16.30,0:27:19.30, a wealthy home
:27:19.30,0:27:21.30, in conditions of another world
:27:21.30,0:27:24.30, very attached to me
:27:24.30,0:27:26.30, loves me very much I think
:27:26.30,0:27:30.30, and with all his desire to understand me
:27:30.30,0:27:35.30, he is not capable, not capable, he cannot
:27:35.30,0:27:38.30, he also suffers, he cannot handle it
:27:38.30,0:27:40.30, it is very difficult.
:27:40.30,0:27:42.30, and the children in my house live the holocaust
:27:42.30,0:27:44.30, their is a daughter in the US

:27:44.30,0:27:48.30, who dedicates a lot of work
:27:48.30,0:27:50.30, to this subject
:27:50.30,0:27:54.30, she is now looking for me for family, brothers
:27:54.30,0:27:56.30, sisters
:27:56.30,0:27:58.30, through the red cross
:27:58.30,0:28:00.30, through different institutions, she has ties there
:28:00.30,0:28:02.30, member of Hadasa
:28:02.30,0:28:04.30, active
:28:04.30,0:28:06.30,
:28:06.30,0:28:10.30, my home keeps
:28:10.30,0:28:13.30, the second generation keeps living the holocaust
:28:13.30,0:28:17.30, is also a member of a holocaust remembrance organization
:28:17.30,0:28:21.30, Interviewer: Your wife is also a holocaust survivor?
:28:21.30,0:28:23.30, my wife
:28:23.30,0:28:25.30, NO
:28:25.30,0:28:27.30, she is also from abroad, she came
:28:27.30,0:28:29.30, from Romania
:28:29.30,0:28:31.30, a completely different world
:28:31.30,0:28:35.30, Interviewer: I want to ask you a question; please
:28:35.30,0:28:37.30, ask;
:28:37.30,0:28:39.30, First of all I am asking
:28:39.30,0:28:42.30, ask whatever is on your mind
:28:42.30,0:28:44.30, I will not answer
:28:44.30,0:28:46.30,
:28:46.30,0:28:48.30, with all the pain
:28:48.30,0:28:50.30, mine, not yours I will not answer
:28:50.30,0:28:52.30, what I decide not to answer
:28:52.30,0:28:54.30, because it is

:28:54.30,0:28:56.30, I mean whatever bothers, I

:28:56.30,0:28:58.30, will not answer and I apologize in advance

:28:58.30,0:29:01.30, for this. Yes. Interviewer: you were very attached to your mother

:29:01.30,0:29:03.30, Yes

:29:03.30,0:29:05.30, Interviewer: right?; Yes;

:29:05.30,0:29:07.30, If you did soul searching

:29:07.30,0:29:09.30, with yourself

:29:09.30,0:29:12.30, and see your mother, maybe standing in the corner and seeing

:29:12.30,0:29:14.30, your family now

:29:14.30,0:29:16.30, she would be very happy

:29:16.30,0:29:18.30, she told you

:29:18.30,0:29:20.30, when she sent you on your way; True;

:29:20.30,0:29:22.30, What she told you, you remember?

:29:22.30,0:29:24.30, I said; You did;

:29:24.30,0:29:26.30, Then?

:29:26.30,0:29:28.30, Interviewer: you fulfilled the mission. SO what is the big happiness?

:29:28.30,0:29:31.30, Interviewer: that you continue your family

:29:31.30,0:29:35.30, We were a family of 50-60 people and I am the only one alive

:29:35.30,0:29:37.30, what kind of happiness is that?

:29:37.30,0:29:40.30, its a tragedy that a person who did not pass

:29:40.30,0:29:42.30, it, cannot understand it

:29:42.30,0:29:44.30, Interviewer: The tragedy is a tragedy which cannot be changed;

:29:44.30,0:29:46.30, OK then; You continue, you are alive you have

:29:46.30,0:29:48.30, children that continue; I am alive

:29:48.30,0:29:51.30, and function well. I can give you the phone numbers

:29:51.30,0:29:53.30, all the children and behind my back

:29:53.30,0:29:55.30, with my agreement, to ask them

:29:55.30,0:29:58.30, whatever you want, present

:29:58.30,0:30:00.30, yourself. They
:30:00.30,0:30:02.30, are good, well off all of them
:30:02.30,0:30:04.30, I think Happy
:30:04.30,0:30:06.30, I have a son
:30:06.30,0:30:08.30, in Haifa, lives in Denia, well off
:30:08.30,0:30:10.30, he
:30:10.30,0:30:12.30, was a child when I myself
:30:12.30,0:30:14.30, from an economic point of view was a child
:30:14.30,0:30:16.30, as he grew up to
:30:16.30,0:30:18.30, work, learned a profession
:30:18.30,0:30:20.30, and he has a metal shop in the Mifratz
:30:20.30,0:30:25.30, regarding the father
:30:25.30,0:30:27.30, ask him, his name is also Scheinwald
:30:27.30,0:30:29.30, Scheinwald Moshe
:30:29.30,0:30:31.30, talk to him or
:30:31.30,0:30:33.30, with the daughter in Raanana, the one
:30:33.30,0:30:35.30, who took the initiative and brought me here
:30:35.30,0:30:37.30, and she is the step daughter
:30:37.30,0:30:41.30, Interviewer: But the all see you not happy, not whole with yourself
:30:41.30,0:30:43.30, How can I be happy?
:30:43.30,0:30:45.30, it's impossible
:30:45.30,0:30:47.30, I mean
:30:47.30,0:30:49.30, not to make a mistake
:30:49.30,0:30:52.30, I am not a tragedy walking on two legs
:30:52.30,0:30:55.30, No, I give a lot of happiness
:30:55.30,0:30:57.30, I gave a lot of happiness, I did a lot
:30:57.30,0:31:03.30, I am... next question
:31:03.30,0:31:05.30, if you have

:31:05.30,0:31:09.30, Interviewer: You know what happened to your brother? you checked?

:31:09.30,0:31:11.30, this is the problem

:31:11.30,0:31:13.30, I don't know what happened to anyone

:31:13.30,0:31:15.30, except for mother who was murdered there in the Ghetto

:31:15.30,0:31:17.30, murdered her...died

:31:17.30,0:31:19.30, I was attached to mother because

:31:19.30,0:31:21.30, of all you the things you heard

:31:21.30,0:31:23.30, the truth is that I

:31:23.30,0:31:25.30, am, today, not a child

:31:25.30,0:31:28.30, I miss father more

:31:28.30,0:31:30.30, than mother because mother

:31:30.30,0:31:32.30, I know that she died. Father I don't know

:31:32.30,0:31:34.30, what suffering he underwent

:31:34.30,0:31:36.30, after

:31:36.30,0:31:38.30, we separated

:31:38.30,0:31:41.30, and not only I don't know who to miss

:31:41.30,0:31:43.30, more

:31:43.30,0:31:45.30, and why were they murdered

:31:45.30,0:31:47.30, it is hard to deal with it

:31:47.30,0:31:49.30, it is hard to live with it

:31:49.30,0:31:51.30, Interviewer: You had a need

:31:51.30,0:31:53.30, for revenge immediately after

:31:53.30,0:31:55.30, the release?; if I had what?;

:31:55.30,0:31:57.30, Interviewer: to take revenge against the Germans

:31:57.30,0:31:59.30, to go do something

:31:59.30,0:32:01.30, Yes

:32:01.30,0:32:03.30, I did not the strength

:32:03.30,0:32:05.30, emotional certainly not

:32:05.30,0:32:07.30, physical
:32:07.30,0:32:09.30, I needed help, without
:32:09.30,0:32:11.30, that help I could not live. I knew
:32:11.30,0:32:13.30, that I am about to fall apart any minute
:32:13.30,0:32:16.30, I mean the big fear with the release was
:32:16.30,0:32:19.30, god forbids that I get diarrhea
:32:19.30,0:32:21.30, it's the end
:32:21.30,0:32:23.30, there is no medicine. Not to forget
:32:23.30,0:32:25.30, it's 1945
:32:25.30,0:32:30.30, I saw my friends running while dripping from them
:32:30.30,0:32:32.30, they fall and die
:32:32.30,0:32:36.30, you had to be careful. I had to save myself, I remember
:32:36.30,0:32:38.30, on the way to Vienna from Mauthausen
:32:38.30,0:32:42.30, We would go to the Austrian farmers
:32:42.30,0:32:45.30, and we took there, we did not ask
:32:45.30,0:32:47.30, much, we took bread. I filled
:32:47.30,0:32:49.30, a backpack, each one of us
:32:49.30,0:32:51.30, a backpack with bread
:32:51.30,0:32:53.30, so we have bread and indeed in
:32:53.30,0:32:55.30, Vienna there was nothing to eat
:32:55.30,0:32:58.30, This did not stop us from going into bakeries there and
:32:58.30,0:33:00.30, take bread without paying. We were
:33:00.30,0:33:02.30, with the head shaved wearing those cloths
:33:02.30,0:33:06.30, and all this. When I arrived to Rome
:33:06.30,0:33:09.30, one year after the war, I would ride the tramway without paying
:33:09.30,0:33:12.30, The Italian did not really understand. I told him
:33:12.30,0:33:15.30, look my head is shaved. They did not understand, their lives
:33:15.30,0:33:17.30, went on normally so they let us

:33:17.30,0:33:19.30, ride without paying. We were
:33:19.30,0:33:23.30, abandoned people in reality. Abandoned
:33:23.30,0:33:25.30, in a positive why I mean
:33:25.30,0:33:27.30, no education make up
:33:27.30,0:33:29.30, and I felt a great lack because of this
:33:29.30,0:33:31.30, When I came down from the boat here
:33:31.30,0:33:33.30, I expected a person to approach
:33:33.30,0:33:35.30, and ask: Tell me kid
:33:35.30,0:33:38.30, Why are you alive? How did you stay alive?
:33:38.30,0:33:40.30, Why you yes and 6 Millions
:33:40.30,0:33:43.30, Jews no?. Why they did not ask?
:33:43.30,0:33:45.30, What it was very easy to blame us
:33:45.30,0:33:47.30, that we were like flock to the slaughter
:33:47.30,0:33:49.30, without checking on this
:33:49.30,0:33:53.30, those same who determined that
:33:53.30,0:33:55.30, ever asked themselves
:33:55.30,0:33:57.30, what heroism it is
:33:57.30,0:33:59.30, to stay alive
:33:59.30,0:34:01.30, to hide
:34:01.30,0:34:04.30, with some gentile and live there for 3-4 years
:34:04.30,0:34:06.30, I am not talking about camps
:34:06.30,0:34:08.30, what kind of a heroism is it
:34:08.30,0:34:10.30, to ride in a transport for 17 days
:34:10.30,0:34:13.30, and to live and stay a normal person
:34:13.30,0:34:15.30, this is what they want
:34:15.30,0:34:17.30, it's possible so why not
:34:17.30,0:34:19.30, someone within the people of Israel
:34:19.30,0:34:23.30, to help, a bit, rehabilitate us

:34:23.30,0:34:28.30, Interviewer: When you meet Brigade people in Europe;
:34:28.30,0:34:32.30, Yes indeed; how did I get to Italy?
:34:32.30,0:34:36.30, I missed a few things and this among them
:34:36.30,0:34:38.30, Brigade people arrived to Mauthausen
:34:38.30,0:34:40.30, and we came back
:34:40.30,0:34:42.30, we wondered around Vienna and saw their is nothing to do
:34:42.30,0:34:47.30, someone said: Let's go back home
:34:47.30,0:34:49.30, What is Home? to Mauthausen
:34:49.30,0:34:51.30, it was so rooted
:34:51.30,0:34:53.30, go back home, what home?
:34:53.30,0:34:55.30, Mauthausen; we went back to Mauthausen
:34:55.30,0:34:57.30, and there we meet Brigade people and they
:34:57.30,0:34:59.30, could not help us
:34:59.30,0:35:02.30, They guided us to walk in the direction of Italy
:35:02.30,0:35:04.30, and
:35:04.30,0:35:09.30, since I was not so closed inside myself, I
:35:09.30,0:35:11.30, initiated, pushed always something things
:35:11.30,0:35:13.30, I joined a transport
:35:13.30,0:35:17.30, of Italian prisoners of war
:35:17.30,0:35:19.30, on the same train and I rode
:35:19.30,0:35:21.30, until Bologna. On the border
:35:21.30,0:35:23.30, prisoners of war they let pass
:35:23.30,0:35:25.30, no one asked. I did not speak a word of Italian
:35:25.30,0:35:27.30, obviously and from Bologna
:35:27.30,0:35:29.30, I and two other friends
:35:29.30,0:35:33.30, From Bologna we arrived to Rome
:35:33.30,0:35:35.30, and in Rome
:35:35.30,0:35:39.30, somehow things got organized

:35:39.30,0:35:41.30, and next to Rome some Kibbutzes were opened
:35:41.30,0:35:44.30, and from there we were taken to Milan and from there
:35:44.30,0:35:46.30, we went on a boat which eventually
:35:46.30,0:35:48.30, arrived here legally
:35:48.30,0:35:50.30, I arrived legally to Israel
:35:50.30,0:35:54.30, On May 18th, 1946 I arrived to Haifa
:35:54.30,0:35:58.30, Interviewer: With the release you had
:35:58.30,0:36:00.30, the idea to go to Israel?
:36:00.30,0:36:03.30, Not at all, we had nowhere to go
:36:03.30,0:36:05.30, I mean
:36:05.30,0:36:08.30, In principle I wanted to go to Israel
:36:08.30,0:36:10.30, But I was afraid of Israel
:36:10.30,0:36:12.30, The country (Israel) was not declared yet
:36:12.30,0:36:17.30, I knew that I am alone in the world
:36:17.30,0:36:19.30,
:36:19.30,0:36:22.30, and I pondered, my doubts were serious, I was clear
:36:22.30,0:36:24.30, that I am not going back to Poland
:36:24.30,0:36:27.30, I had an uncle in the United States
:36:27.30,0:36:30.30, A brother of mother whom I was still on time to see
:36:30.30,0:36:34.30, alive, to visit him in the US in 1965
:36:34.30,0:36:37.30, I knew that he lives there
:36:37.30,0:36:42.30, and I wrote a letter. According to some friend
:36:42.30,0:36:44.30, when we were in Rome
:36:44.30,0:36:47.30, found in some newspaper an address
:36:47.30,0:36:50.30, of organized Sochazew Jews
:36:50.30,0:36:52.30, in the US. I wrote
:36:52.30,0:36:54.30, the letter in Yiddish obviously
:36:54.30,0:36:56.30, and I got a letter back

:36:56.30,0:36:58.30, from the uncle
:36:58.30,0:37:02.30, and the letter arrived when I was already in La Spezia (Italy)
:37:02.30,0:37:04.30, maybe you are familiar with this story
:37:04.30,0:37:07.30, I made aliya (immigrated to Israel) in one of those ships
:37:07.30,0:37:11.30, when this letter arrived the same two friends that
:37:11.30,0:37:15.30, we went to the way, different from the ones I had along the way
:37:15.30,0:37:19.30, one of them told me, Zeev go to
:37:19.30,0:37:23.30, America. I was in Spezia doing a hunger strike
:37:23.30,0:37:25.30,
:37:25.30,0:37:27.30, Leave, go to America
:37:27.30,0:37:31.30, anyway you are not so sure you want to go to Israel, True I said
:37:31.30,0:37:35.30, but the English will always let me leave for America
:37:35.30,0:37:37.30,
:37:37.30,0:37:40.30, in retrospect whether I am sorry?
:37:40.30,0:37:42.30,
:37:42.30,0:37:44.30, Yes
:37:44.30,0:37:48.30, not because there I would have been some millionaire
:37:48.30,0:37:50.30, without any connection
:37:50.30,0:37:55.30, I was hurt here from way too many things
:37:55.30,0:38:00.30, or my expectations were big, not that there I had more
:38:00.30,0:38:02.30, there I did not have expectations
:38:02.30,0:38:04.30, There, it is not Jews. Their are Jews
:38:04.30,0:38:07.30, different Jews, in a different way
:38:07.30,0:38:09.30, Here I probably had too much expectations
:38:09.30,0:38:14.30, Eventually things happened that I live here
:38:14.30,0:38:18.30, the English wanted to let go or did not
:38:18.30,0:38:20.30, let me go, I stayed here
:38:20.30,0:38:22.30, not for such a long time

:38:22.30,0:38:24.30, in 1964 I left Israel
:38:24.30,0:38:28.30, and until today I did not come back. I mean
:38:28.30,0:38:31.30, I am back, I live here, I have a house
:38:31.30,0:38:34.30, it's the third house I built
:38:34.30,0:38:36.30, I built and sold, it did not fit me
:38:36.30,0:38:38.30, it was not comfortable. The second in Denia
:38:38.30,0:38:41.30, and the third and they are all nice big houses
:38:41.30,0:38:43.30, and I live here
:38:43.30,0:38:46.30, and two children live here
:38:46.30,0:38:51.30, two the daughter there and the son probably
:38:51.30,0:38:53.30, means to continue there
:38:53.30,0:38:55.30, because he will finish his studies next year
:38:55.30,0:38:58.30, and wants to continue in the US
:38:58.30,0:39:00.30, but
:39:00.30,0:39:04.30, I had such hardships here
:39:04.30,0:39:09.30, and not because...I went to work here in whatever was offered
:39:09.30,0:39:14.30, and in 1946 their was nothing to offer so they told me construction or
grove
:39:14.30,0:39:16.30, so construction
:39:16.30,0:39:18.30, for that I have no claims
:39:18.30,0:39:22.30, Why was their not one person that would sit and talk to me
:39:22.30,0:39:26.30, dedicate 15 minutes to me. I did not have
:39:26.30,0:39:28.30, a soul. I did not have who to talk to
:39:28.30,0:39:30.30, I wanted to consult, do
:39:30.30,0:39:32.30, what to do, what to do with myself
:39:32.30,0:39:35.30, I got married, yes to get married?, not to get married? marry
:39:35.30,0:39:39.30, this girl? I did not have who to invite to my wedding
:39:39.30,0:39:41.30,
:39:41.30,0:39:43.30,

:39:43.30,0:39:45.80, Interviewer: Did you participate in the war of independence?
:39:45.80,0:39:49.80, in the war of independence, the son was born in 1948
:39:49.80,0:39:54.80, I got married before Israel was announced
:39:54.80,0:39:58.80, he was born in the country
:39:58.80,0:40:00.80,
:40:00.80,0:40:03.80, this is it. Therefore the story is not complete and not perfect
:40:03.80,0:40:05.80, certainly and I am not structured
:40:05.80,0:40:07.80, or able
:40:07.80,0:40:09.80, to complete this
:40:09.80,0:40:11.80, I don't have this talent
:40:11.80,0:40:13.80,
:40:13.80,0:40:16.80, that's it. C'est la vie. Interviewer: I want to ask
:40:16.80,0:40:20.80, you something. You had a very strong statement when you told
:40:20.80,0:40:22.80, us that
:40:22.80,0:40:24.80, you emphasized that in
:40:24.80,0:40:27.80, 1939
:40:27.80,0:40:29.80, you were murdered
:40:29.80,0:40:31.80,
:40:31.80,0:40:35.80, like you were murdered for the first time or a strong expression like that
:40:35.80,0:40:46.80, when are you again starting to feel, not sure rehabilitation is the right word
:40:46.80,0:40:48.80, but
:40:48.80,0:40:53.80, let's say, happiness to live; Their is
:40:53.80,0:40:55.80, or more accurate their was
:40:55.80,0:40:58.80, I am not a sad person
:40:58.80,0:41:00.80, or only sad
:41:00.80,0:41:02.80, my problem
:41:02.80,0:41:04.80, Madame, I
:41:04.80,0:41:06.80,

:41:06.80,0:41:08.80,
:41:08.80,0:41:10.80, many years
:41:10.80,0:41:12.80, live well
:41:12.80,0:41:17.80, I was abroad for many years
:41:17.80,0:41:19.80, and I received
:41:19.80,0:41:23.80, and learned a lot of French culture
:41:23.80,0:41:27.80, my wife studied french literature at the university
:41:27.80,0:41:29.80, I did not have time to study
:41:29.80,0:41:33.80, obviously we learned the language and all
:41:33.80,0:41:35.80, at home speak French
:41:35.80,0:41:37.80, in addition to different other languages
:41:37.80,0:41:39.80, the daughter in the US
:41:39.80,0:41:44.80, is a certified English French Hebrew translator
:41:44.80,0:41:46.80, to all directions
:41:46.80,0:41:49.80, a somehow complicated profession. But she is not using it
:41:49.80,0:41:51.80,
:41:51.80,0:41:55.80, I learned an episode in the good life
:41:55.80,0:41:57.80,
:41:57.80,0:42:00.80, in Paris, we lived several years in Paris
:42:00.80,0:42:02.80, and we went to live in Paris
:42:02.80,0:42:05.80, to learn how one needs to live
:42:05.80,0:42:07.80, and it gave me a lot of things
:42:07.80,0:42:12.80, There are few museums in Europe
:42:12.80,0:42:15.80, even in America that I did not visit
:42:15.80,0:42:17.80, today I am not able anymore to go into a museum
:42:17.80,0:42:21.80, their are very few Ballets
:42:21.80,0:42:23.80, that I did not see
:42:23.80,0:42:25.80, their are few plays of different types

:42:25.80,0:42:27.80, in the world
:42:27.80,0:42:31.80, not only in Israel, i don't underestimate of what
:42:31.80,0:42:33.80, goes on in Israel
:42:33.80,0:42:35.80, when I am
:42:35.80,0:42:37.80, in the US
:42:37.80,0:42:41.80, I have a very small choice of plays
:42:41.80,0:42:43.80, in Broadway that I still did not see
:42:43.80,0:42:45.80, different operas
:42:45.80,0:42:47.80, different things of culture
:42:47.80,0:42:49.80, I lived well
:42:49.80,0:42:51.80, well and in high standard
:42:51.80,0:42:56.80, I flew until today about 4 Million Kilometers of flights
:42:56.80,0:43:01.80, 28 years of flying a lot
:43:01.80,0:43:03.80, large distance all around the world
:43:03.80,0:43:05.80, except Australia
:43:05.80,0:43:07.80, there I still have no been and have no plans to go
:43:07.80,0:43:12.80, whether for business or pleasure
:43:12.80,0:43:17.80, visits from Alaska to Hawaii and where not
:43:17.80,0:43:22.80, so don't see me as a man
:43:22.80,0:43:24.80, that everything with him is sad and not good
:43:24.80,0:43:26.80, but
:43:26.80,0:43:29.80, I am too hurt
:43:29.80,0:43:36.80, I mean in the best entertainment that I had
:43:36.80,0:43:38.80, I cannot get free from my past
:43:38.80,0:43:40.80,
:43:40.80,0:43:45.80, and this is not because I chose that
:43:45.80,0:43:47.80,
:43:47.80,0:43:49.80,

:43:49.80,0:43:54.80, Interviewer: yes. I live well also here (Israel)

:43:54.80,0:44:00.80, I live in a house, if you come to Haifa, I will accept you with pleasure, call me

:44:00.80,0:44:02.80, if we are home

:44:02.80,0:44:07.80, come in. A beautiful home with

:44:07.80,0:44:09.80, when the kids were home, each

:44:09.80,0:44:11.80, had a car. Today

:44:11.80,0:44:13.80, since they are not home

:44:13.80,0:44:16.80, there are two cars. I drive a Mercedes

:44:16.80,0:44:20.80, I live well, live well

:44:20.80,0:44:25.80, above the accepted level in Israel

:44:25.80,0:44:29.80, I sold a house for half a million dollars in Denia

:44:29.80,0:44:31.80, and Denia is not Tel Aviv and not

:44:31.80,0:44:33.80, Jerusalem

:44:33.80,0:44:38.80, 5 years ago. In Haifa

:44:38.80,0:44:43.80, for half a million dollars it was difficult to sell a house 5 years ago

:44:43.80,0:44:49.80, One of the owners of the salt factory in Atlit bought it

:44:49.80,0:44:51.80, Dankner

:44:51.80,0:44:53.80, I live at a high level

:44:53.80,0:44:58.80, and I sold a house which was too much for Haifa

:44:58.80,0:45:00.80,

:45:00.80,0:45:05.80, and also now I live in a mini palace if you will. I live well

:45:05.80,0:45:10.80, It accompanies me up close

:45:10.80,0:45:14.80, and I don't want to run away from it

:45:14.80,0:45:16.80, not that I don't want to get free

:45:16.80,0:45:18.80, to run away from it no

:45:18.80,0:45:23.80, I am, if you will, a living memorial. I was ordered

:45:23.80,0:45:25.80, to remember and not forget

:45:25.80,0:45:27.80, it is prohibited to forget

:45:27.80,0:45:32.80, I am a messenger for all those who were murdered
:45:32.80,0:45:34.80, what can I do. This is my part
:45:34.80,0:45:36.80, this is my fate in this
:45:36.80,0:45:39.80, and I live it.
:45:39.80,0:45:46.80, Interviewer: To achieve a life as you describe was also a part of proving
:45:46.80,0:45:48.80, to the world
:45:48.80,0:45:50.80, to someone that
:45:50.80,0:45:52.80, that you avenge
:45:52.80,0:45:54.80, I am not avenging
:45:54.80,0:45:56.80, I live well
:45:56.80,0:45:59.80, I visit different places that many
:45:59.80,0:46:03.80, Israelies will never get to
:46:03.80,0:46:08.80, I am in a period where age leads me
:46:08.80,0:46:13.80, to reduce things
:46:13.80,0:46:15.80, I spent a lot of money on a lot
:46:15.80,0:46:17.80, entertainment of different kind
:46:17.80,0:46:19.80, without wanting a revenge against anyone
:46:19.80,0:46:21.80, it is to enjoy what their is to enjoy
:46:21.80,0:46:23.80, and their is
:46:23.80,0:46:27.80, their was what to enjoy from and I saw many things
:46:27.80,0:46:31.80, We did a trip to Alaska, I recommend you to go see
:46:31.80,0:46:35.80, one direction by plane back by boat. Different things
:46:35.80,0:46:40.80, I had a period with business in South America so
:46:40.80,0:46:42.80, the Caribbean islands
:46:42.80,0:46:48.80, where not and the trip is the top of pleasures
:46:48.80,0:46:50.80, their are many things, plays
:46:50.80,0:46:55.80, I don't think that their are many operas which I have not seen
:46:55.80,0:47:00.80, including the big opera in Milano

:47:00.80,0:47:05.80, I have difficulties here to go to some show

:47:05.80,0:47:07.80, and I am not saying that from underestimation

:47:07.80,0:47:09.80, please

:47:09.80,0:47:14.80, I cannot find because I went for many years around the world and saw the best

:47:14.80,0:47:16.80, and did the best

:47:16.80,0:47:18.80, and if food is important

:47:18.80,0:47:20.80, so in the best restaurants that exist

:47:20.80,0:47:22.80, in the world

:47:22.80,0:47:24.80,

:47:24.80,0:47:26.80, I lived well without wanting revenge

:47:26.80,0:47:28.80, no connection between things

:47:28.80,0:47:30.80, this apart and that apart

:47:30.80,0:47:32.80, Interviewer: But it is a bit contrary to what you said

:47:32.80,0:47:34.80, in your ending

:47:34.80,0:47:36.80, that despite it all you did enjoy life

:47:36.80,0:47:38.80, with all its pleasures

:47:38.80,0:47:40.80, the materialistic pleasures

:47:40.80,0:47:43.80, it comes in contrast to what you said

:47:43.80,0:47:46.80, that you would not have wanted to live

:47:46.80,0:47:48.80, it is not so contradictory

:47:48.80,0:47:52.80, Not that I would not have wanted to live. Had I not wanted, I had a

:47:52.80,0:47:54.80, thousand ways to do it. Had I

:47:54.80,0:47:56.80, been asked. Had I known in 1939

:47:56.80,0:47:58.80, what was waiting for me

:47:58.80,0:48:00.80, Interviewer: You would have given in

:48:00.80,0:48:02.80, First of all

:48:02.80,0:48:04.80, what are pleasures

:48:04.80,0:48:06.80, if you enjoy

:48:06.80,0:48:08.80, from drinking a glass of water
:48:08.80,0:48:12.80, then I don't understand this taste. I enjoy drinking a glass
:48:12.80,0:48:14.80, of beer for example
:48:14.80,0:48:18.80, I am not capable of understanding "your" pleasures
:48:18.80,0:48:20.80, I heard from many of my friends you
:48:20.80,0:48:22.80, don't know how to live
:48:22.80,0:48:24.80, I don't understand what they understand in life
:48:24.80,0:48:28.80, how do you know, how you determine that? look you are not doing
enough
:48:28.80,0:48:30.80,
:48:30.80,0:48:34.80, You do a 10th of what I do
:48:34.80,0:48:40.80, so these concepts of enjoying are very personal
:48:40.80,0:48:42.80, It is hard. Interviewer: no
:48:42.80,0:48:44.80, what you said fits everybody
:48:44.80,0:48:47.80, these are pleasure that people like. No you have to be structured
:48:47.80,0:48:51.80, to have a good time from these things. Not everyone
:48:51.80,0:48:53.80, Their are hundreds of people
:48:53.80,0:48:57.80, tens I know who would not enjoy an opera, they don't understand it
:48:57.80,0:48:59.80, it does not interest them. Interviewer: OK so you have
:48:59.80,0:49:01.80, a nice cultural training
:49:01.80,0:49:03.80,
:49:03.80,0:49:05.80, I learned
:49:05.80,0:49:07.80, I invested a lot
:49:07.80,0:49:09.80, I had a problem. I arrived here
:49:09.80,0:49:11.80, with what?
:49:11.80,0:49:13.80, with basic school from Poland
:49:13.80,0:49:18.80, which is worth, if I need to estimate that
:49:18.80,0:49:20.80, to today and I don't know if that is exact
:49:20.80,0:49:22.80, it's worth in my opinion the first 4 school years

:49:22.80,0:49:27.80, in Israel. Not to forget it was during the 30's
:49:27.80,0:49:29.80, in Poland. I see them today
:49:29.80,0:49:31.80, at what level they are
:49:31.80,0:49:33.80, From this
:49:33.80,0:49:35.80, I had to start
:49:35.80,0:49:37.80, and I lived here
:49:37.80,0:49:39.80, not far from here
:49:39.80,0:49:44.80, I got married and lived here in Najlat Itzjak
:49:44.80,0:49:48.80, in the Arlozerov neighborhood in Givataim
:49:48.80,0:49:53.80, and from there, since I already went to work in construction, I had
:49:53.80,0:49:55.80, to take courses
:49:55.80,0:49:57.80, in the Techniyon, how do you take courses there?
:49:57.80,0:49:59.80, I did not drive a Mercedes back then
:49:59.80,0:50:01.80, so
:50:01.80,0:50:03.80, Their was a branch
:50:03.80,0:50:06.80, here in Ramat Gan. A nightmare
:50:06.80,0:50:10.80, The worst thing
:50:10.80,0:50:12.80, was that I did not have anyone to address
:50:12.80,0:50:14.80, to ask for advise, to talk to, I was a child
:50:14.80,0:50:17.80, really. I see my son, he is 25 years old
:50:17.80,0:50:21.80, Father.... he has a father
:50:21.80,0:50:23.80, he will finish law school next year
:50:23.80,0:50:26.80, He needs his father to ask something
:50:26.80,0:50:28.80, I did not have anyone to ask
:50:28.80,0:50:30.80, I understand him, their is a father
:50:30.80,0:50:32.80, so father has to answer some questions
:50:32.80,0:50:34.80, I did not have anyone to talk to
:50:34.80,0:50:36.80, to consult the most basic things

:50:36.80,0:50:38.80, critical things

:50:38.80,0:50:42.80, and I made mistakes along the way many errors

:50:42.80,0:50:47.80, I don't blame anyone, I fully blame

:50:47.80,0:50:49.80, the attitude towards me

:50:49.80,0:50:51.80, to me, to us

:50:51.80,0:50:53.80, We did not deserve that. We were

:50:53.80,0:50:55.80, the victims of the Jewish people

:50:55.80,0:51:00.80, and we deserved that they would dedicate to us more attention

:51:00.80,0:51:05.80, Interviewer: It's a being a victim, you are not the only one, it was the general attitude

:51:05.80,0:51:07.80, So that does not justify this kind of behavior

:51:07.80,0:51:12.80, Interviewer: One minute, it's because they did not know what to do. Did not know?

:51:12.80,0:51:14.80, Interviewer: They did not know. I invite you

:51:14.80,0:51:16.80, to come visit my house

:51:16.80,0:51:18.80, Or you (second interviewer)

:51:18.80,0:51:22.80, I will show you a book which was written by an Israeli Jew

:51:22.80,0:51:26.80, I think from Ramat Gan

:51:26.80,0:51:29.80, and I will show you how they DID KNOW

:51:29.80,0:51:33.80, not one who came from the camps wrote it

:51:33.80,0:51:37.80, I will show you, a 500 pages book, long

:51:37.80,0:51:43.80, they knew and knew well but did not want to know

:51:43.80,0:51:45.80, and Ben Gurion said

:51:45.80,0:51:49.80, those Jew who want to go to South America or

:51:49.80,0:51:51.80, another place which wants to let them in

:51:51.80,0:51:53.80, those don't interest me.

:51:53.80,0:51:55.80, to me brings Jews to the land of Israel

:51:55.80,0:51:57.80, so in principle, maybe

:51:57.80,0:52:00.80, he was right but it was a question of life or death

:52:00.80,0:52:02.80, So they went to Auschwitz

:52:02.80,0:52:06.80, what is it they did not know? how can one say they did not know?

:52:06.80,0:52:08.80, I will prove to you that they knew

:52:08.80,0:52:12.80, Interviewer: What do you mean by they did not know? They did not know how to behave

:52:12.80,0:52:15.80, the locals did not know. THEY DID NOT WANT TO KNOW

:52:15.80,0:52:18.80, Had they known the extent of the tragedy which took place

:52:18.80,0:52:20.80, there, after it took place

:52:20.80,0:52:22.80, they would have understood how to behave with us

:52:22.80,0:52:26.80, They would understand. Them to their children gave such an attitude?

:52:26.80,0:52:29.80, They took children from us, from those

:52:29.80,0:52:31.80, they took children

:52:31.80,0:52:35.80, to Kibbutzes and took what the Sojnut gave

:52:35.80,0:52:38.80, for those children and gave it to their children and

:52:38.80,0:52:42.80, those children they gave grief and rags to wear

:52:42.80,0:52:44.80, and worked them like slaves

:52:44.80,0:52:47.80, also in Kibbutzes of Hashomer Hatzair

:52:47.80,0:52:51.80, it's not simple, it's a difficult argument

:52:51.80,0:52:56.80, the leadership did not really want to know

:52:56.80,0:52:58.80, did not want to know

:52:58.80,0:53:02.80, it's difficult, it's difficult, you understand now that it is difficult

:53:02.80,0:53:06.80, and their are tougher stories than mine

:53:06.80,0:53:08.80, and they (leadership) don't want to deal with it

:53:08.80,0:53:10.80, and they did not want to deal

:53:10.80,0:53:13.80, and if they had the possibility to save 1000 Jews

:53:13.80,0:53:15.80, which Costa Rica For example

:53:15.80,0:53:17.80, was ready to accept, Ben Gurion said

:53:17.80,0:53:19.80, I don't care

:53:19.80,0:53:24.80, So if that is the attitude, then when we

:53:24.80,0:53:28.80, arrived here, they looked at us as new cheap labor
:53:28.80,0:53:30.80, that they can use. They used.
:53:30.80,0:53:32.80, in an ugly way
:53:32.80,0:53:37.80, but the simple person on the street is not really to blame
:53:37.80,0:53:39.80, he had to get instructed
:53:39.80,0:53:43.80, to David Remez, I am not a candidate because I don't want
:53:43.80,0:53:45.80, to go to a kibbutz; NEXT
:53:45.80,0:53:48.80, what is the next person? I don't have a right to live?
:53:48.80,0:53:53.80, I went out from him like from a selection
:53:53.80,0:53:56.80, where I was saved, I stayed alive but like
:53:56.80,0:53:58.80, a selection. You don't want to go to kibbutz?
:53:58.80,0:54:00.80, the NEXT one after him
:54:00.80,0:54:03.80, we did not deserve that.
:54:03.80,0:54:06.80, but not important, I don't want anything from them
:54:06.80,0:54:09.80, they can cook in their own juices (expression for go to hell)
:54:09.80,0:54:11.80, all the leadership. I see
:54:11.80,0:54:13.80, this continues
:54:13.80,0:54:15.80, in the same way
:54:15.80,0:54:19.80, the ones now are no better than the previous generation
:54:19.80,0:54:21.80, and the ones who will follow
:54:21.80,0:54:23.80, hopefully will not be worse
:54:23.80,0:54:25.80,
:54:25.80,0:54:29.80, that's it, this is all my story
:54:29.80,0:54:33.80, Interviewer: We thank you very much. What?. We thank you
:54:33.80,0:54:37.80, on everything to you told us
:54:37.80,0:54:39.80, I thank you
:54:39.80,0:54:43.80, that you have the courage to sit and listen to all this and the patience
:54:43.80,0:54:45.80, and I said last time

:54:45.80,0:54:49.80, I deeply hope
:54:49.80,0:54:53.80, that god forbids anyone gets hurt. I
:54:53.80,0:54:55.80, love you
:54:55.80,0:54:57.80, for the mere fact
:54:57.80,0:54:59.80,
:54:59.80,0:55:04.80, that you do this work which is holy work
:55:04.80,0:55:06.80, I said another word
:55:06.80,0:55:11.80, and was afraid someone would understand me wrong
:55:11.80,0:55:13.80, I was under the impression that I was misunderstood
:55:13.80,0:55:18.80, even if this (interviews) have an economic angle (to make a profit), I don't
care
:55:18.80,0:55:20.80, I am interested
:55:20.80,0:55:22.80, and I don't know if their is
:55:22.80,0:55:27.80, I am interested that this work is being done, whether voluntarily or for pay
:55:27.80,0:55:29.80, it is totally secondary
:55:29.80,0:55:31.80, it means nothing
:55:31.80,0:55:35.80, The most important value is not that I am being filmed, the
:55:35.80,0:55:37.80, important value
:55:37.80,0:55:40.80, is what will be left after I am gone
:55:40.80,0:55:42.80, I hope
:55:42.80,0:55:47.80, people will want to believe because they heard all
:55:47.80,0:55:49.80, the truth
:55:49.80,0:55:51.80, not the full truth
:55:51.80,0:55:55.80, but only the truth certainly because the full truth
:55:55.80,0:55:57.80, I am not capable of telling
:55:57.80,0:55:59.80,
:55:59.80,0:56:03.80, their is no person who can tell everything
:56:03.80,0:56:07.80, and this whole long story, it is not whole
:56:07.80,0:56:12.80, the painful horrible things

:56:12.80,0:56:14.80, are not being told
:56:14.80,0:56:16.80, because they are impossible to tell
:56:16.80,0:56:18.80, because they are forgotten
:56:18.80,0:56:21.80, because it is not possible because a normal human being cannot
:56:21.80,0:56:23.80, and I think that I am normal
:56:23.80,0:56:25.80, with all....
:56:25.80,0:56:27.80, the
:56:27.80,0:56:29.80, the ending of the story
:56:29.80,0:56:31.80, it is not possible, not possible
:56:31.80,0:56:35.80, to tell. It is impossible to understand even hearing it
:56:35.80,0:56:37.80, that's it
:56:37.80,0:56:40.80, Interviewer: I wish you success in all, a lot of comfort
:56:40.80,0:56:42.80, I have, thank you very much
:56:42.80,0:56:44.80, thank you, I have a lot of comfort
:56:44.80,0:56:46.80,
:56:46.80,0:56:48.80,
:56:48.80,0:56:50.80,
:56:50.80,0:56:52.80,
:56:52.80,0:56:54.80,
:56:54.80,0:56:56.80,
:56:56.80,0:56:58.80,

File 10

:01:07.00,0:01:09.00,
:01:09.00,0:01:11.00, OK
:01:11.00,0:01:15.00, This time I
:01:15.00,0:01:17.00, we are meeting in order to
:01:17.00,0:01:21.00, first to correct mistakes, errors which were made
:01:21.00,0:01:23.00,

:01:23.00,0:01:25.00, which is natural, I
:01:25.00,0:01:27.00, sit in front of a camera, talk to a camera
:01:27.00,0:01:29.00, for hours
:01:29.00,0:01:34.00, a minimal chronological order is required
:01:34.00,0:01:38.00, and things get lost
:01:38.00,0:01:42.00, after I correct all that I found
:01:42.00,0:01:44.00, many mistakes will remain
:01:44.00,0:01:46.00, and things to correct but
:01:46.00,0:01:48.00, it cannot be perfect
:01:48.00,0:01:50.00, Interviewer: I wanted to ask you
:01:50.00,0:01:52.00, you are here with a list
:01:52.00,0:01:54.00, of corrections; No
:01:54.00,0:01:56.00, a lot. It will take
:01:56.00,0:01:58.00, a few minutes. Interviewer: not a problem
:01:58.00,0:02:01.00, how did you do this list?
:02:01.00,0:02:04.00, tell me about the process, I am curious
:02:04.00,0:02:06.00, You are curious
:02:06.00,0:02:09.00, So contrary to what I thought and told you
:02:09.00,0:02:13.00, that probably I would not be capable
:02:13.00,0:02:18.00, due to the boredom that I see myself talking
:02:18.00,0:02:20.00, to a screen
:02:20.00,0:02:24.00, I would not be capable to see 9 hours of recordings
:02:24.00,0:02:26.00, it would be impossible
:02:26.00,0:02:28.00, and
:02:28.00,0:02:30.00, I got home
:02:30.00,0:02:32.00, after the end of the recordings
:02:32.00,0:02:37.00, I put everything. My son looked. My wife looked
:02:37.00,0:02:40.00, the other son looked

:02:40.00,0:02:43.00, whether all or part
:02:43.00,0:02:45.00, and eventually, I too decided that I have
:02:45.00,0:02:47.00, to see what
:02:47.00,0:02:49.00, I did. Whether it is really
:02:49.00,0:02:51.00, boring.
:02:51.00,0:02:55.00, Interviewer: The sons who watched, heard new things?
:02:55.00,0:03:00.00, Certainly. The wife thinks
:03:00.00,0:03:02.00, a bit differently
:03:02.00,0:03:05.00, The son, one of them the older one
:03:05.00,0:03:07.00, about your age more or less
:03:07.00,0:03:11.00, is very enthusiastic, he did not see everything
:03:11.00,0:03:13.00, he did not have enough time because I returned
:03:13.00,0:03:17.00, the tapes due to my desire to record more
:03:17.00,0:03:21.00, enthusiastic from what he saw
:03:21.00,0:03:26.00, most things were not told
:03:26.00,0:03:28.00, at home but they were discussed
:03:28.00,0:03:30.00, all along the years
:03:30.00,0:03:34.00, the young son, the small
:03:34.00,0:03:36.00, the 25 years old
:03:36.00,0:03:38.00, he was born with it
:03:38.00,0:03:40.00, he was born into those stories
:03:40.00,0:03:42.00,
:03:42.00,0:03:45.00, in parenthesis I have a grand son
:03:45.00,0:03:47.00, the daughter lives in the US,
:03:47.00,0:03:49.00, the grandson is 3.5 years old
:03:49.00,0:03:51.00, and the last time, 6 months ago
:03:51.00,0:03:54.00, I was there and spoke to the daughter
:03:54.00,0:03:56.00, about some subject

:03:56.00,0:03:58.00, she influenced me
:03:58.00,0:04:01.00, she is active a bit in Hadasah
:04:01.00,0:04:03.00, women of Hadasah
:04:03.00,0:04:05.00, and there she heard some story
:04:05.00,0:04:07.00, or read it
:04:07.00,0:04:12.00, that a family found itself after 40-45 years
:04:12.00,0:04:14.00, the girlfriends there pushed her
:04:14.00,0:04:18.00, to look to take advantage that her father is alive
:04:18.00,0:04:20.00, she brought forms and we sit
:04:20.00,0:04:22.00, next to the table and fill forms and
:04:22.00,0:04:24.00, the 3.5 years old man sits there
:04:24.00,0:04:26.00, he listens
:04:26.00,0:04:28.00,
:04:28.00,0:04:34.00, several months after she traveled for work
:04:34.00,0:04:39.00, to England and Germany. He arrives to Germany
:04:39.00,0:04:43.00, she took her two kids with her
:04:43.00,0:04:45.00, because she was two weeks in Europe
:04:45.00,0:04:47.00,
:04:47.00,0:04:52.00, and the kid asks her: tell me mother
:04:52.00,0:04:54.00, these are the Germans
:04:54.00,0:04:56.00, who murdered the brothers and sisters
:04:56.00,0:04:58.00, of grand father?
:04:58.00,0:05:00.00,
:05:00.00,0:05:05.00, it is hard to explain this story
:05:05.00,0:05:08.00, to a 3.5 years old child
:05:08.00,0:05:10.00, after when she walked with him in the street
:05:10.00,0:05:15.00, a German who passed and caressed him
:05:15.00,0:05:17.00, he yelled to them, he speaks English

:05:17.00,0:05:19.00, with us they speak Hebrew
:05:19.00,0:05:21.00, don't touch me
:05:21.00,0:05:23.00, you killed
:05:23.00,0:05:25.00, the
:05:25.00,0:05:27.00, brothers and sisters and parents
:05:27.00,0:05:29.00, of my grand father
:05:29.00,0:05:34.00, what is the connection to the story?
:05:34.00,0:05:36.00, my whole family
:05:36.00,0:05:38.00, lives the story
:05:38.00,0:05:43.00, which you saw me tell. The reaction of the wife
:05:43.00,0:05:45.00, is less
:05:45.00,0:05:47.00, she knows the story
:05:47.00,0:05:51.00, does not know the full details as much as I could here
:05:51.00,0:05:53.00, tell
:05:53.00,0:05:58.00, that is why the connection. They are so deep in it and the daughter
:05:58.00,0:06:00.00, in the US more than the rest
:06:00.00,0:06:05.00, The young son was born into it
:06:05.00,0:06:07.00,
:06:07.00,0:06:09.00, because of that she asked to record it for her
:06:09.00,0:06:11.00, she wants first of all
:06:11.00,0:06:13.00, recorded tapes
:06:13.00,0:06:20.00, (unrelated)
:06:20.00,0:06:22.00, in the Israeli (system of color, 1993)
:06:22.00,0:06:26.00, and she will convert it to the American (color system)
:06:26.00,0:06:28.00, she wants to have both at home
:06:28.00,0:06:30.00, Interviewer: You started telling
:06:30.00,0:06:32.00, that after the sons saw
:06:32.00,0:06:34.00, you decided yourself to see

:06:34.00,0:06:36.00, Then I sat and told myself
:06:36.00,0:06:38.00, I have to see what I did
:06:38.00,0:06:40.00, I sat
:06:40.00,0:06:42.00,
:06:42.00,0:06:45.00, until I finished a tape, I did not get up
:06:45.00,0:06:47.00, The next day or the same
:06:47.00,0:06:51.00, a second. Within 2-3 days I saw
:06:51.00,0:06:53.00, the 9 hours recordings of myself
:06:53.00,0:06:55.00,
:06:55.00,0:06:57.00, then the wife, son
:06:57.00,0:07:00.00, asked me: father, how is it to see yourself?
:07:00.00,0:07:02.00, The reaction was
:07:02.00,0:07:06.00, that I could not disconnect
:07:06.00,0:07:08.00, from what I myself told
:07:08.00,0:07:10.00, that I know the story
:07:10.00,0:07:12.00, better than anyone else
:07:12.00,0:07:14.00, like a suspense movie
:07:14.00,0:07:16.00,
:07:16.00,0:07:19.00, with all the memories, all the sad mood with all it does to me
:07:19.00,0:07:21.00,
:07:21.00,0:07:23.00, it was worth the work
:07:23.00,0:07:25.00,
:07:25.00,0:07:30.00, I will first ask for a few corrections
:07:30.00,0:07:32.00,
:07:32.00,0:07:34.00,
:07:34.00,0:07:36.00,
:07:36.00,0:07:38.00,
:07:38.00,0:07:42.00, First of all getting kicked out of Sochazew

:07:42.00,0:07:44.00, after they sealed the Ghetto

:07:44.00,0:07:50.00, and they held us closed was on February 15th 1941

:07:50.00,0:07:52.00,

:07:52.00,0:07:54.00, Interviewer: This instead of what that you said?

:07:54.00,0:07:56.00, Instead of some

:07:56.00,0:07:58.00, I don't remember, I think I said 1940

:07:58.00,0:08:01.00, does not matter what I said, this is the exact date

:08:01.00,0:08:03.00,

:08:03.00,0:08:05.00, I ran away from the Warsaw Ghetto

:08:05.00,0:08:07.00, the last escape

:08:07.00,0:08:12.00, at the end of April or the beginning of May

:08:12.00,0:08:15.00, the same year 1941

:08:15.00,0:08:17.00,

:08:17.00,0:08:19.00, I arrived to Skarzysko

:08:19.00,0:08:23.00, in the beginning of 1942

:08:23.00,0:08:25.00, it could have been in February

:08:25.00,0:08:29.00, or March not more than that

:08:29.00,0:08:31.00,

:08:31.00,0:08:36.00, the access to the courts

:08:36.00,0:08:38.00, in Warsaw

:08:38.00,0:08:43.00, is on Pjiocopova (not sure on spelling) street and not

:08:43.00,0:08:45.00, Pjiogrodova (not sure on spelling) that I said

:08:45.00,0:08:47.00, It would be good to fix that

:08:47.00,0:08:49.00,

:08:49.00,0:08:51.00,

:08:51.00,0:08:53.00,

:08:53.00,0:08:58.00, Their is a problem there

:08:58.00,0:09:00.00,

:09:00.00,0:09:05.00, a contradiction between what I said
:09:05.00,0:09:07.00,
:09:07.00,0:09:09.00, that I grew up and was educated
:09:09.00,0:09:11.00,
:09:11.00,0:09:13.00, and I went to the "movement"
:09:13.00,0:09:15.00, "movements"
:09:15.00,0:09:20.00, in order to arrive one day to Israel and between
:09:20.00,0:09:22.00, what I said towards the end
:09:22.00,0:09:24.00, that in 1945
:09:24.00,0:09:26.00, I was not excited to go here (Israel)
:09:26.00,0:09:28.00,
:09:28.00,0:09:33.00, this thing I want to explain, I will do it short
:09:33.00,0:09:35.00, Interviewer: You don't need to do it short. I know.
:09:35.00,0:09:37.00, I don't want to bore
:09:37.00,0:09:42.00, people or whomever will that, with facts
:09:42.00,0:09:46.00, of secondary importance
:09:46.00,0:09:50.00, I was, in fact, educated towards the land of Israel
:09:50.00,0:09:54.00, after I saw this whole tragedy
:09:54.00,0:09:56.00, that I went through
:09:56.00,0:09:58.00, during all those years
:09:58.00,0:10:01.00, I started to understand what is the Israeli people
:10:01.00,0:10:05.00, I also matured in these terrible conditions
:10:05.00,0:10:07.00, I started
:10:07.00,0:10:12.00, no to believe too much that in Israel
:10:12.00,0:10:14.00, it will be possible to live
:10:14.00,0:10:17.00, or that it would be possible to keep the Jewish people
:10:17.00,0:10:22.00, I did not believe anymore that the world
:10:22.00,0:10:26.00, would accept the existence of some entity

:10:26.00,0:10:28.00, an independent
:10:28.00,0:10:30.00, Jewish people
:10:30.00,0:10:35.00, if they all along the war did not try to do anything
:10:35.00,0:10:38.00, then I still did not know that the Jewish leadership also
:10:38.00,0:10:40.00, did nothing and wanted to do nothing
:10:40.00,0:10:45.00, within their possibilities. Therefore
:10:45.00,0:10:47.00,
:10:47.00,0:10:50.00, I was not too excited to come here
:10:50.00,0:10:52.00, but the mere fact
:10:52.00,0:10:54.00, when I was already on the boat and
:10:54.00,0:10:56.00, a letter arrived from my uncle
:10:56.00,0:10:58.00, asking me to
:10:58.00,0:11:00.00, stay in Rome or in Italy
:11:00.00,0:11:02.00, and wait until he
:11:02.00,0:11:04.00, would arrange papers for me. I said
:11:04.00,0:11:06.00, I am already here so I will go
:11:06.00,0:11:08.00, the fact is that I went and I am here (Israel)
:11:08.00,0:11:10.00,
:11:10.00,0:11:12.00,
:11:12.00,0:11:14.00,
:11:14.00,0:11:16.00,
:11:16.00,0:11:18.00, I said
:11:18.00,0:11:20.00, at some stage
:11:20.00,0:11:25.00, that the Jewish police in Skarzysko
:11:25.00,0:11:27.00, were a group of masochists
:11:27.00,0:11:29.00, Interviewer: sadists
:11:29.00,0:11:34.00, I said masochists
:11:34.00,0:11:36.00, it does not jibe

:11:36.00,0:11:38.00, to what I meant
:11:38.00,0:11:41.00, I meant extreme sadists
:11:41.00,0:11:43.00, They were also masochists
:11:43.00,0:11:45.00, they were
:11:45.00,0:11:47.00,
:11:47.00,0:11:49.00, it is incomprehensible otherwise
:11:49.00,0:11:51.00, that they were normal people
:11:51.00,0:11:53.00, all probably
:11:53.00,0:11:57.00, were also masochists, perverts of different kinds
:11:57.00,0:12:00.00, maybe homosexuals maybe
:12:00.00,0:12:02.00, different creatures
:12:02.00,0:12:04.00, that something in their heads was screwed up
:12:04.00,0:12:06.00, because
:12:06.00,0:12:10.00, it does not make sense what they did to us
:12:10.00,0:12:12.00, they in fact could
:12:12.00,0:12:14.00, in a camp like Skarzysko
:12:14.00,0:12:16.00, not anywhere, they could
:12:16.00,0:12:18.00, have helped us
:12:18.00,0:12:22.00, and also help themselves and live well
:12:22.00,0:12:24.00,
:12:24.00,0:12:26.00, they could not have solved all
:12:26.00,0:12:28.00, the suffering, hunger problem
:12:28.00,0:12:30.00, the hard work
:12:30.00,0:12:32.00, all these things
:12:32.00,0:12:34.00, they could not have solved but
:12:34.00,0:12:36.00, they certainly could have made it easier
:12:36.00,0:12:41.00, on us the horrible suffering maybe also
:12:41.00,0:12:43.00, part of the hunger. But they

:12:43.00,0:12:45.00, without them getting hurt from it
:12:45.00,0:12:47.00, and they did not do that
:12:47.00,0:12:51.00, therefor I said that they were masochistic, screwed up
:12:51.00,0:12:53.00, in the head people
:12:53.00,0:12:55.00, and they abused it in a
:12:55.00,0:12:57.00, horribly sadistic way
:12:57.00,0:13:02.00, which caused us horrible suffering
:13:02.00,0:13:04.00, victims by the hundreds maybe
:13:04.00,0:13:06.00, by the thousands
:13:06.00,0:13:08.00, from what they did
:13:08.00,0:13:10.00, that they caused all this
:13:10.00,0:13:12.00, like the case of
:13:12.00,0:13:14.00, of the doctor when I leave the hospital
:13:14.00,0:13:16.00, what did he care
:13:16.00,0:13:18.00, that another hundred Zeev Scheinwalds
:13:18.00,0:13:20.00, get out of the hospital
:13:20.00,0:13:22.00, and get the chance
:13:22.00,0:13:24.00, to go to work
:13:24.00,0:13:26.00, those who would not be able to handle it
:13:26.00,0:13:28.00, would die within a few days
:13:28.00,0:13:30.00,
:13:30.00,0:13:32.00, some would get over
:13:32.00,0:13:34.00, and live. Why do you have
:13:34.00,0:13:36.00, to recommend to take them to the forest
:13:36.00,0:13:38.00, and kill them.
:13:38.00,0:13:40.00, Their is no rational, logical explanation
:13:40.00,0:13:42.00, to this. he
:13:42.00,0:13:44.00, would not have been harmed by that. He

:13:44.00,0:13:46.00, would have continued to be the Doctor
:13:46.00,0:13:48.00, The gestapo man who came to revise
:13:48.00,0:13:50.00, did not get involved at all
:13:50.00,0:13:52.00, he was told these are
:13:52.00,0:13:54.00, the 50 or 100 people
:13:54.00,0:13:56.00, who were taken out. take them
:13:56.00,0:13:58.00, so he took them
:13:58.00,0:14:00.00, He could have
:14:00.00,0:14:02.00, not all maybe
:14:02.00,0:14:04.00, but a big part of them
:14:04.00,0:14:06.00, therefore I used
:14:06.00,0:14:08.00, the word masochist
:14:08.00,0:14:10.00,
:14:10.00,0:14:12.00, I
:14:12.00,0:14:14.00, have no choice, I have to make some noise
:14:14.00,0:14:16.00, Interviewer: OK, don't turn pages
:14:16.00,0:14:18.00, and talk at the same time. Yes yes I understood
:14:18.00,0:14:20.00,
:14:20.00,0:14:22.00,
:14:22.00,0:14:24.00,
:14:24.00,0:14:26.00,
:14:26.00,0:14:28.00, Yes, I mentioned
:14:28.00,0:14:34.00, her that I was sent on a mission on part of the Jaluz movement
:14:34.00,0:14:36.00, to some conference
:14:36.00,0:14:38.00, which went on for 2 weeks
:14:38.00,0:14:40.00, in a Kibbutz close to Warsaw
:14:40.00,0:14:42.00, The name of the place is
:14:42.00,0:14:46.00, Grojuv, the name of the kibbutz I did not remember, it's

:14:46.00,0:14:50.00, Kibbutz Borojov in Grojuv
:14:50.00,0:14:52.00, just to make sure
:14:52.00,0:14:54.00, to whomever this
:14:54.00,0:14:56.00, another word
:14:56.00,0:14:58.00, another correction
:14:58.00,0:15:02.00, I said that the head of a group of villages
:15:02.00,0:15:04.00, in Poland
:15:04.00,0:15:06.00, 6-7 villages
:15:06.00,0:15:09.00, Is called Soltis; error
:15:09.00,0:15:14.00, someone like that is called in Polish vouit; soltis
:15:14.00,0:15:16.00, is the head of one single village
:15:16.00,0:15:20.00, with it I finished at this stage the corrections
:15:20.00,0:15:22.00,
:15:22.00,0:15:24.00, we
:15:24.00,0:15:26.00,
:15:26.00,0:15:30.00, what I wanted to say after I saw
:15:30.00,0:15:34.00, myself in the recordings, I got to the conclusion
:15:34.00,0:15:39.00, that I did an injustice to my hometown of Sochazew
:15:39.00,0:15:41.00,
:15:41.00,0:15:43.00, We spoke about different
:15:43.00,0:15:45.00, things, not
:15:45.00,0:15:47.00, I did not detail enough
:15:47.00,0:15:49.00, what is this town
:15:49.00,0:15:52.00, Sochazew with 5000 Jews
:15:52.00,0:15:56.00, which was about 1/3 of the
:15:56.00,0:15:58.00, local population
:15:58.00,0:16:00.00, What
:16:00.00,0:16:04.00, did 5000 Jew do, how they lived in this town

:16:04.00,0:16:06.00,
:16:06.00,0:16:08.00, in the center of Poland, close to Warsaw
:16:08.00,0:16:13.00, I felt that i did this town injustice which I have to correct
:16:13.00,0:16:15.00, this
:16:15.00,0:16:17.00, A tiny town like that
:16:17.00,0:16:22.00, with minimalist means. Their was there
:16:22.00,0:16:27.00, a developed cultural life
:16:27.00,0:16:29.00, that I today
:16:29.00,0:16:31.00, don't see it even
:16:31.00,0:16:33.00, in larger cities
:16:33.00,0:16:35.00, here in Israel
:16:35.00,0:16:40.00, This town had 2 libraries
:16:40.00,0:16:42.00, for Yiddish and Polish literature
:16:42.00,0:16:47.00, where people went to exchange books at minimal cost
:16:47.00,0:16:52.00, it enabled people to uphold some cultural level
:16:52.00,0:16:55.00, Their was no TV, radio I already told you, other things
:16:55.00,0:17:00.00, things were not developed like today
:17:00.00,0:17:06.00, every Friday their was a cultural evening
:17:06.00,0:17:08.00, in one of these libraries
:17:08.00,0:17:10.00, that the young generation
:17:10.00,0:17:12.00, in one library
:17:12.00,0:17:15.00, the older in the second library
:17:15.00,0:17:17.00, would come
:17:17.00,0:17:19.00, to hear lectures
:17:19.00,0:17:21.00, to discuss the situation
:17:21.00,0:17:23.00, the current
:17:23.00,0:17:25.00, the future of the Jewish people, about
:17:25.00,0:17:30.00, different cultural subjects of very good level

:17:30.00,0:17:36.00, those were the "entertainments" of such a town
:17:36.00,0:17:38.00,
:17:38.00,0:17:40.00, Their was a big religious (jewish) study hall
:17:40.00,0:17:43.00, with Torah studies
:17:43.00,0:17:46.00, Their was a big central synagogue with
:17:46.00,0:17:48.00, a lot of locations
:17:48.00,0:17:51.00, small of 20-30 people
:17:51.00,0:17:53.00,
:17:53.00,0:17:57.00, where Torah was taught in most
:17:57.00,0:17:59.00, on Saturdays they would pray
:17:59.00,0:18:01.00, Saturday evening
:18:01.00,0:18:03.00, and on Saturday their was a prayer
:18:03.00,0:18:05.00, in Rosh Hashana, Yom Kipur
:18:05.00,0:18:07.00, they would pray
:18:07.00,0:18:09.00, all this for 5000 Jews
:18:09.00,0:18:14.00, Their were two sports organizations
:18:14.00,0:18:18.00, where one did different types of sports
:18:18.00,0:18:20.00, Basketball, Volleyball
:18:20.00,0:18:22.00, soccer
:18:22.00,0:18:24.00,
:18:24.00,0:18:26.00,
:18:26.00,0:18:29.00, different sports
:18:29.00,0:18:33.00, One of them had a band
:18:33.00,0:18:35.00, of Jewish boys
:18:35.00,0:18:40.00, a band
:18:40.00,0:18:42.00,
:18:42.00,0:18:47.00, of wind musical instruments
:18:47.00,0:18:49.00, that this band

:18:49.00,0:18:53.00, participated in all the national celebrations
:18:53.00,0:18:57.00, of Poland. It is very important to mention this
:18:57.00,0:19:01.00, We had to be holier than the Poles
:19:01.00,0:19:06.00, and actively participate in their national celebrations
:19:06.00,0:19:08.00, to emphasize and show
:19:08.00,0:19:12.00, the patriotism of the Jew which is no less
:19:12.00,0:19:14.00, patriot than a Pole
:19:14.00,0:19:17.00, Interviewer: You participated? This band
:19:17.00,0:19:20.00, marched in parades while playing
:19:20.00,0:19:22.00, and participating
:19:22.00,0:19:25.00, Interviewer: You participated? No, I was young
:19:25.00,0:19:27.00, I did not
:19:27.00,0:19:29.00, I would go there
:19:29.00,0:19:31.00, to play ping pong once in a while
:19:31.00,0:19:36.00, but one still lives in Jerusalem
:19:36.00,0:19:38.00, who played football on that team
:19:38.00,0:19:40.00, he is 80 years old
:19:40.00,0:19:42.00,
:19:42.00,0:19:46.00, Their was a school called "Beit Yaakov"
:19:46.00,0:19:50.00, a school which was recognized by the authorities
:19:50.00,0:19:54.00, I mean Poland had free obligatory education
:19:54.00,0:19:56.00,
:19:56.00,0:19:58.00, The Jewish schools
:19:58.00,0:20:00.00, part of them were recognized
:20:00.00,0:20:02.00, as formal schools
:20:02.00,0:20:04.00, At a later stage
:20:04.00,0:20:08.00, a "Yavne" school was opened to learn Hebrew
:20:08.00,0:20:12.00, So it was not possible to learn only Hebrew, they had to teach

:20:12.00,0:20:14.00, also Polish history
:20:14.00,0:20:16.00, as well as other things
:20:16.00,0:20:19.00, "Yavne" school was a recognized school
:20:19.00,0:20:22.00, by the Polish authorities
:20:22.00,0:20:30.00, Their was an amateur group who did plays
:20:30.00,0:20:34.00, At least twice a year on Chanuka and Yom Kipur
:20:34.00,0:20:36.00, sometimes more than that
:20:36.00,0:20:38.00,
:20:38.00,0:20:40.00,
:20:40.00,0:20:42.00,
:20:42.00,0:20:44.00,
:20:44.00,0:20:48.00, Banks existed
:20:48.00,0:20:50.00, Two Jewish banks
:20:50.00,0:20:54.00, which lent money to whomever needed, against guarantees
:20:54.00,0:20:59.00, not guarantees like in Israel exactly that they impoverish people
:20:59.00,0:21:02.00, I don't know, I was too young to understand
:21:02.00,0:21:06.00, to deal with it. I don't know where the money was taken from but fact
:21:06.00,0:21:10.00, that people went and took loans towards the season
:21:10.00,0:21:12.00, after the season they returned it
:21:12.00,0:21:16.00, In addition to that there was a synagogue "Gmilat Jasadim"
:21:16.00,0:21:21.00, that lent money to people with very low economical capacity
:21:21.00,0:21:23.00, without interest
:21:23.00,0:21:25.00, The man took the money
:21:25.00,0:21:30.00, and gave it back when he could without any cost
:21:30.00,0:21:32.00,
:21:32.00,0:21:37.00, other different things
:21:37.00,0:21:39.00,
:21:39.00,0:21:44.00, which are hard to imagine that a town of 5000

:21:44.00,0:21:49.00, Jews in Israel would be capable of reaching
:21:49.00,0:21:51.00, to this level
:21:51.00,0:21:53.00, and we did not have a "paradise" life there
:21:53.00,0:21:55.00, life was very difficult
:21:55.00,0:21:58.00, I don't see this even here in Israel
:21:58.00,0:22:03.00, and in the mere fact that I did not tell this story
:22:03.00,0:22:08.00, it deserves to be known.
:22:08.00,0:22:10.00, Interviewer: The facts are talking for themselves but
:22:10.00,0:22:15.00, when you remember and live now here and see
:22:15.00,0:22:17.00, what happens around you; Yes;
:22:17.00,0:22:19.00, you have some explanation
:22:19.00,0:22:23.00, what did the Polish Jews have, Sochazew is
:22:23.00,0:22:25.00, one of many; True;
:22:25.00,0:22:27.00, and in other places their was such
:22:27.00,0:22:29.00, a life as you are describing
:22:29.00,0:22:31.00, what was it in Poland's Jews
:22:31.00,0:22:33.00,
:22:33.00,0:22:35.00, that pushed and enabled
:22:35.00,0:22:37.00, to prosper this way
:22:37.00,0:22:39.00,
:22:39.00,0:22:44.00, 3.5 million Jews lived in Poland
:22:44.00,0:22:49.00, For a period of time, Jews were the majority in Warsaw
:22:49.00,0:22:54.00, It's inconceivable that the capital would have a majority of Jews
:22:54.00,0:22:59.00, Their were many such towns, villages and locations
:22:59.00,0:23:05.00, it required something. Jews arrived to Poland 600 years
:23:05.00,0:23:07.00, prior
:23:07.00,0:23:09.00, some Polish king
:23:09.00,0:23:11.00, Kajimyesh (not sure on spelling) decided

:23:11.00,0:23:13.00, to let Jews in
:23:13.00,0:23:17.00, and they developed a cultural life
:23:17.00,0:23:21.00, which was based on Torah learning and from this
:23:21.00,0:23:26.00, it did something. We needed
:23:26.00,0:23:28.00, this culture
:23:28.00,0:23:33.00, One cannot underestimate what is going on here (Israel)
:23:33.00,0:23:35.00, this was
:23:35.00,0:23:40.00, part. We dedicated a lot of ourselves
:23:40.00,0:23:42.00, with our small and limited means
:23:42.00,0:23:44.00, that we had
:23:44.00,0:23:48.00, not to forego, abandon going on friday
:23:48.00,0:23:52.00, evening to hear some lecture
:23:52.00,0:23:56.00, Different parties brought people to lecture about
:23:56.00,0:23:58.00, various political themes, whether
:23:58.00,0:24:02.00, the leftists or the Zionists
:24:02.00,0:24:04.00, and the left Zionists
:24:04.00,0:24:08.00, It was important to us to debate current affairs
:24:08.00,0:24:13.00, not to forget, when I was there
:24:13.00,0:24:17.00, and started to get involved in this activity
:24:18.00,0:24:20.00, the war between Italy and Habash was going on
:24:20.00,0:24:22.00, urgent matters
:24:22.00,0:24:24.00, the Spanish war took place
:24:24.00,0:24:26.00, in 1936
:24:26.00,0:24:28.00, it was important to us
:24:28.00,0:24:30.00, the general situation
:24:30.00,0:24:32.00, the economic, political
:24:32.00,0:24:34.00, of Poland's Jews was not
:24:34.00,0:24:36.00, good. We knew the extend of the antisemitism

:24:36.00,0:24:41.00, this pushed us to look for
:24:41.00,0:24:45.00, knowledge about what was going on around the world
:24:45.00,0:24:50.00, and the Jewish people is a cultured people
:24:50.00,0:24:55.00, it is possible, I am not qualified to give a verdict on that
:24:55.00,0:25:00.00, that culture was more important to us
:25:00.00,0:25:05.00, maybe, than it is important here in Israel, I think
:25:05.00,0:25:09.00, I feel that politics here grabbed part
:25:09.00,0:25:15.00, came instead
:25:15.00,0:25:17.00, some part of the culture
:25:17.00,0:25:19.00, We don't give it importance
:25:19.00,0:25:21.00, what young person today will go listen to a lecture
:25:21.00,0:25:23.00, on some political subject here
:25:23.00,0:25:25.00, they don't go, they are not interested at all
:25:25.00,0:25:29.00, how many young people go to take books
:25:29.00,0:25:31.00, older people are a different issue
:25:31.00,0:25:36.00, who goes here to take a book, a student who
:25:36.00,0:25:38.00, need it for his studies. They don't go
:25:38.00,0:25:43.00, Political lectures took place
:25:43.00,0:25:47.00, that in many cases we disturbed their speech, we did not let them talk
:25:47.00,0:25:51.00, debates started with yelling, each one justifying
:25:51.00,0:25:53.00, it was legitimate, accepted
:25:53.00,0:25:55.00, we lived with it
:25:55.00,0:25:59.00, there was more journalism in Poland
:25:59.00,0:26:03.00, Journalism of Jews more than in Israel, I have no doubt
:26:03.00,0:26:08.00, possibly if the newspapers were busy
:26:08.00,0:26:10.00, not possibly, certainly,
:26:10.00,0:26:14.00, less with the subject of sex and more
:26:14.00,0:26:18.00, with politics and the fate of the Jewish people

:26:18.00,0:26:20.00, but their was a lot more journalism
:26:20.00,0:26:24.00, in Polish and in Yiddish
:26:24.00,0:26:26.00, also some small newspapers in Hebrew
:26:26.00,0:26:28.00, few knew Hebrew
:26:28.00,0:26:30.00,
:26:30.00,0:26:32.00,
:26:32.00,0:26:34.00,
:26:34.00,0:26:36.00, yes
:26:36.00,0:26:38.00,
:26:38.00,0:26:40.00,
:26:40.00,0:26:42.00,
:26:42.00,0:26:46.00, I told here about an instance that
:26:46.00,0:26:48.00, I escaped from Ghetto Warsaw and walked
:26:48.00,0:26:50.00, to Arbaitzamt (not sure on spelling)
:26:50.00,0:26:52.00, which is the labor office
:26:52.00,0:26:54.00,
:26:54.00,0:26:56.00, from innocence
:26:56.00,0:26:58.00, no point to repeat that
:26:58.00,0:27:00.00, asking that they accept me to work
:27:00.00,0:27:02.00, and by miracle, I managed
:27:02.00,0:27:04.00, to get out of this alive
:27:04.00,0:27:06.00, It turns out
:27:06.00,0:27:08.00,
:27:08.00,0:27:10.00, that later
:27:10.00,0:27:12.00, when the situation in Warsaw Ghetto became worse
:27:12.00,0:27:15.00, they addressed the same Arbaitzamt
:27:15.00,0:27:17.00,
:27:17.00,0:27:19.00, those people

:27:19.00,0:27:21.00, who
:27:21.00,0:27:23.00, were considered as the leaders
:27:23.00,0:27:25.00, of Sochaczew Jews
:27:25.00,0:27:27.00, they turned to the same Arbaitzamt
:27:27.00,0:27:31.00, and offered them to return to Sochaczew
:27:31.00,0:27:35.00, different professionals and employ
:27:35.00,0:27:37.00, them in different works in exchange
:27:37.00,0:27:39.00, for food
:27:39.00,0:27:44.00, The Arbaitzamt for some reason
:27:44.00,0:27:46.00, agreed to return those Jews
:27:46.00,0:27:51.00, 120 people
:27:51.00,0:27:53.00,
:27:53.00,0:27:58.00, they were brought to area with sheds and those people
:27:58.00,0:28:00.00, went to work
:28:00.00,0:28:02.00, I don't have details
:28:02.00,0:28:06.00, how long this went on but they worked
:28:06.00,0:28:11.00, got their food, conditions not
:28:11.00,0:28:13.00, ideal but
:28:13.00,0:28:15.00, much better situation than
:28:15.00,0:28:17.00, in the Warsaw Ghetto
:28:17.00,0:28:19.00, they were not that hungry, they were not
:28:19.00,0:28:21.00,
:28:21.00,0:28:23.00, lived relatively well
:28:23.00,0:28:25.00, they were in their own region
:28:25.00,0:28:27.00, with familiar Poles
:28:27.00,0:28:29.00, lived well
:28:29.00,0:28:31.00, until one day all were taken
:28:31.00,0:28:33.00, to the near by woods

:28:33.00,0:28:35.00, and shot
:28:35.00,0:28:37.00, but I
:28:37.00,0:28:41.00, probably opened the way to enable
:28:41.00,0:28:43.00, those people
:28:43.00,0:28:47.00, to get to Sochaczew. Unfortunately they shot them all at the end
:28:47.00,0:28:49.00, it means that my idea
:28:49.00,0:28:56.00, in retrospect, not only my idea
:28:56.00,0:28:58.00, not exclusive to Zeev Scheinwald
:28:58.00,0:29:02.00, their were smart people later which also succeeded. To my luck
:29:02.00,0:29:04.00, I did not succeed
:29:04.00,0:29:06.00, to stay in Sochaczew
:29:06.00,0:29:08.00, and I am alive
:29:08.00,0:29:10.00, Interviewer: What you told now
:29:10.00,0:29:12.00, you say "it turns out that"
:29:12.00,0:29:14.00, this and that happened. How
:29:14.00,0:29:16.00, did you find out about it?
:29:16.00,0:29:18.00, yes
:29:18.00,0:29:20.00,
:29:20.00,0:29:22.00, I found out about it
:29:22.00,0:29:26.00, since we finished the recording sessions until today
:29:26.00,0:29:28.00, I looked at a book
:29:28.00,0:29:33.00, which is called Sochaczew Notebook. We wrote
:29:33.00,0:29:35.00, back then a book about
:29:35.00,0:29:39.00, the history of Sochaczew
:29:39.00,0:29:41.00, whatever we remembered
:29:41.00,0:29:43.00, in the 60s
:29:43.00,0:29:48.00, and after I saw what was recorded
:29:48.00,0:29:51.00, by me, I looked at the book

:29:51.00,0:29:55.00, and this is what is written there in Hebrew because those who wrote in Yiddish

:29:55.00,0:29:59.00, wrote mostly about the history up until the war. I was

:29:59.00,0:30:02.00, interested in the later. This story I found in the book

:30:02.00,0:30:06.00, of a man whose wife is still alive here in Tel Aviv, he is gone

:30:06.00,0:30:11.00, Interviewer: The wife is also from Sochaczew? Yes

:30:11.00,0:30:13.00, Most people from Sochaczew

:30:13.00,0:30:18.00, I don't know if they have much to tell you because they

:30:18.00,0:30:20.00, passed the war in Russia

:30:20.00,0:30:24.00, which is a completely different story

:30:24.00,0:30:26.00,

:30:26.00,0:30:28.00,

:30:28.00,0:30:30.00,

:30:30.00,0:30:32.00, In order to understand

:30:32.00,0:30:34.00,

:30:34.00,0:30:38.00, how we lived in this town. To understand what is this town

:30:38.00,0:30:43.00, and it's

:30:43.00,0:30:45.00,

:30:45.00,0:30:47.00,

:30:47.00,0:30:49.00,

:30:49.00,0:30:51.00,

:30:51.00,0:30:53.00, I can go on?

:30:53.00,0:30:56.00, to give you a small image what is Sochaczew

:30:56.00,0:30:59.00, Sochaczew did not have running water

:30:59.00,0:31:02.00, until 1936-7

:31:02.00,0:31:06.00, the water was brought from the river

:31:06.00,0:31:09.00, this river passes until today, today it is dirty, then it was

:31:09.00,0:31:11.00, supposedly clean, I am not sure

:31:11.00,0:31:15.00, So their were Jews

:31:15.00,0:31:17.00, "abasetraige" (not sure on spelling)
:31:17.00,0:31:19.00, you know Yiddish a little?
:31:19.00,0:31:21.00, a water carrier
:31:21.00,0:31:23.00, who would bring buckets of water
:31:23.00,0:31:28.00, Their was in Sochaczew a Jew
:31:28.00,0:31:31.00, the shamash in the big synagogue
:31:31.00,0:31:34.00, he died, all his family is in Jerusalem, he died
:31:34.00,0:31:36.00, here in Jerusalem
:31:36.00,0:31:38.00, he was the shamash of the Rabbi
:31:38.00,0:31:42.00, and him on friday, on his way from the Mikveh home, passed
:31:42.00,0:31:45.00, in the town and yelled to light the
:31:45.00,0:31:47.00, candles
:31:47.00,0:31:51.00, this is how they announced that Shabbat arrived and candles
:31:51.00,0:31:53.00, have to be light
:31:53.00,0:31:55.00,
:31:55.00,0:31:59.00, When the government, the state of the municipality needed
:31:59.00,0:32:01.00, to announce something
:32:01.00,0:32:03.00, different announcements
:32:03.00,0:32:07.00, they could not reach homes with their announcements
:32:07.00,0:32:12.00, through means of communication. Those did not exist
:32:12.00,0:32:14.00, radio was possible
:32:14.00,0:32:16.00, but who had a radio?
:32:16.00,0:32:19.00, Their was a Pole, gentile
:32:19.00,0:32:21.00, his name was Kowalski
:32:21.00,0:32:23.00, a fat guy with a big belly
:32:23.00,0:32:25.00, I liked to chase him in my childhood
:32:25.00,0:32:29.00, he would walk with a rattle, a big wooden rattle
:32:29.00,0:32:31.00,

:32:31.00,0:32:35.00, and stand on market days, Tuesdays
:32:35.00,0:32:40.00, and Fridays
:32:40.00,0:32:45.00, on the crossroad
:32:45.00,0:32:47.00, of the squares
:32:47.00,0:32:52.00, in specific crossroads, stop the traffic
:32:52.00,0:32:54.00, had their been any
:32:54.00,0:32:58.00, turn his rattle, people
:32:58.00,0:33:00.00, knew that Kowalski
:33:00.00,0:33:02.00, does the noise so
:33:02.00,0:33:06.00, people would gather, the gentiles who came to the market too
:33:06.00,0:33:11.00, and once he finished making the noise, he would take out his scroll
:33:11.00,0:33:13.00, like you see in the movies sometimes
:33:13.00,0:33:15.00, and would read: An announcement from the municipality
:33:15.00,0:33:17.00, of Sochaczew: 1, 2, 3, 4....
:33:17.00,0:33:19.00, or an announcement from the Government of Poland
:33:19.00,0:33:21.00, from Warsaw and
:33:21.00,0:33:23.00, would read the story
:33:23.00,0:33:25.00, and one that people relied and this is how we got
:33:25.00,0:33:27.00, information
:33:27.00,0:33:29.00, of different kinds
:33:29.00,0:33:31.00,
:33:31.00,0:33:33.00, from the government to the public
:33:33.00,0:33:35.00, this was not only in Sochaczew
:33:35.00,0:33:38.00, it was in all the small towns
:33:38.00,0:33:42.00, and Sochaczew and with a situation like that, a "level" like that
:33:42.00,0:33:46.00, 5000 Jews could adjust and reach
:33:46.00,0:33:48.00, a cultural level
:33:48.00,0:33:50.00, as we were

:33:50.00,0:33:52.00, then in the language of today
:33:52.00,0:33:54.00, this Jewish community deserves praise
:33:54.00,0:33:56.00, their is no one to give it to
:33:56.00,0:33:58.00, this community does not exist
:33:58.00,0:34:00.00, Interviewer: You had electricity is Sochaczew? Yes
:34:00.00,0:34:02.00, I remember
:34:02.00,0:34:06.00, the when is the important, I was still a young boy
:34:06.00,0:34:08.00, maybe 10
:34:08.00,0:34:10.00, or 9, I remember
:34:10.00,0:34:12.00, that they connected our house to electricity
:34:12.00,0:34:14.00, they built an electrical station
:34:14.00,0:34:16.00, a little out of town
:34:16.00,0:34:18.00, on Diesel probably. It worked
:34:18.00,0:34:20.00, it made noise, the whole town
:34:20.00,0:34:22.00, shook when it started working
:34:22.00,0:34:24.00, but I remember
:34:24.00,0:34:26.00, that mother decided to put
:34:26.00,0:34:31.00, the petrol lamp which was always dirty
:34:31.00,0:34:33.00, from smoke
:34:33.00,0:34:37.00, you can see such things in the movies
:34:37.00,0:34:39.00, We don't need that
:34:39.00,0:34:41.00, and sent me to buy a lamp
:34:41.00,0:34:43.00, one lamp
:34:43.00,0:34:45.00, I got to some store and asked
:34:45.00,0:34:47.00, for a lamp so the man asked
:34:47.00,0:34:49.00, which lamp? 25
:34:49.00,0:34:54.00, or 40? I did not know what is 25 and certainly not 40 so he
:34:54.00,0:34:58.00, explained to me that 40 gives a strong light, 25

:34:58.00,0:35:00.00, less. I said give
:35:00.00,0:35:02.00, 40
:35:02.00,0:35:06.00, I came home, we turned on the 40
:35:06.00,0:35:08.00, what does a 40 lamp give, we know today
:35:08.00,0:35:10.00, then we thought that we have
:35:10.00,0:35:14.00, a home with light. At a later stage mother bought some
:35:14.00,0:35:16.00, lamps with more bulbs
:35:16.00,0:35:18.00, and we had electricity
:35:18.00,0:35:20.00, Obviously there were no electrical appliances
:35:20.00,0:35:22.00, because it is relatively new stuff
:35:22.00,0:35:27.00, and water, in our home there was none until the war
:35:27.00,0:35:29.00, the newer homes which were built
:35:29.00,0:35:31.00, had plumbing
:35:31.00,0:35:33.00, so it was not built exactly like
:35:33.00,0:35:35.00, we know it with faucets
:35:35.00,0:35:37.00, cold, hot water
:35:37.00,0:35:39.00, they installed a sink in the kitchen
:35:39.00,0:35:41.00, with one cold water faucet
:35:41.00,0:35:43.00, in many cases in the winter the pipe
:35:43.00,0:35:45.00, froze and cracked
:35:45.00,0:35:47.00, but the home had water
:35:47.00,0:35:49.00, the population would take
:35:49.00,0:35:51.00, the water in the squares
:35:51.00,0:35:57.00, in each square they would put a device of one meter high
:35:57.00,0:35:59.00, with a handle
:35:59.00,0:36:01.00, you pressed and water came out
:36:01.00,0:36:06.00, and the water carriers lost their livelihood
:36:06.00,0:36:11.00, this was in 1936-7, very close to the war

:36:11.00,0:36:13.00,
:36:13.00,0:36:15.00, yes
:36:15.00,0:36:17.00,
:36:17.00,0:36:19.00,
:36:19.00,0:36:23.00, I have to dedicate a few words
:36:23.00,0:36:25.00, to the refugees
:36:25.00,0:36:29.00, who were driven out of the Sochaczew region and arrived to Sochaczew
:36:29.00,0:36:31.00, Interviewer: driven out of the area
:36:31.00,0:36:33.00, The area
:36:33.00,0:36:37.00, the expulsion happened in stages. Turning
:36:37.00,0:36:39.00, the area to Judenrein
:36:39.00,0:36:41.00, went in stages. Judenrein
:36:41.00,0:36:43.00, you know what I am talking about
:36:43.00,0:36:45.00, First the expelled from the villages
:36:45.00,0:36:47.00, and small towns to
:36:47.00,0:36:51.00, the regional town
:36:51.00,0:36:53.00, Sochaczew was one
:36:53.00,0:36:55.00, and after they took those town
:36:55.00,0:36:59.00, and drove everyone out to Warsaw. It did not take
:36:59.00,0:37:01.00, long
:37:01.00,0:37:04.00, One day we were informed
:37:04.00,0:37:07.00, to get ready that several hundred Jews are arriving, refugees
:37:07.00,0:37:09.00,
:37:09.00,0:37:13.00, In Sochaczew by then the Ghetto existed
:37:13.00,0:37:15.00, their were no 5000 Jews because some
:37:15.00,0:37:17.00, fled to Russia, some
:37:17.00,0:37:19.00,
:37:19.00,0:37:21.00, stayed in Warsaw or left

:37:21.00,0:37:23.00, it is unknown to where?
:37:23.00,0:37:26.00, several hundred Jews arrived
:37:26.00,0:37:28.00, and there was nowhere to put them
:37:28.00,0:37:30.00, they did not have where to live
:37:30.00,0:37:35.00, there were horrendous difficulties to find
:37:35.00,0:37:37.00, a place for those people
:37:37.00,0:37:39.00,
:37:39.00,0:37:41.00, those people lived
:37:41.00,0:37:44.00, it was painful to see them
:37:44.00,0:37:48.00, We, ourselves, lived in rough apartments
:37:48.00,0:37:50.00, very small
:37:50.00,0:37:54.00, our home already had two families each with 6-7
:37:54.00,0:37:58.00, children. A sister of mother already lived with us inside
:37:58.00,0:38:01.00, the Ghetto otherwise there was no space for everyone
:38:01.00,0:38:03.00, and they suffered a lot
:38:03.00,0:38:08.00, But there was a possibility, trying, to find
:38:08.00,0:38:10.00, apartments for those people
:38:10.00,0:38:14.00, several families, relatively a lot
:38:14.00,0:38:16.00, who could afford to let in
:38:16.00,0:38:18.00, several people more into the house
:38:18.00,0:38:20.00, they did not want so much
:38:20.00,0:38:24.00, We did not exactly understand
:38:24.00,0:38:26.00, the meaning of being a refugee
:38:26.00,0:38:28.00,
:38:28.00,0:38:30.00, within a short period of time, obviously
:38:30.00,0:38:34.00, we ourselves dealt with the problem in Warsaw
:38:34.00,0:38:36.00, and we had a lot of complaints but
:38:36.00,0:38:38.00, those same refugees, they too had

:38:38.00,0:38:40.00, complaints as they exist today
:38:40.00,0:38:42.00, towards the Russian refugees
:38:42.00,0:38:44.00, who come from Russia and other places
:38:44.00,0:38:48.00, and we don't dedicate enough attention
:38:48.00,0:38:50.00, to those people
:38:50.00,0:38:54.00, it was one of the tragedies
:38:54.00,0:38:56.00, which are worth remembering
:38:56.00,0:39:00.00, A person who sits in his place and a refugee arrives
:39:00.00,0:39:04.00, does not willingly accept him
:39:04.00,0:39:06.00, until he himself becomes a refugee
:39:06.00,0:39:08.00, then it becomes very bad
:39:08.00,0:39:10.00, Interviewer: Those same refugees
:39:10.00,0:39:12.00, where did they end up staying despite the problem?
:39:12.00,0:39:14.00, Eventually
:39:14.00,0:39:16.00, they got into different places
:39:16.00,0:39:18.00, in very difficult conditions
:39:18.00,0:39:21.00, barns were turned, there was no need for barns anymore
:39:21.00,0:39:23.00, because the horses were gone
:39:23.00,0:39:25.00, barns were adapted
:39:25.00,0:39:27.00, to places to live. Different warehouses
:39:27.00,0:39:31.00, families who felt sorry, in synagogues
:39:31.00,0:39:33.00, the small synagogues
:39:33.00,0:39:37.00, people who could not watch it and
:39:37.00,0:39:39.00, took those people in
:39:39.00,0:39:41.00, but it was very bad
:39:41.00,0:39:43.00, very bad
:39:43.00,0:39:45.00, Interviewer: Any of those refugees
:39:45.00,0:39:47.00, you know that stayed alive?

:39:47.00,0:39:49.00, I myself became
:39:49.00,0:39:51.00, a refugee in Warsaw. Interviewer: yes but from those?
:39:51.00,0:39:53.00, from those
:39:53.00,0:39:55.00, We did not know them
:39:55.00,0:39:57.00, they were people from the region
:39:57.00,0:39:59.00, from towns around
:39:59.00,0:40:03.00, a 10 kilometer radius around the town
:40:03.00,0:40:05.00, 12 kilometers
:40:05.00,0:40:07.00, I did not know them
:40:07.00,0:40:09.00, Interviewer: Forgive me
:40:09.00,0:40:11.00,
:40:11.00,0:40:13.00,
:40:13.00,0:40:15.00,
:40:15.00,0:40:17.00, We can continue
:40:17.00,0:40:19.00,
:40:19.00,0:40:21.00,
:40:21.00,0:40:25.00, The same situation evolved when we ran away
:40:25.00,0:40:27.00, to the Russia side
:40:27.00,0:40:32.00, I told at some point that we left
:40:32.00,0:40:35.00, the house and escaped to the Russian side
:40:35.00,0:40:37.00, and there we were refugees
:40:37.00,0:40:39.00,
:40:39.00,0:40:41.00, and
:40:41.00,0:40:46.00, tens maybe hundreds of thousands of youngsters ran away
:40:46.00,0:40:50.00, from the German to the Russian side. Not only youth
:40:50.00,0:40:53.00, older people with families but mostly
:40:53.00,0:40:55.00, youngsters. I arrived to
:40:55.00,0:40:57.00, Bialystok

:40:57.00,0:41:02.00, we lived in schools
:41:02.00,0:41:07.00, in synagogues, in different
:41:07.00,0:41:09.00, public places
:41:09.00,0:41:11.00, in horrible conditions
:41:11.00,0:41:15.00, Their was such suffering there
:41:15.00,0:41:17.00, lice eat us
:41:17.00,0:41:21.00, their was nowhere to get some food
:41:21.00,0:41:25.00, because no help arrived. Their was no work
:41:25.00,0:41:27.00, obviously because the local population
:41:27.00,0:41:29.00, also had none
:41:29.00,0:41:34.00, I am not talented enough to explain
:41:34.00,0:41:36.00, this suffering. What is needed is some kind
:41:36.00,0:41:40.00, of talent more than I have
:41:40.00,0:41:42.00, it was horrible
:41:42.00,0:41:45.00, despite that we did not want to go back home
:41:45.00,0:41:49.00, because were afraid from what was going on there and nothing
:41:49.00,0:41:51.00, horrible hasn't yet happened
:41:51.00,0:41:53.00, extermination was not mentioned yet
:41:53.00,0:41:58.00, but we wanted to make every effort to stay there
:41:58.00,0:42:02.00, although many people broke and went back
:42:02.00,0:42:06.00, this caused many more victims
:42:06.00,0:42:10.00, There the Jewish people could have helped and did not
:42:10.00,0:42:14.00, They could have sent help from the "Joint"
:42:14.00,0:42:16.00, like the sent Vilna for example
:42:16.00,0:42:20.00, There they did help
:42:20.00,0:42:22.00, They would have helped and this way
:42:22.00,0:42:24.00, make sure that these youngsters
:42:24.00,0:42:26.00, would arrive to Russia

:42:26.00,0:42:28.00, deep into Russia. Fact is that some
:42:28.00,0:42:31.00, those who arrived to Russia, most of them,
:42:31.00,0:42:34.00, stayed alive. Difficult conditions, in camps
:42:34.00,0:42:36.00, in war
:42:36.00,0:42:38.00, as soldiers in the Russian or Polish armies
:42:38.00,0:42:42.00, and all the others.

:42:42.00,0:42:46.00, Interviewer: Since you are talking about this period, how long were you in Bialystok? Not

:42:46.00,0:42:50.00, long, about 1.5 month. Interviewer: How
:42:50.00,0:42:52.00, did you get by despite it all during this time?
:42:52.00,0:42:54.00, I have no answer. Interviewer: Where did you sleep?
:42:54.00,0:42:56.00,
:42:56.00,0:42:58.00, In the beginning in the synagogue.
:42:58.00,0:43:00.00, with everyone
:43:00.00,0:43:02.00, how long can one sleep in a synagogue
:43:02.00,0:43:05.00, all dressed, no possibility to get undressed, no possibility to shower
:43:05.00,0:43:07.00, nothing to eat
:43:07.00,0:43:11.00, at the later stage, when I arrived there with my brother
:43:11.00,0:43:13.00, we lived with some family
:43:13.00,0:43:15.00, because he served in the army there
:43:15.00,0:43:17.00, I already told this story
:43:17.00,0:43:19.00, we found a family and we stayed at their place
:43:19.00,0:43:21.00, There too we had problems
:43:21.00,0:43:24.00, this family had nothing to live from, they could not help
:43:24.00,0:43:26.00, us. We, also, could not demand
:43:26.00,0:43:29.00, We wanted to go deeper into Russia. The Russians
:43:29.00,0:43:31.00, then, still did not allow that
:43:31.00,0:43:35.00, But had their been outside intervention
:43:35.00,0:43:37.00, a lot more could have been done

:43:37.00,0:43:40.00, I am not saying that all the problems could have been resolved.
:43:40.00,0:43:43.00, the Russians enabled that after closing the border with Germany
:43:43.00,0:43:45.00, at a later stage
:43:45.00,0:43:49.00, they started to register whomever wanted to go to Russia; they enabled
:43:49.00,0:43:51.00, Interviewer: In this 1.5 month
:43:51.00,0:43:53.00, that you were there
:43:53.00,0:43:55.00, what did you live on? I don't
:43:55.00,0:43:57.00, know. I don't remember
:43:57.00,0:43:59.00, My brother was
:43:59.00,0:44:01.00, the bread earner. I don't know from
:44:01.00,0:44:03.00, where he got it. He had contacts
:44:03.00,0:44:05.00, He was in the army there, he had friends
:44:05.00,0:44:07.00, girlfriends
:44:07.00,0:44:09.00, we were with a family
:44:09.00,0:44:11.00, their were two daughters. We
:44:11.00,0:44:13.00, eat there as well. They too did not
:44:13.00,0:44:15.00, have. Interviewer: What did the Jewish community
:44:15.00,0:44:17.00, gave except for the synagogue? I did
:44:17.00,0:44:19.00, not come in contact with the Jewish community
:44:19.00,0:44:21.00, I have no answer
:44:21.00,0:44:24.00, I have no answer. They opened there
:44:24.00,0:44:26.00, some kitchens, helped
:44:26.00,0:44:28.00, I did not get there
:44:28.00,0:44:30.00, this was the additional pressure
:44:30.00,0:44:34.00, after we got the letter from father that
:44:34.00,0:44:36.00, it is possible to get back, that things are not so bad
:44:36.00,0:44:38.00, because they heard at home how bad
:44:38.00,0:44:40.00, things are. People went back

:44:40.00,0:44:43.00, that could not handle the tragedy there
:44:43.00,0:44:45.00,
:44:45.00,0:44:47.00,
:44:47.00,0:44:49.00,
:44:49.00,0:44:51.00,
:44:51.00,0:44:53.00,
:44:53.00,0:44:58.00, I must
:44:58.00,0:45:00.00,
:45:00.00,0:45:02.00,
:45:02.00,0:45:04.00, to get back to the story
:45:04.00,0:45:06.00, of children escaping
:45:06.00,0:45:10.00, we are at a phase that we are talking about escaping
:45:10.00,0:45:12.00, from home to the Russian side
:45:12.00,0:45:16.00, Escape of youth, youngsters, children
:45:16.00,0:45:18.00, not adults
:45:18.00,0:45:22.00, to villages after the Warsaw Ghetto was shut down.
:45:22.00,0:45:24.00,
:45:24.00,0:45:26.00,
:45:26.00,0:45:31.00, The children suffered the most. An adult
:45:31.00,0:45:34.00, explained himself that this is a tragedy
:45:34.00,0:45:36.00, that he would not be able to live with it, that he would die
:45:36.00,0:45:39.00, to a child it was difficult to explain why
:45:39.00,0:45:41.00, he is suffering
:45:41.00,0:45:43.00, this horrible suffering
:45:43.00,0:45:45.00, so many children like
:45:45.00,0:45:47.00, the two sisters and the brother
:45:47.00,0:45:49.00,
:45:49.00,0:45:52.00, One sister and two brother, pardon me

:45:52.00,0:45:56.00, escaped to the rural area of Sochaczew
:45:56.00,0:45:58.00, and they got by there
:45:58.00,0:46:03.00, and they got by in horrible conditions
:46:03.00,0:46:06.00, The Warsaw Ghetto is closed. Their is no contact
:46:06.00,0:46:08.00, not with family, not with Jews
:46:08.00,0:46:10.00, hundreds of children go around
:46:10.00,0:46:12.00, in villages
:46:12.00,0:46:14.00, all the Poles know
:46:14.00,0:46:16.00, who they are
:46:16.00,0:46:19.00, even if their were some who could
:46:19.00,0:46:21.00, hide as Poles
:46:21.00,0:46:23.00,
:46:23.00,0:46:25.00, they too were suspects
:46:25.00,0:46:28.00, The children it was not hard to identify
:46:28.00,0:46:31.00, taking down their pants and see they are circumcised
:46:31.00,0:46:33.00, Girls
:46:33.00,0:46:38.00, who resembled greatly (Poles), what turned them in in many cases
:46:38.00,0:46:40.00, was the Polish language because
:46:40.00,0:46:42.00, the language of the town
:46:42.00,0:46:46.00, does not resemble the language of the village
:46:46.00,0:46:48.00, and this turned them in
:46:48.00,0:46:53.00, and many Poles extorted them
:46:53.00,0:46:57.00, they did not have with what? They extorted them money
:46:57.00,0:47:01.00, or did not extort but due to the desire to avenge
:47:01.00,0:47:03.00, against the Jews, they turned them in to the Germans
:47:03.00,0:47:05.00, so they are murdered
:47:05.00,0:47:09.00, The Poles who were ready
:47:09.00,0:47:12.00, to help with something, were scared of the informants

:47:12.00,0:47:14.00, that they would not be killed
:47:14.00,0:47:16.00, and this way
:47:16.00,0:47:20.00, a lot of Jewish children were murdered
:47:20.00,0:47:22.00, my two brothers and sister
:47:22.00,0:47:24.00, managed
:47:24.00,0:47:26.00, eventually to get
:47:26.00,0:47:28.00, where we were hiding, that area
:47:28.00,0:47:30.00, I don't know what happened with them
:47:30.00,0:47:35.00, but it would be desirable to look
:47:35.00,0:47:39.00, and find someone who knows better
:47:39.00,0:47:41.00, someone who is familiar with this
:47:41.00,0:47:43.00, better
:47:43.00,0:47:47.00, to hear more stories about this subject
:47:47.00,0:47:50.00, it's a tragedy in itself
:47:50.00,0:47:52.00, that hundreds of people are moving around
:47:52.00,0:47:54.00, and they get murdered and killed
:47:54.00,0:47:56.00, once in a while. Their are cases
:47:56.00,0:47:58.00, I said that a minute ago
:47:58.00,0:48:00.00, this guy was married
:48:00.00,0:48:02.00, with a woman
:48:02.00,0:48:04.00, and he moved in the Sochaczew area
:48:04.00,0:48:07.00, he was a tailor and this saved him
:48:07.00,0:48:10.00, he would come to work at night tailoring
:48:10.00,0:48:12.00, in a barn or somewhere
:48:12.00,0:48:14.00, and in during the day he had
:48:14.00,0:48:16.00, to disappear and he succeeded
:48:16.00,0:48:18.00, their were many like him who were killed
:48:18.00,0:48:20.00, murdered, killed by Poles

:48:20.00,0:48:22.00,
:48:22.00,0:48:24.00, Very few Poles
:48:24.00,0:48:27.00, were ready to hide someone in their homes
:48:27.00,0:48:29.00, even if he was sure
:48:29.00,0:48:31.00, that no one from the outside
:48:31.00,0:48:34.00, knows that he has a Jew
:48:34.00,0:48:36.00,
:48:36.00,0:48:38.00,
:48:38.00,0:48:40.00,
:48:40.00,0:48:42.00,
:48:42.00,0:48:44.00,
:48:44.00,0:48:46.00,
:48:46.00,0:48:48.00, We spoke earlier
:48:48.00,0:48:50.00,
:48:50.00,0:48:52.00,
:48:52.00,0:48:54.00, on the subject of the Rabbi
:48:54.00,0:48:57.00, before we started recording
:48:57.00,0:48:59.00,
:48:59.00,0:49:01.00,
:49:01.00,0:49:05.00, Their are many levels of hunger. My hunger
:49:05.00,0:49:09.00, started really with the beginning of the war
:49:09.00,0:49:11.00, their was not enough food
:49:11.00,0:49:13.00, we had to limit
:49:13.00,0:49:19.00, one day there were no more buns
:49:19.00,0:49:23.00, for breakfast. It was a tragedy
:49:23.00,0:49:28.00, we lived crossing the street every morning to the bakery taking
:49:28.00,0:49:30.00, 20 buns
:49:30.00,0:49:32.00, with butter

:49:32.00,0:49:35.00, we did not have a lack of that at home
:49:35.00,0:49:39.00, and breakfast was a bun with butter and a glass of milk
:49:39.00,0:49:43.00, all of a sudden there is no milk or bun, beginning
:49:43.00,0:49:45.00, of hunger. No
:49:45.00,0:49:47.00, more meat
:49:47.00,0:49:49.00, no
:49:49.00,0:49:51.00, more fish
:49:51.00,0:49:54.00, for Shabbat. No Jalot for Shabbat
:49:54.00,0:49:59.00, not enough food in general
:49:59.00,0:50:01.00, a type of hunger
:50:01.00,0:50:03.00, the next phase of hunger
:50:03.00,0:50:05.00,
:50:05.00,0:50:10.00, food shortages start. There is not enough
:50:10.00,0:50:12.00, not eating dinner. We go to sleep
:50:12.00,0:50:14.00, early because
:50:14.00,0:50:16.00, we are hungry because
:50:16.00,0:50:18.00, we cannot deal with this hunger
:50:18.00,0:50:20.00, so we eat breakfast
:50:20.00,0:50:24.00, I will not go into details what exactly
:50:24.00,0:50:27.00, not exactly buns with butter and milk
:50:27.00,0:50:29.00, because those were not available
:50:29.00,0:50:31.00, It was the cheapest bread
:50:31.00,0:50:33.00, black bread made
:50:33.00,0:50:36.00, from flour with potatoes flour
:50:36.00,0:50:38.00, with different mixes
:50:38.00,0:50:40.00, that I am not familiar with
:50:40.00,0:50:42.00, and this also became impossible to get
:50:42.00,0:50:46.00, but there is still money to buy, difficult

:50:46.00,0:50:48.00, to get
:50:48.00,0:50:50.00, Shabbat preparation stops, no more
:50:50.00,0:50:52.00, "receiving of the Shabbat" because there are no Jalot,
:50:52.00,0:50:54.00, No fish to cook
:50:54.00,0:50:56.00, only salted fish and not always
:50:56.00,0:51:01.00, and then come another degree of hunger
:51:01.00,0:51:05.00, a real hunger that you need to start fighting
:51:05.00,0:51:09.00, to get the daily food portion
:51:09.00,0:51:13.00, I mean, if I was "budgeted" a portion
:51:13.00,0:51:15.00,
:51:15.00,0:51:18.00, and god forbids it gets stolen, or it gets snapped
:51:18.00,0:51:20.00, from my hand, I took a portion of bread
:51:20.00,0:51:22.00, and someone snapped it and ran away
:51:22.00,0:51:26.00, the next day I would not be hungry anymore because
:51:26.00,0:51:28.00, I would be dead, because tomorrow
:51:28.00,0:51:30.00, I would have the strength to walk
:51:30.00,0:51:34.00, to get my food portion, the soup or
:51:34.00,0:51:36.00, the portion of bread
:51:36.00,0:51:40.00, because I did not eat yesterday's portion so the next day
:51:40.00,0:51:42.00, I have no strength to walk
:51:42.00,0:51:44.00, and I am finished
:51:44.00,0:51:48.00, this is the highest degree of hunger
:51:48.00,0:51:50.00, that can be
:51:50.00,0:51:52.00, and whomever was not capable
:51:52.00,0:51:54.00, to deal with it was
:51:54.00,0:51:56.00, a dead person
:51:56.00,0:51:58.00, Interviewer: Where was that?
:51:58.00,0:52:02.00, this started in the Warsaw Ghetto

:52:02.00,0:52:04.00, that if you bought bread on the street
:52:04.00,0:52:06.00,
:52:06.00,0:52:09.00, not in all cases you managed to bring this bread home
:52:09.00,0:52:11.00, it got snapped from you
:52:11.00,0:52:16.00, Their is a story
:52:16.00,0:52:18.00, worth telling
:52:18.00,0:52:23.00, A Jew from Sochaczew
:52:23.00,0:52:28.00, not of big means
:52:28.00,0:52:30.00, a home where an OK living was made
:52:30.00,0:52:32.00,
:52:32.00,0:52:34.00, meet another Jew
:52:34.00,0:52:36.00, on the street and
:52:36.00,0:52:40.00, told him a story that he has
:52:40.00,0:52:42.00, a certain amount of silver
:52:42.00,0:52:44.00, and gold
:52:44.00,0:52:46.00,
:52:46.00,0:52:50.00, for him to come and he will sell that to him
:52:50.00,0:52:54.00, they set up to meet the next day
:52:54.00,0:52:58.00, the person came with the money. The other one came and told him
:52:58.00,0:53:00.00, I am keeping it in an attic
:53:00.00,0:53:04.00, and went up to the roof with him
:53:04.00,0:53:08.00, and he did not have silver or gold
:53:08.00,0:53:10.00, and he killed the Jew
:53:10.00,0:53:14.00, and took the money that he brought
:53:14.00,0:53:16.00, a few thousands Zloti, he could not live
:53:16.00,0:53:18.00, with this for a long time. Murdered
:53:18.00,0:53:20.00, a Jew for money
:53:20.00,0:53:22.00, a son from a good home

:53:22.00,0:53:27.00, I cannot imagine anyone
:53:27.00,0:53:29.00, in this family
:53:29.00,0:53:31.00, would
:53:31.00,0:53:33.00, steal anything
:53:33.00,0:53:35.00, worth a million or
:53:35.00,0:53:37.00, a cent. A good home
:53:37.00,0:53:39.00, respectable
:53:39.00,0:53:42.00, the son murdered someone to get the money
:53:42.00,0:53:44.00, so he can buy bread
:53:44.00,0:53:46.00, this is the situation which unfolded
:53:46.00,0:53:50.00, Other Sochaczew people, we saw on the street
:53:50.00,0:53:52.00, in Warsaw, extending their hand
:53:52.00,0:53:55.00, for a handout, there was no one to get it from
:53:55.00,0:54:00.00, People who were among the Rich in Sochaczew
:54:00.00,0:54:02.00, they were not Rockfellers
:54:02.00,0:54:04.00, or Rockafellers
:54:04.00,0:54:08.00, but they were persons of means. There was a Jew
:54:08.00,0:54:10.00, who had 10 large houses in Sochaczew
:54:10.00,0:54:12.00, he stood on the street to ask for a handout
:54:12.00,0:54:14.00,
:54:14.00,0:54:16.00,
:54:16.00,0:54:18.00, hard to understand this
:54:18.00,0:54:20.00, Interviewer: This during the time
:54:20.00,0:54:22.00, that you yourselves are refugees in Warsaw?
:54:22.00,0:54:24.00, Yes we are refugees
:54:24.00,0:54:26.00, in the same situation
:54:26.00,0:54:29.00, when my brother went to get father out of the Warsaw Ghetto
:54:29.00,0:54:33.00, father was on the edge of putting his hand out on the street

:54:33.00,0:54:38.00, he already went to a public kitchen to get a portion of food
:54:38.00,0:54:42.00, and he that to keep his physical strength
:54:42.00,0:54:44.00, so he is able the next day
:54:44.00,0:54:46.00, also to come get a portion of food
:54:46.00,0:54:48.00, otherwise he would die
:54:48.00,0:54:50.00, he would not be capable, no strength to get
:54:50.00,0:54:52.00, there. Their was a small girl
:54:52.00,0:54:54.00, except for
:54:54.00,0:54:56.00, the brothers and sister who escaped
:54:56.00,0:55:00.00, their was an older sister and a very young sister
:55:00.00,0:55:02.00, a girl 7-8 years old
:55:02.00,0:55:06.00, that her too needs to be feed and how can a father
:55:06.00,0:55:08.00, see his children hungry?
:55:08.00,0:55:10.00, when my brother
:55:10.00,0:55:12.00, got him out of there, he
:55:12.00,0:55:14.00, was on the edge of asking for a handout. It does not mean
:55:14.00,0:55:16.00, that putting his hand out he would get something
:55:16.00,0:55:18.00, their was no one that could give. Everyone
:55:18.00,0:55:20.00, was hungry, no matter
:55:20.00,0:55:22.00, whom. All the wealthy, the rich of Warsaw
:55:22.00,0:55:24.00, had no food
:55:24.00,0:55:28.00, because they were taken out of their apartments and put
:55:28.00,0:55:30.00, somewhere with nothing
:55:30.00,0:55:32.00,
:55:32.00,0:55:34.00,
:55:34.00,0:55:36.00,
:55:36.00,0:55:38.00,
:55:38.00,0:55:40.00,

:55:40.00,0:55:42.00,
:55:42.00,0:55:44.00, I am getting here
:55:44.00,0:55:47.00, to the same story that I told you
:55:47.00,0:55:52.00, not in front of the camera, about the police
:55:52.00,0:55:54.00,
:55:54.00,0:55:56.00,
:55:56.00,0:56:01.00, or was is filmed? Interviewer: the police in Warsaw?
:56:01.00,0:56:06.00, The police in Skarzysko and Warsaw also which reacted
:56:06.00,0:56:11.00, in un-kosher ways through the same courts that I corrected
:56:11.00,0:56:13.00, the address of
:56:13.00,0:56:17.00, The police took trucks with food. Interviewer: did you see that?
:56:17.00,0:56:20.00, everyone saw that, everyone knew
:56:20.00,0:56:22.00, that. They did not work, they did not bend
:56:22.00,0:56:24.00, they did not take bags on their back
:56:24.00,0:56:29.00, they transported in partnership with
:56:29.00,0:56:34.00, Poles. We did not want them to give it to us. We wanted them
:56:34.00,0:56:38.00, to ease up on the suffering that they were causing us
:56:38.00,0:56:43.00, and this did not happen
:56:43.00,0:56:45.00,
:56:45.00,0:56:47.00,
:56:47.00,0:56:49.00,
:56:49.00,0:56:54.00, This police, that was our leadership
:56:54.00,0:56:56.00,
:56:56.00,0:56:58.00,
:56:58.00,0:57:00.00, The other leaders
:57:00.00,0:57:05.00, obviously the majority
:57:05.00,0:57:07.00, ran away and left us to our fate
:57:07.00,0:57:09.00,

:57:09.00,0:57:11.00,
:57:11.00,0:57:13.00,
:57:13.00,0:57:15.00,
:57:15.00,0:57:17.00,
:57:17.00,0:57:19.00,
:57:19.00,0:57:24.00, The leadership left us
:57:24.00,0:57:27.00, no one was left to guide us
:57:27.00,0:57:31.00, Their was no one to encourage us
:57:31.00,0:57:33.00, Begin took his wife
:57:33.00,0:57:35.00, and the baby
:57:35.00,0:57:37.00, who is Begin Jr.
:57:37.00,0:57:40.00, and escaped to Russia
:57:40.00,0:57:42.00, to Vilna
:57:42.00,0:57:47.00, For him it was arranged to move to Russia and he is alive (1993)
:57:47.00,0:57:49.00, Yitzjak Greenbum
:57:49.00,0:57:51.00, arrived to Israel
:57:51.00,0:57:53.00, Moise Sne
:57:53.00,0:57:57.00, those were the leaders of Poland's Jews
:57:57.00,0:58:01.00, they were members of the Polish parliament, Sne and Greenbum
:58:01.00,0:58:06.00, Begin was a leader, the young leadership
:58:06.00,0:58:08.00, Jabotinski's deputy
:58:08.00,0:58:14.00, obviously I could not offer then to stay and lead us
:58:14.00,0:58:19.00, and if they need to die, to do as a leader should do
:58:19.00,0:58:24.00, but they left us and their was not leadership and no
:58:24.00,0:58:26.00, one to guide us
:58:26.00,0:58:30.00, The question that is being asked here
:58:30.00,0:58:32.00, which is
:58:32.00,0:58:34.00, very painful to me

:58:34.00,0:58:36.00, which hurts me each time that
:58:36.00,0:58:38.00, the question was asked
:58:38.00,0:58:40.00,
:58:40.00,0:58:42.00, and it is being asked until today
:58:42.00,0:58:45.00, and today foreign people are not asking it
:58:45.00,0:58:47.00, I am asking myself
:58:47.00,0:58:49.00,
:58:49.00,0:58:51.00, Why did you go
:58:51.00,0:58:53.00, like sheep to the slaughter
:58:53.00,0:58:55.00,
:58:55.00,0:58:59.00, they took 6 million people
:58:59.00,0:59:01.00, brought them to the crematorium
:59:01.00,0:59:05.00, poisoned them with gas, burned them
:59:05.00,0:59:07.00, you knew where you were going
:59:07.00,0:59:09.00, you did not do an uprising
:59:09.00,0:59:11.00,
:59:11.00,0:59:13.00, I am asking
:59:13.00,0:59:17.00, it does not fit the conditions that we
:59:17.00,0:59:20.00, spoke about. It is not an individual story
:59:20.00,0:59:23.00, but it is also my story
:59:23.00,0:59:26.00, and I ask even if it does not fit the conditions
:59:26.00,0:59:28.00, to listen
:59:28.00,0:59:30.00, to what I have to say
:59:30.00,0:59:34.00, because this touches me like it touches
:59:34.00,0:59:36.00, to each of us who was there
:59:36.00,0:59:38.00, because I cannot live with it
:59:38.00,0:59:41.00, it is hard for me to deal with this problem
:59:41.00,0:59:44.00, I was among these sheep who walked

:59:44.00,0:59:46.00, to the slaughter and I did not rose

:59:46.00,0:59:50.00, and I think that if I am alive

:59:50.00,0:59:52.00, I am a hero

:59:52.00,0:59:54.00, with all the modesty

:59:54.00,0:59:56.00,

:59:56.00,0:59:58.00,

:59:58.00,1:00:00.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:00.00,1:00:02.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:00:02.00,1:00:07.00, The leadership of Poland's Jews abandoned us, ran away in different

Dialogue: 0,1:00:07.00,1:00:09.00, ways and different manners

Dialogue: 0,1:00:09.00,1:00:12.00, their was not one person to help us organize

Dialogue: 0,1:00:12.00,1:00:14.00, and if

Dialogue: 0,1:00:14.00,1:00:18.00, Warsaw's Jew, this small number

Dialogue: 0,1:00:18.00,1:00:20.00, of youth

Dialogue: 0,1:00:20.00,1:00:22.00, of my age

Dialogue: 0,1:00:22.00,1:00:24.00, managed to organize and

Dialogue: 0,1:00:24.00,1:00:26.00, do an uprising

Dialogue: 0,1:00:26.00,1:00:31.00, their is no limit

Dialogue: 0,1:00:31.00,1:00:33.00, to the appreciation that I have

Dialogue: 0,1:00:33.00,1:00:35.00, for those people

Dialogue: 0,1:00:35.00,1:00:40.00, I am not capable of understanding how they succeeded in doing it

Dialogue: 0,1:00:40.00,1:00:42.00, Not only in the Warsaw Ghetto

Dialogue: 0,1:00:42.00,1:00:44.00, also in Bialystok

Dialogue: 0,1:00:44.00,1:00:46.00, also in Vilna, also in Treblinka

Dialogue: 0,1:00:46.00,1:00:54.00, Youth who rose against the nazi animals

Dialogue: 0,1:00:54.00,1:00:56.00, without guidance, without knowledge

Dialogue: 0,1:00:56.00,1:00:58.00, without leadership, they

Dialogue: 0,1:00:58.00,1:01:00.00, on their own

Dialogue: 0,1:01:00.00,1:01:02.00, did it

Dialogue: 0,1:01:02.00,1:01:05.00, the vast majority got killed

Dialogue: 0,1:01:05.00,1:01:07.00, but they rose. Where did they have

Dialogue: 0,1:01:07.00,1:01:09.00, the courage, the physical strength

Dialogue: 0,1:01:09.00,1:01:11.00, the emotional to rise

Dialogue: 0,1:01:11.00,1:01:13.00, I don't understand. I am not capable of understanding

Dialogue: 0,1:01:13.00,1:01:15.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:15.00,1:01:17.00, now

Dialogue: 0,1:01:17.00,1:01:19.00, Interviewer: The tape finished

Dialogue: 0,1:01:19.00,1:01:21.00,

Dialogue: 0,1:01:21.00,1:01:23.00, So I will wait

Dialogue: 0,1:01:23.00,1:01:25.00,

File 11

:00:48.00,0:00:50.00,

:00:50.00,0:00:52.00, Zeev

:00:52.00,0:00:54.00,

:00:54.00,0:00:56.00,

:00:56.00,0:00:58.00,

:00:58.00,0:01:00.00,

:01:00.00,0:01:02.00,

:01:02.00,0:01:04.00,

:01:04.00,0:01:06.00,

:01:06.00,0:01:08.00,

:01:08.00,0:01:10.00,

:01:10.00,0:01:12.00,

:01:12.00,0:01:14.00,

:01:14.00,0:01:16.00,

:01:16.00,0:01:18.00, Interviewer: We are recording. Yes

:01:18.00,0:01:20.00,

:01:20.00,0:01:22.00,

:01:22.00,0:01:24.00,

:01:24.00,0:01:26.00,

:01:26.00,0:01:28.00, yes

:01:28.00,0:01:30.00,

:01:30.00,0:01:32.00,

:01:32.00,0:01:34.00,

:01:34.00,0:01:36.00, ok

:01:36.00,0:01:41.00, We spoke about the leadership

:01:41.00,0:01:45.00, not to forget, the head of the Judenrat in Warsaw

:01:45.00,0:01:47.00, his name was Cherniakov (not sure on spelling)

:01:47.00,0:01:51.00, was a personality, a leader

:01:51.00,0:01:56.00, meet with the general governor

:01:56.00,0:01:58.00,

:01:58.00,0:02:00.00, went back home

:02:00.00,0:02:02.00, and committed suicide with

:02:02.00,0:02:05.00, all his family. Wife and two children or

:02:05.00,0:02:07.00, however many he had

:02:07.00,0:02:12.00, it means that we stayed without any leaders

:02:12.00,0:02:17.00, despite Cherniakov's suicide the uprising took place

:02:17.00,0:02:19.00, in the Warsaw Ghetto. There was no one who

:02:19.00,0:02:21.00, would lead them. Where did they

:02:21.00,0:02:23.00, the emotional strength to do that?

:02:23.00,0:02:25.00,

:02:25.00,0:02:27.00,

:02:27.00,0:02:29.00, Now, we

:02:29.00,0:02:31.00, whomever did that, I did not
:02:31.00,0:02:36.00, whomever managed to do that, it's
:02:36.00,0:02:38.00, something which does not have an explanation
:02:38.00,0:02:42.00, top heroism
:02:42.00,0:02:47.00, their were in the camps, together with us and not together
:02:47.00,0:02:51.00, with us hundreds of thousands of Poles
:02:51.00,0:02:55.00, that they had
:02:55.00,0:02:59.00, It was enough for every Pole to cross the fence
:02:59.00,0:03:03.00, and be among his people who would protect him
:03:03.00,0:03:05.00, that would guard him
:03:05.00,0:03:08.00, he does not have to hide from the Poles
:03:08.00,0:03:10.00, We knew
:03:10.00,0:03:13.00, that if we succeed in escaping from
:03:13.00,0:03:15.00, the camp. Assuming their would be an uprising
:03:15.00,0:03:19.00, we spoke about it sometimes even in Skarzysko
:03:19.00,0:03:21.00, maybe
:03:21.00,0:03:24.00, it did not arrive to the "in practice" phase, it was
:03:24.00,0:03:26.00, impossible. But we
:03:26.00,0:03:28.00, knew that if we manage to break
:03:28.00,0:03:30.00, what is an uprising? kill
:03:30.00,0:03:34.00, 10 Germans in the best case scenario and in the less
:03:34.00,0:03:38.00, good scenario not to kill any or one and run away from the camp
:03:38.00,0:03:41.00, We knew that the moment we cross the fence
:03:41.00,0:03:44.00, and reach the Aryan side, the Polish
:03:44.00,0:03:48.00, The Poles would either murder us or hand us
:03:48.00,0:03:50.00, to the Germans
:03:50.00,0:03:54.00, and if certain percentage would be left
:03:54.00,0:03:56.00, those who succeed

:03:56.00,0:03:59.00, the risk is too great
:03:59.00,0:04:01.00, not to forget something else
:04:01.00,0:04:04.00, when we knew
:04:04.00,0:04:06.00, or when we started to know
:04:06.00,0:04:08.00, that we are going for extermination
:04:08.00,0:04:10.00,
:04:10.00,0:04:12.00,
:04:12.00,0:04:17.00, we were not people capable of acting
:04:17.00,0:04:20.00, not only not to act physically
:04:20.00,0:04:22.00, the head did not work anymore
:04:22.00,0:04:24.00, We were hungry
:04:24.00,0:04:27.00, exhausted, people who lost
:04:27.00,0:04:30.00, their homes, their living
:04:30.00,0:04:33.00, hungry for many months
:04:33.00,0:04:36.00, cloths worn out, not one piece was whole
:04:36.00,0:04:39.00, part of the family were murdered.
:04:39.00,0:04:42.00, their was not one family that someone was not murdered
:04:42.00,0:04:44.00, and then they brought them, for example
:04:44.00,0:04:46.00, to umshlagplatz (not sure on spelling) in Warsaw
:04:46.00,0:04:48.00, in order to send them to a camp
:04:48.00,0:04:51.00, they were broken humans
:04:51.00,0:04:55.00, whom did they load on the trains? from whom you
:04:55.00,0:05:00.00, the same people who ask, whom are you
:05:00.00,0:05:03.00, blaming? A person who
:05:03.00,0:05:05.00, asks why you did not do an uprising?
:05:05.00,0:05:09.00, is a person who has no minimal clue
:05:09.00,0:05:11.00, what is a Nazi government
:05:11.00,0:05:13.00, he does not understand what it is

:05:13.00,0:05:15.00,
:05:15.00,0:05:18.00, They brought us when we arrived to the camp
:05:18.00,0:05:20.00, and started to understand to what we arrived
:05:20.00,0:05:25.00, we were "pieces" of humans not capable of dealing with anything
:05:25.00,0:05:27.00, or inside the Ghetto
:05:27.00,0:05:29.00, we were inside the Ghetto and we did not do an uprising
:05:29.00,0:05:31.00, We were not able to revolt
:05:31.00,0:05:33.00, it was impossible
:05:33.00,0:05:35.00,
:05:35.00,0:05:37.00, and if their were some who revolved
:05:37.00,0:05:39.00, so if I say
:05:39.00,0:05:41.00, that I bow
:05:41.00,0:05:46.00, all the down before them, that is not enough
:05:46.00,0:05:48.00,
:05:48.00,0:05:53.00, This should be compared with the situation of the Poles that
:05:53.00,0:05:55.00, to them inside the camp
:05:55.00,0:05:57.00, was as miserable as it was to us
:05:57.00,0:06:01.00, 2 million Poles were exterminated
:06:01.00,0:06:03.00, maybe more
:06:03.00,0:06:05.00, and they did not revolt
:06:05.00,0:06:07.00, they did not run away from the camps
:06:07.00,0:06:09.00, Why?
:06:09.00,0:06:13.00, a Pole is a bigger hero than a scared Jew
:06:13.00,0:06:15.00, who comes from some Ghetto
:06:15.00,0:06:17.00, they did not run away
:06:17.00,0:06:19.00, it was impossible
:06:19.00,0:06:21.00, because if someone ran away
:06:21.00,0:06:23.00, then in many cases

:06:23.00,0:06:25.00, they killed 10 instead of 1

:06:25.00,0:06:27.00, and in many other cases 100 for 1

:06:27.00,0:06:31.00, and no one had the courage to do that

:06:31.00,0:06:35.00, only escape. In case of an uprising the whole camp would get exterminated

:06:35.00,0:06:37.00, and this is what happened in Treblinka

:06:37.00,0:06:39.00, and despite all that Jews revolted

:06:39.00,0:06:41.00, The Russians

:06:41.00,0:06:44.00, arrived to the camps

:06:44.00,0:06:46.00, different camps

:06:46.00,0:06:48.00, and I was together with Poles

:06:48.00,0:06:50.00, and Russians in the camps

:06:50.00,0:06:52.00, in Germany obviously

:06:52.00,0:06:56.00, they arrived as organized military units

:06:56.00,0:07:00.00, which surrendered to be taken as prisoners of war

:07:00.00,0:07:04.00, they arrived with their generals, their high ranking officers

:07:04.00,0:07:06.00, with all the command

:07:06.00,0:07:11.00, and they died like us

:07:11.00,0:07:15.00, if I say that they died like rats, that would be untrue, a rat dies

:07:15.00,0:07:17.00, in a more dignified way sometimes

:07:17.00,0:07:19.00, they died like us

:07:19.00,0:07:21.00, and did not revolt

:07:21.00,0:07:24.00, I don't know

:07:24.00,0:07:28.00, I did not hear of a revolt of soldiers. Soldiers

:07:28.00,0:07:30.00, who know weapons

:07:30.00,0:07:32.00, it was enough to kill a German

:07:32.00,0:07:35.00, to take his weapon, he knew what to do with it. We did not

:07:35.00,0:07:38.00, even know that. They had a chain of command

:07:38.00,0:07:41.00, commanders, leadership who

:07:41.00,0:07:43.00, fought honorably against the Nazis
:07:43.00,0:07:48.00, and they did not revolt. We despite this revolted
:07:48.00,0:07:52.00, and despite all their were uprisings in Ghettos
:07:52.00,0:07:56.00, no big success but we did revolt, sacrificed
:07:56.00,0:07:58.00, ourselves, whoever did that
:07:58.00,0:08:00.00, not me
:08:00.00,0:08:02.00, The fact
:08:02.00,0:08:04.00, is that after
:08:04.00,0:08:06.00, the uprising in the Warsaw Ghetto
:08:06.00,0:08:08.00, the Poles got courage
:08:08.00,0:08:10.00, and saw Jews
:08:10.00,0:08:12.00, know how to revolt, we'll also do that
:08:12.00,0:08:14.00, They did it badly
:08:14.00,0:08:18.00, They started to get organized for an uprising
:08:18.00,0:08:23.00, when the Germans were hit next to Stalingrad
:08:23.00,0:08:25.00, then they became heros
:08:25.00,0:08:27.00, when the German army started
:08:27.00,0:08:30.00, to fall apart. True, far from Poland's borders
:08:30.00,0:08:32.00, inside Russia it started
:08:32.00,0:08:34.00, to fall apart. In Poland they still had strength
:08:34.00,0:08:36.00, but when they found out that there
:08:36.00,0:08:38.00, all is falling apart, they established
:08:38.00,0:08:40.00, the Armia Krajowa, meaning
:08:40.00,0:08:45.00, the army of the state
:08:45.00,0:08:49.00, whose vast majority were antisemitic, haters of Jews
:08:49.00,0:08:54.00, they started to get organized. They also had hidden weapons
:08:54.00,0:08:56.00, which was stashed after the war. They
:08:56.00,0:08:58.00, had public backing

:08:58.00,0:09:00.00, in every village, every town, they did not fear
:09:00.00,0:09:02.00, that someone would catch him, inform about him
:09:02.00,0:09:04.00, or anything, and they
:09:04.00,0:09:06.00, dealt with murdering Jews in the forests
:09:06.00,0:09:08.00, those same children I mentioned earlier
:09:08.00,0:09:14.00, So please, all those heros
:09:14.00,0:09:16.00, that
:09:16.00,0:09:18.00, if they still talk about that
:09:18.00,0:09:23.00, and if they want to hear and they are being told
:09:23.00,0:09:25.00, and they listen to what i say and what
:09:25.00,0:09:27.00, others are saying
:09:27.00,0:09:29.00, and they want to compare
:09:29.00,0:09:31.00, the situation in Israel
:09:31.00,0:09:33.00, of 1938-9
:09:33.00,0:09:35.00, to our situation
:09:35.00,0:09:37.00, or even at the start of 1940
:09:37.00,0:09:39.00, to our situation
:09:39.00,0:09:42.00, and they say, we also were not well, we too
:09:42.00,0:09:44.00, eat only bread and oranges
:09:44.00,0:09:46.00, from that we lived for a long time
:09:46.00,0:09:51.00, hopefully they would be gracious enough to listen first
:09:51.00,0:09:53.00, what we are talking to them about
:09:53.00,0:09:56.00, they should learn a bit what was the Nazi regime
:09:56.00,0:10:00.00, why did this big disaster happen
:10:00.00,0:10:02.00, why did our leadership ran away
:10:02.00,0:10:04.00, why we could not deal with that
:10:04.00,0:10:06.00, and we went, apparently,
:10:06.00,0:10:11.00, like sheep to the slaughter

:10:11.00,0:10:13.00, it is not true
:10:13.00,0:10:16.00, we were heroes exactly like any
:10:16.00,0:10:21.00, man here showing heroism
:10:21.00,0:10:23.00, we were also capable of doing that
:10:23.00,0:10:25.00, it was not possible to do
:10:25.00,0:10:29.00, because of the leadership which was gone
:10:29.00,0:10:31.00, because of the conditions which existed
:10:31.00,0:10:33.00, because of the Polish population
:10:33.00,0:10:35.00, which caused us destruction
:10:35.00,0:10:38.00, that during the uprising when weapons were purchased with them
:10:38.00,0:10:40.00, they would empty
:10:40.00,0:10:42.00, the bullets from
:10:42.00,0:10:44.00, gun powder and fill them
:10:44.00,0:10:46.00, with sand and sell that to us
:10:46.00,0:10:51.00, so would not be able to defend ourselves
:10:51.00,0:10:53.00, if we did anything
:10:53.00,0:10:55.00, it was the maximum we could do
:10:55.00,0:11:00.00, each of us deserves a badge of honor
:11:00.00,0:11:03.00, that managed to stay alive
:11:03.00,0:11:07.00, in May 1945
:11:07.00,0:11:09.00,
:11:09.00,0:11:11.00, and with this
:11:11.00,0:11:14.00, I finished my story
:11:14.00,0:11:17.00, I certainly did not end it
:11:17.00,0:11:19.00, because this story cannot be ended
:11:19.00,0:11:21.00, I hope
:11:21.00,0:11:23.00, that others
:11:23.00,0:11:25.00, better than I

:11:25.00,0:11:27.00, more talented than I

:11:27.00,0:11:29.00, who, maybe, will make up

:11:29.00,0:11:31.00, or correct and improve

:11:31.00,0:11:33.00, the story

:11:33.00,0:11:38.00, that their story is also my story exactly

:11:38.00,0:11:40.00, like what I told is their story

:11:40.00,0:11:42.00, of those others

:11:42.00,0:11:44.00, who managed to stay alive

:11:44.00,0:11:46.00,

:11:46.00,0:11:50.00, let's hope that a tragedy like that would not repeat for the Jewish people

:11:50.00,0:11:52.00, it's hard to believe in a world

:11:52.00,0:11:57.00, inherently not good like ours

:11:57.00,0:11:59.00, that this was the last time

:11:59.00,0:12:01.00, let's hope this will be the case

:12:01.00,0:12:03.00, Thank you very much all of you

:12:03.00,0:12:05.00, Interviewer: I wanted now

:12:05.00,0:12:07.00, we have a bit of time

:12:07.00,0:12:09.00, and you finished what you prepared

:12:09.00,0:12:11.00, We have 15 minutes

:12:11.00,0:12:13.00, more if someone brings me to the train (station)

:12:13.00,0:12:15.00, Interviewer: OK

:12:15.00,0:12:20.00, Their was a period after the war that you did not want to talk

:12:20.00,0:12:22.00, about it

:12:22.00,0:12:26.00, in the previous meeting

:12:26.00,0:12:28.00, no

:12:28.00,0:12:30.00, What I did not want to talk about was

:12:30.00,0:12:32.00, a question

:12:32.00,0:12:34.00, about a personal matter

:12:34.00,0:12:36.00, about after the war, here
:12:36.00,0:12:40.00, it's a subject that
:12:40.00,0:12:42.00, I still don't want to talk about
:12:42.00,0:12:44.00,
:12:44.00,0:12:46.00, I can recommend to you
:12:46.00,0:12:48.00, or give you a book to read
:12:48.00,0:12:50.00, Interviewer: Which?
:12:50.00,0:12:52.00,
:12:52.00,0:12:54.00, it's too personal
:12:54.00,0:12:57.00, let's leave it
:12:57.00,0:12:59.00, Interviewer: OK
:12:59.00,0:13:01.00,
:13:01.00,0:13:03.00, that's it
:13:03.00,0:13:05.00, I thank you a lot
:13:05.00,0:13:07.00,
:13:07.00,0:13:09.00,
:13:09.00,0:13:11.00,
:13:11.00,0:13:13.00,
:13:13.00,0:13:15.00,
:13:15.00,0:13:17.00,